



*Gal.*

*Soc Sci Ref*

No F68. N55 1968









RECORDS  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY.

COURT ORDERS.

VOL. I.

1633—1640.



New Plymouth Colony.

# RECORDS

OF THE

# COLONY

OF

# NEW PLYMOUTH

IN

## NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE  
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY

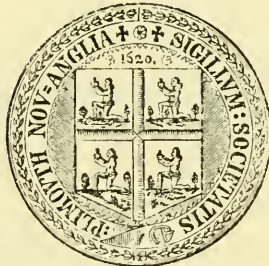
NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D.,

MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS  
AND SCIENCES, MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, FELLOW  
OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON, ETC.

COURT ORDERS:

VOL. I.

1633—1640.



BOSTON:

FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,  
PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

1855.

AMS Press, Inc.  
New York, N.Y. 10003  
1968

**BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY,**

Ref  
\* F68  
.N55  
1968  
vol. 1-2

See Ser Ref

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.



SECRETARY'S OFFICE,

BOSTON, MARCH 26, 1855.

IN virtue of the following Resolve of the Legislature, I have appointed DR. NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, of Boston, to prepare for the press the Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, and superintend the printing of the same to their completion, in such manner and form as he may consider most appropriate for the undertaking.

These volumes, possessing uncommon interest, as containing the earliest extant records of the oldest English colony in New England, and fast going to decay by constant use and the ordinary effects of time, will, in their reproduced form, be preserved, undoubtedly, beyond any of the probable contingencies which usually occur to cause the loss or destruction of ancient manuscripts.

The very careful manner in which the Massachusetts Records have been edited and conducted through the press by Dr. Shurtleff, affords sufficient assurance of the creditable performance of the new trust thus so unreservedly committed to him.

EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT,

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*

*Resolved,* That eight hundred copies of the Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, with suitable Indexes, be stereotyped and printed, under the supervision of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, who may appoint some competent person or persons to prepare said Records for printing, and take charge of the same.

Approved by the Governor, March 24, 1855.



## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

---

**T**HE Records of the Massachusetts Colony, in five manuscript volumes, containing all the proceedings of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England that have been preserved,—commencing with the minutes made in England previous to the removal of the company and charter to America, and terminating in 1686, when the colonial government was superseded by the council, under the presidency of Joseph Dudley, Esq.,—having been printed by order of the two preceding Legislatures, it pleased his Excellency HENRY J. GARDNER, Governor of the Commonwealth, in his inaugural address of the ninth of January last, to call the attention of the Legislature to a consideration of the necessity of continuing the work until the colonial archives of Massachusetts should be secured in a permanent and enduring form.

The portion of his Excellency's address relating to the ancient records having been referred by the General Court to the appropriate committee, Honorable ROBERT B. HALL, on the twenty-first day of the ensuing February, submitted to the Senate a report recommending the passage of resolves for the printing and distribution of the Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, which resolves were subsequently passed, and received the executive sanction on the twenty-fourth of the following March.



HONORABLE EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT, Secretary of the Commonwealth, having, in accordance with the resolves of the Legislature, appointed an editor to take charge of the undertaking, the work of preparation and publication was immediately commenced.

A short description of the manuscript volumes, which have been so faithfully preserved, with almost reverential regard, in the archives of Plymouth county, is absolutely necessary to give the reader of the printed reproductions an accurate idea of the venerable and time-worn originals; and it may not be considered irrelevant to the subject to give also a brief idea of the position which the Plymouth Colony held, when the volumes were written, in relation to the State of which it now forms but a part.

It is well known by those conversant with the history of Massachusetts, that the present territorial limits of the Commonwealth, for many years after the first settlement of New England, contained two colonies, governed by separate and distinct political bodies acting under different charters; and that these colonies, designated by peculiar titles, had records in no way common to each other. The Colony of the Massachusetts Bay comprised, together with other territory, the most northerly and western portions of the Commonwealth as it is now bounded; and the Colony of New Plymouth, more familiarly known as the Old Colony, on account of its more ancient settlement by European colonists, embraced the south-eastern part of the State, now included within the counties of Barnstable, Bristol, and Plymouth, excepting the town of Hingham, which from the first appertained to the Massachusetts Colony. It also included a portion of the present State of Rhode Island. The island counties, during the colonial period, were not, strictly speaking, within the jurisdiction of either of these colonies, but were annexed at a later date to Massachusetts, at the same time with the Plymouth Colony, by the Provincial Charter of William and Mary, which passed the seals on the seventh of October, 1691.

No State in the American Union, nor foreign country, is more rich in early records than is the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; and nowhere have these original documents been preserved with more care than within its archives; although, from constant use and the effects of time, very perceptible marks of decay are noticed in them, to such an extent as to excite reasonable fears that their legibility and usefulness may be soon impaired by these influences, if their ultimate destruction is not accomplished, unless they are relieved and protected by the use of their copies. Since the printing of the Colony Records of Massachusetts there should be no fear in this respect regarding that portion; and it is hoped that the appearance of the volumes of the Plymouth Records will also be a safeguard for the preservation of their valuable originals.

Perhaps, in all the archives in which the records of the past are preserved, there are no volumes which possess more intrinsic value to the student of New England history, or are more interesting as furnishing personal items relating to the adventurous forefathers who laid the foundations of our peculiar institutions, than do those which have proceeded from the exact pens of Bradford, Winslow, and Morton, and which have been so reverentially guarded and transmitted to the present generation by faithful custodians. With the exception of the private writings of these historical fathers of the Plymouth Colony, very little can be found on record relating to the earliest years of this settlement in America. Previous to the year 1627, when Governor Bradford first put pen to the records, nothing seems to have been recorded; for the early entries in the first volume of deeds, relating to the garden plots laid out in 1620, the division of land for continuance made in the spring of 1623-4, and the division of cattle in 1627, were unquestionably written by him in the last-mentioned year; and, very probably, as may be inferred from their incompleteness, and, in some instances, erroneusness, were partially from memory and partly from private minutes.

It is a source of much regret, that among the things that are lost is the original manuscript of the famous social compact,—that early mutual covenant of the pilgrim fathers for a constitutional form of government, the germ of the American republic,—signed on board the *May Flower* in Cape Cod Harbor, a short time previous to the ultimate landing on Plymouth rock, on Monday the eleventh day of December, O. S., being the twenty-first day of the same month, according to the present style of computing time. In order to preserve a copy of this instrument, in connection with the records of the colony, it is reprinted in this place from Governor Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, now in course of publication for the Massachusetts Historical Society, under the careful editorship of Charles Deane, Esq.

IN Y<sup>E</sup> NAME OF GOD, AMEN. We, whose names are underwritten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord King JAMES, by y<sup>e</sup> grace of God of Great Britaine, Fran<sup>c</sup> & Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c.,

Having under-taken for y<sup>e</sup> glorie of God, and advancemente of y<sup>e</sup> Christian faith, and honour of our King & Countrie, a voyage to plant y<sup>e</sup> first colonie in y<sup>e</sup> northerne parts of VIRGINIA, doe by these presents solemnly & mutually in y<sup>e</sup> presence of God and one of another, covenant, & combine our selves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering & preservation, & furtherance of y<sup>e</sup> ends aforesaid; and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete & convenient for y<sup>e</sup> generall good of y<sup>e</sup> Colonie; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

In witnes wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd y<sup>e</sup> 11 of November, in y<sup>e</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> raigne of our soveraigne Lord King JAMES of England, France & Ireland y<sup>e</sup> eighteenth, and of Scotland y<sup>e</sup> fiftie-fourth, An<sup>o</sup> Dom. 1620.

The volumes of Plymouth Records consist of the original minutes of proceedings at the General Court of that colony and of the Courts of Assistants, all held in the town of Plymouth. Consequently they contain the Court Orders, grants of land, the laws, the judicial acts of the Courts, all recorded matters relating to the probate of wills and the administration of estates, deeds of land from the Indian aborigines, and the only evidences in relation to the landed property of the section of the Commonwealth included within the limits of that colony under its charter. Besides the above mentioned, there are lists of the freemen of the colony, and many of the early marriages, births, and deaths, which were returned to the colonial secretary for record by the town clerks of the several municipalities which were under its jurisdiction. There are also among these manuscript records others of great value, relating to the history of the ancient confederated colonies of New England — the original minutes and records of proceedings of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay, New Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven, in New England.

The manuscript volumes are in the handwriting of many different individuals. The Court Orders, of which this introduction is more particularly applicable, are in the well-known chirography of Governor William Bradford, Governor Edward Winslow, and of the secretaries of the colony, namely, Messrs. Nathaniel Souther, Nathaniel Morton, Nathaniel Clarke, and Samuel Sprague. The styles of penmanship of these gentlemen differed much, and can be readily distinguished in the original manuscripts by those familiar with their writing. Care has been taken by the editor to make apparent in the printed reproductions the clerical labors of each of these persons; and therefore the portion of each writer will be found noted as far as could be determined.

The original manuscript volumes of Court Orders, which contain all of the proceedings of the General Court and of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of New Plymouth, are six in number. They embrace a

period extending from the year 1633 to the year 1691, inclusive, with the exception of a few years during the time of the usurpation of Andros. Originally these volumes constituted portions of others, being bound up with records of deeds, wills, judicial actions, and miscellaneous matters relating to the colony, oftentimes with misplaced and inverted leaves. The present arrangement of the volumes was made about the year 1818, when the manuscripts were repaired and carefully rebound. At this time a copy was taken of a portion of the records by the late BENJAMIN R. NICHOLS, Esq., which has been used as far as possible in printing these volumes. Indexes, which were prepared at the same time, have been very much enlarged and adapted to the printed pages.

In performing the duty of editing the records, the greatest care has been taken that the printed copies should be, as far as practicable with movable types, reproductions of the original manuscripts: and for this purpose, typographical symbols, representing the contractions found in ancient manuscripts, and such as were used for the Massachusetts Records, have been freely employed in printing. A key to these characters will be found in a subsequent page of this volume, and the same will be printed in connection with each succeeding volume of records. Capitals and other letters have been employed in the manner most in accordance with the best modern printing, and a free use of punctuation, according to the rules of the present day, has been adopted, where assistance could thereby be afforded to the reader, the greatest care being taken not to affect or change the meaning of any passage, preferring rather that doubtful passages should be printed with the original punctuation, and the interpretation of them left for the determination of persons using them.

The editor has, with especial care, compared every word and letter of the printed copy with the written record, deeming exactness of the greatest importance in every particular, especially in orthography. When, therefore, letters or words are omitted, or superfluous or incorrect



ones are inserted in sentences, and obscurities are found existing in passages, the reader must attribute the fault to the original record, and not to the editor. In general, obliterations intentionally made in the originals have been omitted in printing, and interlineations arising from clerical mistakes have been printed in their proper places in the text as though they had not occurred as such. Occasionally redundancies in the manuscript have been printed in Italics; and, when desirable, certain words, which were cancelled for subsequent purposes by the original writers, have been printed in a manner to show the fact, as also have particular interlineations. Words and parts of sentences, supplied by the editor, have been placed within brackets.

All the marginal entries in the original volumes have been preserved in the printed copies. The original paging has also been retained, by placing in the text a star at the commencement of each page of the manuscript, and the numbers of the pages enclosed in brackets in the margins of the printed volumes.

In order to furnish assistance to the reader, marginal dates have been introduced throughout the volumes, that of the first day of each of the sessions of the Courts being adopted for the purpose, as nearly as possible, leaving the dates of matters of minor consequence to be determined by the context; and double dating has been used in these cases, in all instances, for events happening between the first day of January and the twenty-fourth of March inclusive, thereby preventing doubt as to a knowledge of the exact year of any occurrence, — the first figure indicating the legal year, commencing on the twenty-fifth of March, and the last the historical year, commencing on the first day of January.

Those who consult the Plymouth Records should be reminded that they were written at a time when the Julian method of computing time, commonly known as the Old Style, was in use in England and its dependencies, and that therefore in New England the legal year commenced on Conception day, the twenty-fifth of March. The addition of ten days

to any date given in the printed volumes of records, all the facts contained therein having transpired in the seventeenth century, will reduce it to New Style.

Occasionally the calendar months were distinguished by numbers instead of names, and in this respect the numbers given to the months of the Julian calendar differed from those of the Gregorian, now in use. The months were numbered by the former method thus :—

1. March.	5. July.	9. November.
2. April.	6. August.	10. December.
3. May.	7. September.	11. January.
4. June.	8. October.	12. February.

The title pages of the volumes of Plymouth Records are embellished with a correct engraving of the colony seal, executed after an ancient copy on the title page of the oldest extant printed edition of the colony laws. The original seal, which disappeared during the administration of Andros, is supposed to have had its origin in the advice of Mr. Robert Cushman, the early agent of the colonists, as given in the following words under date of the eighteenth of December, 1624, in a letter sent from England to Governor Bradford: "Make your corporation as formal as you can under the name of the Society in Plimouth in New England."

To the Secretary of the Commonwealth the editor is much indebted for the facilities afforded him in the performance of his labors, and for the kindness exhibited to him in the discharge of his duties, in conducting the work, thus far, in a successful manner, through the press.

N. B. S.



## MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

---

A Dash ~ (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross × indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in *Italics*.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely:—

@, — annum, anno.

ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.

ā, — māturate, magistrate.

ḅ, — ber, — numḅ, number; Robt, Robert.

ċ, — ci, ti, — acċion, action.

ċō, — tio, — jurisdicċōn, jurisdiction.

ċ, — cre, cer, — acs, acres.

ḍ, — ḍḍ, delivered.

ē, — Trēr, Treasurer.

ē, — committē, committee.

ġ, — ġñal, general; Georġ, George.

h, — chr, charter.

ī, — begīg, beginīg, beginning.

l, — lre, letter.

m̄, — mm, mn, — com̄ittee, committee.

m̄, — recoḿdaċōn, recommendation.

m̄, — mer, — formly, formerly.

m̄, — month.

n̄, — nn, — Peñ, Penn; añ, anno.

n̄, — Dñi, Domini.

n̄, — ner, — manñ, manner.

ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.

ō, — mō, month.

ḡ, — par, por, — ḡt, part; ḡtion, portion.

p, — per, — pson, person.

p, — pro, — pporċōn, proportion.

ḡ, — pre, — ḡsent, present.

q, — qstion, question.

ḡ, — esḡ, esquire.

ḡ, — Apḡ, April.

ḡ, — ḡ, session; ḡd, said.

ḡ, — ser, — ḡvants, servants.

ḡ, — ter, — neuḡ, neuter.

ḡ, — capḡ, captain.

ū, — uer, — seḡal, seueral.

ū, — abouū, aboue, above.

v̄, — ver, — seḡal, several.

ḡ, — ḡn, when.

y<sup>e</sup>, the; y<sup>m</sup>, them; y<sup>n</sup>, then; y<sup>r</sup>, their; y<sup>s</sup>, this; y<sup>t</sup>, that.

z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.

ℓ, — es, et, — statutℓ, statutes.

ℓċ, &ċ, &c<sup>e</sup>, — et cætera.

viz<sup>o</sup>, — videlicet, namely.

./ — full point.



# CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

---

	PAGE
COURT ORDERS, 1633—1640, . . . . .	3
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . .	171



PLYMOUTH COURT ORDERS.

1633—1640.



# PLYMOUTH RECORDS.

## THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF NEW PLYMOUTH IN NEW ENGLAND.

[The first volume of Court Orders of the Colony of New Plymouth commences here. As the writing is chiefly on one side of the paper only, and as the even pages, although blank, are numbered in the original manuscript volume, the folios of all blank pages have been omitted in the margins. Dispersed throughout the volume are imperfect indexes to its contents, occupying the chief part of pages 2<sup>a</sup>, 3<sup>a</sup>, 4<sup>a</sup>, part of pages 1, 2, 8, and seven pages bound between pages 63 and 64, which are omitted here to give place to a general index of more value, into which they have been incorporated. Until January, 1636-7, the records were kept in the handwriting of the Governors for the time being, the largest portion of them being in the well-known chirography of Mr. William Bradford and Mr. Edward Winslow. Subsequent to this period the records in the first volume were written by Mr. Nathaniel Souther.]

*\*The Names of the Freemen of the Incorporaõn of Plymoth in New England, An: 1633.* 1633.

[\*1<sup>a</sup>.]

Edward Wynslow, Gov <sup>r</sup> .		Jonathan Brewster,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Myles Standish,	} Councell.	John Wynslow,
William Bradford,		John Coombs,
John Howland,		John Shaw,
John Alden,		Anthony Annable,
John Done,		‡ John Adams, ‡
Stephen Hopkins,		‡ Stephen Deane, ‡
William Gilson,		Stephen Tracy,
Isaack Allerton,		William Basset,
Thomas Prence,		Raph Wallen,
Raph Smith,		William Palmer,
William Brewster,		‡ Godbert Godbertson, ‡
‡ Samuell Fuller, senior, ‡		Liuetenant W <sup>r</sup> <sup>th</sup> Holmes,
John Jenny,		Edward Dowty,
Robt Hiekes,		James Hurst,
Manasseh Kempton,		John Dunham,
‡ William Wright, ‡		William Pontus,
Franc <sup>s</sup> Cooke,		‡ Franc <sup>s</sup> Weston, ‡
‡ Franc <sup>s</sup> Eaton, ‡		Josuah Pratt,



1633.

Phineas Prat,  
 ‡ Peter Browne, ‡  
 George Sowle,  
 Edmund Chandler,  
 Christopher Wadsworth,  
 Thomas Clarke,  
 Henry Howland,  
 Kenelm Wynslow,  
 Josias Wynslow,  
 Richard Sparrow,  
 Humphrey Turner,  
 Anthony Savery,  
 Roger Chandler,  
 Robt Bartlet,  
 Expience Michaell,  
 Edward Bangs,  
 Nicholas Snow,  
 John Phance,  
 Richard Church,  
 Joseph Rogers,  
 Henry Cobb,  
 Samuell Nash,  
 Samuell Eedy,  
 Phillip Delanoy,  
 Abraham Peirce,  
 ‡ Raph Fogge, ‡  
 Mr William Collier,  
 John Cooke,

Thomas Willet,  
 Thomas Cushman. (See p. 45.)

The rest admitted after<sup>ds</sup>.

John Barnes,  
 George Watson,  
 Isaacke Robbinson,  
 Jams Coale,  
 Sammell Fowler,  
 James Cudworth, (p. 74.)  
 Samuel Howse,

‡ William Palmer, Junior, ‡

John Holmes,  
 William Hoskins,  
 John Cooper,  
 Henry Rowl[ey],

\*Richard Higins,  
 Moses Simonson,  
 Richard Cluffe,  
 Thomas Atkinson,

Jan. 5, Thimothy Hatherley,

1635, John Browne,

Henry Samson,

William Hatch,

George Kenrick,

Mar. 1, Loue Brewster, (p. 87.)

Oct. 4, Nathaniell Sowther.

(p. 99.)

[\*2<sup>a</sup>.]

ACTS AND PASSAGES OF COURT, AND GRAUNTS OF LANDS,  
FROM Y<sup>E</sup> YEAR 1632 UNTILL THE YEAR 1640.

PLYMOTH. M<sup>R</sup> WILL: BRADFORD, GOV<sup>R</sup>. Jan. 1, 1632.

\**At a Court held the first of January, 1632, in the eighth Yeare of the* 1632-3.  
*Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King*  
*of Engl., Scott., Fr., & Irel., Defender of the Faith, &c.*

1 January.  
[\*1.]

IT was enacted by publick consent of the freemen of this society of New Plymouth, that if now or heereafter any were elected to the office of Governour, & would not stand to the election, nor hold & execute the office for his yeare, that then he be amerced in twenty pound<sup>l</sup> sterling fine; and in case refused to be paid upon the lawfull demand of the ensuing Governour, then to be levied out of the good<sup>l</sup> or chattels of the said pson so refusing.

It was further ordered & decreed, that if any were elected to the office of Councill, and refused to hold the place, that then he be amerced in ten pound<sup>l</sup> sterling fine; and in case refused to be paid, to be forthw<sup>th</sup> levied.

It was further decreed & enacted, that in case one & the same pson should be elected Gov<sup>r</sup> a second yeare, having held the place the foregoing yeare, it should be lawfull for him to refuse w<sup>th</sup>out any amerceament; and the company to proceed to a new election, except they can prevaile w<sup>th</sup> him by entreaty.

At this Court Kenelme Wynslow, Josias Wynslow, Samuell Eedy, & Phillip Delanoy were admitted into the freedome of this society, & received the oath.

At the same Court Edward Wynslow was chosen Gov<sup>r</sup>, & held and was sworne to administer justice in that place for the yeare to come.

Likewise M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Cap<sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, John Howland, John Alden, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, & William Gilson were chosen for the Councill the same yeare at the same Court, who held & received the oath.

Pecter Browne was amerced in 3<sup>ss</sup> fine for not a<sup>p</sup>earing at the same Court.

\*Jan. 2<sup>d</sup>, 1632. Whereas, in the beginning & first planting of this colony, it was ordered that all should plant their corne, & c<sup>t</sup>, as neere as might be to the towne of Plymouth aforesaid, and for that end an acre of land was allowed & allotted to each pson for their p<sup>r</sup>nt use, & so to them & their heires for ever,

PLYMOTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.  
2 January.  
[\*3.]

1632-3. and whereas the said acres lay open, w<sup>th</sup>out inclosure, divers lawes & orders have been made to prevent such damage as might befall the whole by kine, swine, goat℄, &c, that so by hearing, or other courses, mens labours might be preserved, & such damage or losse as fell upon any to be made good by the owners of the same cattle trespassing; but since the said acres are for the most p<sup>t</sup> worne out, and cattle, by God℄ blessing, abundantly encreasing, and necessity constraining to inclose elsewhere: Act 1. It was thought meet, at a Court held the 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan., 1632, that the former priviledges of the said acres should be laid downe, and that, as elsewhere, no man set corne upon them w<sup>th</sup>out inclosure but at his pill.

2 January.  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

Act 2. And whereas our ancient worke of fortification by continuance of time is decayed, and Christian wisdome teacheth us to depend upon God in the use of a good meanes for our safety, it is further agreed by the Court aforesaid, that a worke of fortificaçõn bee made about the said fort in March or Aprill next ensuing, by the whole strength of men able to labour in the colony; and that the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Councell measure the worke, and appoint the whole their joynt & severall p<sup>ts</sup> of labour; and that in case any shall faile their appointed time, by themselves, or assignes for their persons, or serv<sup>ts</sup>, they forfeit ten shillings a day for each default, and to pay for his or their p<sup>t</sup> of labour as the overseers of the worke shall agree notwithstanding.

Act 3. In regard of our dispision so far asunder, & the inconveniency that may befall, it is further ordered, that every freeman or other inhabitant of this colony provide for himselfe, & each under him able to beare armes, a sufficient musket, & other serviceable peece for war, w<sup>th</sup> bandeleroes, & other apurtenanc℄, w<sup>th</sup> what speede may be; and that for each able p<sup>son</sup> aforesaid, he be, at all times after the last of May next ensuing, furnished w<sup>th</sup> two pownd℄ of powder & ten pownd℄ of bullet℄; and for each default in himselfe or serv<sup>t</sup> to forfeit ten shillings.

Act 4. At the same Court Richard Church was admitted into the freedom of this society, & reç the oath.

[\*4.]

Act 5. \*An action tryed between John Washburne, plaintiffe, & Edw Dowty, defendant, about an hog the defendant had taken wrongfully from the plaintiffe, as hee alledged; but the jury, Rob<sup>t</sup> Heeks being foreman, fownd the plaintiffe to be faulty, & acquitted the defendant. According to this verdict judgem<sup>t</sup> pronounced ag<sup>t</sup> the plaintiffe.

Act 6. Joseph Rogers complayned in Court of Edward Dowty for nonperformance of cov<sup>ts</sup> in a contract between them wherein six pigges of five weekes old were due unto the plaintiffe. The case being heard, the defendant was cast in fowr bushels of corne.

Wilt Bennet complained of Edward Dowty for divers injuries, w<sup>ch</sup> was referred to the Councell to be ended by them.

Pecter Browne was amerced in 3<sup>ss</sup> fine for not appearing at the Court.

1632-3.

2 January.  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

*\*The Acts of the Councell between the Court held the 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan., 1632, & the 1<sup>st</sup> of Aprill, 1633.*

[\*5.]

Jan. 3<sup>d</sup>, 1632.

**W**ILLIAM BENNET complaind of Edw. Dowty to haue dealt fraudulently w<sup>th</sup> him about a flich of bacon he was to haue at the rate of three pound℥ of beaver, w<sup>ch</sup> being viewed was esteemed but at halfe the value, & to be made good in beaver or so much bacon as Ro<sup>bt</sup> Heekes & Fran<sup>℥</sup> Eaton should thinke meete betweene man & man.

3 January.

2. The said plaintiffe, having sold the defend<sup>t</sup> a p̄cell of board℥ for beaver, demaunded p̄nt pay. The matter being heard, it was determined that the def<sup>t</sup> should pay him so much bacon in hand as the foresaid Ro<sup>bt</sup> & Fran<sup>℥</sup> should value to be worth three pound℥ of beaver, and the remainder to be paid by the said Edw. at or before the first of March next ensuing to Richard Church of Plymouth aforesaid, being the assignē of the said Wilt Bennet; and for default of paym<sup>t</sup>, upon the desire of the said Willi: or his assignē, to haue order to straine.

3. Whereas the said Wilt had employed the serv<sup>t</sup> of the said Edward one moneth in sawing of board℥ w<sup>th</sup> Edw. Shaw, it was ordered he should allow him so much for his serv<sup>t</sup> as the said Edw had w<sup>ch</sup> wrought w<sup>th</sup> him, and not to be p<sup>d</sup> for a moneth of daies, being the weather was very unseasonable by reason of raine, &c.

Jan. 10<sup>th</sup>. Thomas Brian, the serv<sup>t</sup> of Samuell Eedy, was brought before the Gov<sup>r</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Wilt Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> John Donc, Steph Hopkins, & Wilt Gilson, Assistant℥, because the said Thomas had rume away & absented himselfe fivc daies from his masters service, and being lost in the wood℥, & fownd by an Indian, was forced to returne; and for this his offence was privately whipped before the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell aforementioned.

10 January.

\*Jan. 20, 1632. Ro<sup>bt</sup> Barker, serv<sup>t</sup> of John Thorp, complaind of his m<sup>r</sup> for want of clothes. The complaint being found to be just, it was ordered, that Thorp should either foorthw<sup>th</sup> apparrell him, or else make over his time to some other that was able to provide for him.

20 January.

[\*6.]

1632-3.

7 January.  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

Jan. 7. Whereas there were divers account<sup>l</sup> between Samuell Fuller, the elder, & Peter Browne, wherein they differ, the said Samuell being plaintiffe, upon thēexamining of things, they agreed to refer their cause to Robt Heeks & Franc<sup>l</sup> Cooke, & to haue the hearing of their recconing<sup>l</sup>, and accord- ing as they shall thinke meete & just to make even & sett streight the same at or before the last of this p<sup>r</sup>nt moneth; and if either party shall fayle to stand to their arbiterm<sup>t</sup>, then to forfeit the full sum of five pound<sup>l</sup> starling.

8 January.

Jan. 8. Franc<sup>l</sup> Eaton acknowledgeth that he hath sold to Kanelm & Jo- sias Wynslow the now dwelling howse of the said Franc<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> other appurte- nanc<sup>l</sup> thereunto belonging, expressed in a cov<sup>t</sup> between them; the possession whereof the said Franc<sup>l</sup> is to deliver unto the said Kanelme & Josias at or before the first of March next ensuing, for & in considera<sup>o</sup>n of twenty-six poun- ds, to be p<sup>d</sup> according to cov<sup>ts</sup> bearing date the day of this p<sup>r</sup>nt; the s<sup>d</sup> Franc<sup>l</sup> warranting the same to be free from him, his *his* heires, &c, or any other intanglem<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup>soever, to them & their heires for ever.

[\*7.]

\*Stephen Deane, desiring to set up a water worke, to beate corne upon the brooke adjoining to the towne of Plymouth, for the benefit of the co<sup>m</sup>on wealth, was referred to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell for ans<sup>w</sup>, who agreed w<sup>th</sup> him upon these following termes: That, provided the place he made choyce of were no hinderance to a grinding mill intended heereafter, he might bring his worke neere the towne. 2. That hee should receiue one pottle out of every bushell for toll, & no more. 3. That in case the said Stephen can beate all the corne that is or shall be used in the colony, it shall not be lawfull for any other to set up a worke of that kinde, except it be for his owne use, or freely, w<sup>th</sup>out toll or any other considera<sup>o</sup>n whatsoever, to giue leaue to others to make use of the same.

W<sup>ch</sup> condi<sup>o</sup>ns the said Stephen accepted, & promised to bring his p<sup>r</sup>nt worke to towne w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speede; and this so<sup>m</sup>er to build such a worke as might serue the whole colony.

16 February.

Febr. 16. Richard Church hyred Wil<sup>t</sup> Baker from the first of March to the last of September to doe him service for & in considera<sup>o</sup>n of fowrteen bushels of corne & 12 ss. of money. Also the said Richard to giue him one moneths dyet after thēexpira<sup>o</sup>n of the said terme, & to provide a sufficient mate to saw w<sup>th</sup> the said Wil<sup>t</sup>, & the said Richard to giue him the squaring & help for pitting of so much timber as the said Wil<sup>t</sup> can saw in the moneth aforesaid; the board being sawen to be equally devided betweene the said Richard & the said Wil<sup>t</sup>. This they both acknowledged before the Gov<sup>r</sup>.

1633.

25 March.

March 25, 1633. Tymothy Hatherly, merch<sup>t</sup> of London, hath sold unto Edw. Holman, of this place, one heyfer, for thirteen pound<sup>l</sup> starling, to be p<sup>d</sup>



at or before the 24 of June next ensuing, in money, merchantable beaver, or fish, at the ordinary rates accustomed.

1633.

25 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

March 25, 1633. Timothy Hatherly, merch<sup>t</sup>, of London, hath sold unto Joh Barnes, of this place, one heyfer, for thirteen pounds starling, to be pd in money or merch<sup>t</sup> beaver, at or before the last of June next ensuing, the sd Timothy being to winter the said heyfer for the said Joh at his prop costs & charges, the said John standing to the adventure of the beast.

[\*9.]

\*According to an order in Court held the 2<sup>d</sup> of January, in the seaventh yeare of the raigne of o<sup>r</sup> soveraigne lord, Charles, by the grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., France, & Irel., defendor of the faith, &c, the psons heere under mençoned were rated for publike use by the Gov<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Wilt Bradford, Cap<sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, Joh: Alden, Joh: Howland, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, Wilt Gilson, Sam<sup>l</sup> Fuller, Senior, John Genny, Godbert Godbertson, & Jonathan Brewster, to be brought in by each pson as they are heere under written, rated in corne at vi<sup>s</sup> p bushell, at or before the last of November next ensuing, to such place as shall be heereafter appointed to receiue the same. And for default heereof, the value to be doubled, & accordingly leavied by the publick officer for y<sup>t</sup> end.

	£	ss	d
Edward Wynslow, Gov <sup>r</sup> , . . . . .	02	05	00
Mr. Wilt Bradford, . . . . .	01	16	00
Cap <sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, . . . . .	00	18	00
Wilt Brewster, . . . . .	01	07	00
Isaack Allerton, . . . . .	03	11	00
Thomas Prence, . . . . .	01	07	00
John Howland, . . . . .	00	18	00
John Alden, . . . . .	01	04	00
John Done, . . . . .	01	07	00
Sam: Fuller, Senior, . . . . .	00	18	00
John Jenny, . . . . .	01	16	00
Stephen Hopkins, . . . . .	01	07	00
Jonathan Brewster, . . . . .	01	07	00
William Gilson, . . . . .	00	12	00
Franc <sup>l</sup> Weston, . . . . .	00	15	00
Rob <sup>t</sup> Heekes, . . . . .	00	18	00
John Wynslow, . . . . .	00	18	00
Manasseh Kempton, . . . . .	00	18	00
Godbert Godbertson, . . . . .	00	18	00

1633.

25 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

[\*10.]

John Coombs, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
Phineas Pratt, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
George Sowle, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Thomas Clarke, . . . . .	01 : 04 : 00
John Washburne, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Nicholas Snow, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Mr Hatherlies two men, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
*Edward Bangs, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
John Browne, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Stephen Tracy, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Widow Warren, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
Robert Bartlet, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Anthony Annable, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Franç Eaton, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Raph Wallen,* . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Franç Sprage, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
John Dunham, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Roger Chandler, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Samuell Nash, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Stephen Deane, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
William Basset, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Expience Michaell, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Edward Dowty, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Peter Browne, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Hunfrey Turner, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Sam: Eedy, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Will Palmer, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
John Holmes, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
John Barnes, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Fance, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Thomas Pope, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Shawe, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Richard Lanckford, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Adams, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Abraam Peirce, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Christopher Wadsworth, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
Franç Billington, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Franç Cooke, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00



Moses Symons, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Widow Blossome, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
James Hurst, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Henry Cobb, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
*Henry Howland, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Phillip Delanoy, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Edward Bumpasse, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Joseph Rogers, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Rogers, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
William Sherman, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Thorp, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Samuell Chandler, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Richard Church, . . . . .	01 : 16 : 00
William Richards, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Thomas Little, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
William Bennet, . . . . .	^ ^ ^
Addy Web, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Mr Colliers men, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Richard Sparrow, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
William Latham, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Richard Higgins, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Edward Foster, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Richard Seer, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Thomas Boreman, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Edward Holman, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Kenelme Wynslow, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
Widow Harding, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
^ Rowland, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Bowman, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Hewes, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
^ Rowly, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Nathaniell Morton, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00

1633.  
 25 March.  
 WYNSLOW,  
 GOV<sup>R</sup>.  
 [\*11.]

1633.

1 April.  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

[\* 13.]

*\*At a Court held the first of Aprill, in the eighth Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scott., Fr., & Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, &c., these Businesses ensuing were handled.*

Apr. 1, 1633.

**A**CT 1. Inpr. John Holmes was censured for drunkennes, to sitt in the stock℥, & amerced in twenty shillings fine.

2. It. John Hews & Jone his wife adjudged to sitt in the stock℥ because the said Jone conceived w<sup>th</sup> childe by him before they were publicely married, though in the time of contract.

3. It. John Thorp & Alice his wife likewise adjudged to sitt in the stock℥, & amerced in forty shillings fine, because his wife conceived w<sup>th</sup> childe before marriage, but in regard of their p<sup>rint</sup> poverty, twelue moneths time given for paym<sup>t</sup>.

4. It. An ac<sup>con</sup> of slander tryed between William Bennet & Edward Dowty, of New Plymouth: the said Wil<sup>t</sup>, being plaintiffe, accused the said Edward to haue called him rogue, w<sup>ch</sup> being proved by divers testimonies, the jewry, Josuah Pratt being foreman, found the def<sup>t</sup> to be guilty, & amerced him in fifty shillings fine, wherof thirty to goe to the plaintiffe, & twenty to o<sup>r</sup> soveraigne lord the King, & gaue the said Edward Dowty eight moneths day of paym<sup>t</sup>.

5. At the same Court, it was ordered, that in considera<sup>con</sup> of the want of the way aboute the spring, & the dangers y<sup>t</sup> may befall both man & beast by reason of it, the master of every family send one sufficient p<sup>son</sup> for labor to help to repair the same at such time as shall be appointed by the Gov<sup>r</sup>, and for every default to forfeit two shillings.

Munday, the 8 of this p<sup>rint</sup>, appointed for the worke, at the howre of seaven in the morning.

---

[\* 15.] *\*Things done by & before the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell between the Court aforesaid & the ~ of July.*

8 April.

April 8<sup>th</sup>, 1633.

**W**HEREAS Walter Harris had bound himselfe by indenture to serue M<sup>r</sup> Joh Atwood, of Lond<sup>n</sup>, under the co<sup>mand</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> John Done, of New Plymouth, for the space of fve yeares, the said John Done hath sold all

right, title, & claime to the said service unto Henry Howland, by consent of the said Walter, for & in consideraçon of fourteen pownd℥ starling, to be paid at three severall paym<sup>ts</sup>, viz<sup>t</sup>: the first in hand, the second in November next ensuing, & the third in November, anno 1634, in merchantable cōmodities, as corne or swine, as they shall be worth at the severall times of paym<sup>t</sup>.

Apr. 9. John Barnes hath sold unto Thomas Little one shallop, in consideraçon of one pownd of beaver r<sup>d</sup> in hand, & three ewe goat℥ to be d<sup>d</sup> in June ensuing, whereof one to be a yeare old, & the other two between the age of two & three yeares, all giving milke at the same time.

Apr. 19. Thomas Little & Ann Warren married.

May 18<sup>th</sup>. Humphrey Turner, having obtayned leaue to make use of a peece of ground by the pond on the wester side the fort, neere the towne, & having enclosed the same w<sup>th</sup> a firme pallsado, hath sold his right & title to the same, as also the pallsado it selfe, together w<sup>th</sup> a smale randevow, to Josias Wynslow, the elder, for & in consideraçon of eight pownd℥ starling, to be p<sup>d</sup> in money or beaver at 10<sup>ss</sup> p<sup>t</sup>, at or before the 15<sup>th</sup> of October next ensuing.

‡ Thomas Little and Anne Warren married. ‡

1633.

8 April.  
PLYMOUTH,  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>rs</sup>.

9 April.

19 April.

18 May.

*\*At a Generall Court held the first of July, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, &c.*

[\*17.]

July 1, 1633.

1 July.

**T**HESE things following were determined & enacted.

Inpr: That the pson in whose howse any were found or suffered to drinke drunck be left to the arbitrary fine & punishm<sup>t</sup> of the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell, according to the nature & circumstance of the same.

2. That the whole tract of land between the brooke at Scituate, on the norwest side, and Conahasset be left undisposed of till we know the resoluçon of M<sup>r</sup> James Sherley, M<sup>r</sup> John Beauchamp, M<sup>r</sup> Rich Andrews, & M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly, as also that porçõn of land lately made choice of by M<sup>r</sup> Hatherly aforesaid.

3. That no sheep be sold out of the colony, under penalty of forcifiting their due value.

4. That unles M<sup>r</sup> Gilson, John Shaw, & the rest that undertooke the

1633.

1 July.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>r</sup>.

cutting of the passage between Greens Harbour & the bay finish it before the first of October next ensuing, according to cov<sup>t</sup>, they be amerced in ten pound℥; but if any of them will doe it, the fine be exacted of the rest, & they p<sup>d</sup> for their labour.

5. That all the freemen be in arms the 15<sup>th</sup> of August next ensuing, at the court of gard.

6. That none digge clay by M<sup>r</sup> Heek℥ his garden at the head of the banck, but att the foote thereof, lest the upp way in time be lost.

7. That Cap<sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, Josuah Prat, Edward Bang℥, Jonathan Brewster, & Rob<sup>t</sup> Heek℥ devide the medow ground in the bay equally, according to the propor<sup>c</sup>on of shares formerly devided to the purchasers at or before the last of Aug. next ensuing.

[\*19.]

*\*Orders about mowing of Grasse for the p<sup>r</sup>nt Yeare, 1633.*

July 1.

July 1.

**I**NPR. It was agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Wilk Collier mow the medow ground lying between y<sup>e</sup> west side of the brooke at Mortons Hole, & to the ground of Jonathan Brewster.

2. That Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish mow the end℥ of the grownd℥ belonging to Edward Bumpasse & Wilk Latham, instead of that M<sup>r</sup> Collier hath, & he formerly mowed.

It. That Franc℥ Sprague mow at the Eagle, & about his owne ground where he mowed last yeare.

It. That Wilk Basset mow at the end℥ of his owne ground.

It. The watering place & thereabout for M<sup>r</sup> Fogg & M<sup>r</sup> Weston, ||M<sup>r</sup> Combs,|| together w<sup>th</sup> that M<sup>r</sup> Weston ||Joh Fans|| had last yeare.

It. For Goodman Cutberd at Wellingly, & y<sup>t</sup> he mowed the last yeare.

It. For Joseph Rogers that w<sup>ch</sup> he mowed last yeare.

It. To Joh Wynslow, ||Allerton, M<sup>r</sup> Fuller, Wid<sup>o</sup> Wright,|| & Joh Adams that w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gilson mowed last yeare, & the rest adjoining unmowed.

It. To Liuetenant Holmes that w<sup>ch</sup> is against his ground.

It. To Stephen Tracy w<sup>thin</sup> his owne ground.

It. To Manasseh Kempton that at the Iland Creeke abutting upon Stephen Tracies ground & Edmund Chandlers.

It. To Tho. Prence that w<sup>ch</sup> was mowed last yeare for M<sup>r</sup> Hatherly & Manasseh Kempton, at Jones River.

It. To M<sup>r</sup> Smith y<sup>t</sup> he mowed last yeare.

It. To M<sup>r</sup> Williams y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Fr. Eaton cutt last yeare, except y<sup>t</sup> at the upp<sup>r</sup> path, w<sup>th</sup> some by him at home.

It. To Christopher Wadsworth & Wilt Wright where they mowed last yeare, & at the upp<sup>r</sup> path where Franc<sup>l</sup> Eaton mowed last yeare.

It. For the stock of cattle belonging to the pore, where they cutt last yeare.

It. For Edw. Wynslow that against his own ground, & from the marsh over against Slowly House up the river.

\*It. That M<sup>rs</sup> Warren & Rob<sup>t</sup> Bartlet mow where they did last yeare, & the marsh adjoining, as high as Slowly Howse.

It. That George Sowle mow for a cow neere his dwelling howse.

It. That M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins & Tho. Clarke <sup>^</sup> where they mowed last yeare, except George Sowles cow, as before appointed.

1633.

1 July.

WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>

[\*21.]

*\*Things done by the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell betweene July the 1 & October.*

[\*23.]

July 23.

23 July.

**W**ILL. MENDLOUE, the serv<sup>t</sup> of Wilt Palmer, whipped for attempting uncleanes w<sup>th</sup> the maid serv<sup>t</sup> of the said Palmer, & for running away from his master, being forcibly brought againe by Penwatechet, a Manomet Indian.

*\*Divers Covenant<sup>l</sup> & Contract<sup>l</sup> acknowledged before the Gov<sup>r</sup>.*

[\*25.]

July 23, 1633.

23 July.

**W**ILL. MENDLOUE bound to serve Richard Church the full terme of seaven yeares in the trade of carpentry, wherein the said Richard sufficiently to instruct & teach him, & at the expira<sup>o</sup>n of his terme to giue him two sutes of app<sup>l</sup>ell.

July 23. Wilt Palmer sold the time of service he had in Wilt Mendloue to Richard Church, for & in considera<sup>o</sup>n of three pound<sup>l</sup> starling, to be p<sup>d</sup> in money or corne, in November next ensuing.

23 July.

July 25. John Beaven hath covenanted to serve Joh. Wynslow or his

25 July.

1633. assigns the full terme of six yeares, according to the nature of an apprentice, beginning June 24, 1633. And at thēnd of his said terme, the s̄d John Wynslow, his master, to giue him twelue bushells of Indian corne, & 25 acres of unmanured land.

25 July.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>r</sup>.

July 25. John Smith hath covenanted to serue John Jenny the full terme of seaven yeares, after the manner of an apprentice, beginning the 24 of June, this p̄nt yeare; at thēxspiracōn whercof, the s̄d John Jenny to giue him twelue bushels of Indian corne, & twenty-five acres of land.

15 August.

Aug. 15. Whereas Robt Barker had bound himselfe an apprentice to John Thorpe, in the trade of carpentry, the said Thorp being dead, Alice, his wife, hath turned over his time, w<sup>ch</sup> will be expired the first of Apr. 1637, to William Palmer, nayler, of Plymouth, by the free consent of the said Robert; the said William promising to instruct & teach him his said trade of nayling, & at the end of his time to giue him onely two sutes of apparell.

25 July.

[\*27.]

\*July 25. Wilt Honywell hath cov<sup>t</sup> to serue Thomas Prence the full terme of seaven yeares, after the nature of an apprentice, his time beginning the 24 of June, 1633; and at the end of his said terme, to haue, in consid of his said service, twenty-five acres of unmanured land, & twelue bushels of Indian corne.

12 September.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 12. John Barnes married unto Mary Plum̄er the tweluth of September.

7 October.

Octob. 7. Richard Higgens hath bought of Thomas Little his now dwelling howse & misted, for & in consideraōn of twenty-one bushels of merchantable corne, whereof twelue bushels to be p<sup>d</sup> in hand, & the remainder at harvest next ensuing.

17 October.

Henry Rowly married Anna, the late wife of Tho: Blossome, the 17 of October, 1633.

[\*31.]

*\*At a Generall Court held the 28<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., Defendor of the Faith, &c.*

28 October.

Oct. 28.

**A**CT 1. It was by full consent agreed upon & enacted, that the chiefe governm<sup>t</sup> be tyed to the towne of Plymouth, and that the Gov<sup>r</sup> for the time being be tyed there to keepe his residence & dwelling; and there also to hold such Court℄ as concerne the whole.



1633.

28 October.  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>r</sup>.

2. It was further enacted, that whereas formerly a smale moyety of land was allotted to each family, for their convenient subsistence in the towne, viz<sup>t</sup>, to each pson an acre, and that now the said acres lie void, the ancient inhabitant℄ being for the most p<sup>t</sup> removed from thence, insomuch that as formerly they were the meanes of subsisting in towne, now the propriety of psons in them elsewhere seated hinder others from coming into the towne, by w<sup>ch</sup> meanes the s<sup>d</sup> towne is like to be dispeopled, it was therefore agreed upon, by the mutual consent of the whole, (two psons excepted,) that all & every such pson & psons should surrender & cast up their right in the said acres, that they may be disposed of to such as doe or shall inhabite the said towne of Plymouth, as also other the wast grownd℄ about the said towne, by such an orderly & equall cowrse as shall be thought meet by the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell of the said colony; and that the said Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell thinke of some equall cowrse where any haue been purchased, & the psons not able to make satisfac<sup>ō</sup>n.

3. That whereas God, by his providence, hath cast the fish called alewines or herring℄ in the midst of the place appointed for the towne of Plymouth, and that the ground thereabout hath been worne out by the whole, to the damage of those that inhabite the same, that therefore the said herring, alewines, or shadd℄ com<sup>ō</sup>nly used in the setting of corne be appropriated to such as doe or shall inhabite the towne of Plymouth afore<sup>s</sup>d, and that no other haue any right or propriety in the same, onely for bait for fishing, & that by such an orderly cowrse as shall be thought meet by the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell.

\*Act 4. That the wills & testam<sup>ts</sup> of those that die be proved orderly before the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell w<sup>th</sup>in one moneth after the decease of the testator; and that a full inventory, duly valued, be presented w<sup>th</sup> the same, before t<sup>rs</sup> of administra<sup>ō</sup>n be granted to any, of all the good℄ & chattells of the said psons. Also, if in case any man die w<sup>th</sup>out will, his good℄ be by his wife, or other necrest to him, inventoried & duly valued & presented to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell w<sup>th</sup>in one moneth after the decease of the same pson so d<sup>y</sup>ing; and if it be a single pson, w<sup>th</sup>out kindred heere resident, that then the Gov<sup>r</sup> appoint some to take a just inventory of the same, & to present the same upon oath to be true & just, as in other the cases before men<sup>ō</sup>ned.

[\*33.]

In this Court, Mary, the late wife of Peter Browne, deceased, who dyed w<sup>th</sup>out will, presented an inventory of the good℄ & chattels of her said husb. upon oath, & was referred for administra<sup>ō</sup>n to another Cou<sup>r</sup> of Assistant℄, to be held *the* on Munday, the 11<sup>th</sup> of Novb<sup>r</sup> next ensuing.

1633.

28 October.  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOVE.

At the same Court was presented, upon the oath of Josuah Pratt, an inventory of the good℄ of Rich: Lanckford, late deceased, Edward Wynslow administring upon the same.

At this Court the will & test. of Sam. Fuller was proved, upon the oath of the witnesses, John Wynslow & Rob<sup>t</sup> Heck℄.

At the same Court, John Done presented an inventory of the good℄ & chattels of Martha Harding, deceased, who, in the behalfe of her son, was allowed the administrator of the said Martha.

[\*35.] \*At the same Court, Alice, the late wife of John Thorp, appointed to bring in an inventory of the good℄ & chattells of her deceased husband on Monday, the 11<sup>th</sup> of November next ensuing.

Phineas Pratt referred to further hearing at the same time about the good℄ of Godbert Godbertson & Zara, his wife.

At the same Court, a misted that was granted formerly to Richard Warren, deceased, & forfeited by a late order, for want of building, the said misted was granted to Mr Raph Fog & his heires forever, provided the said Raph w<sup>th</sup>in twelue months build a dwelling howse upon the same, & allow the widow Warren so much for her fence remayning thereon as Rob<sup>t</sup> Heck℄ & Christopher Wadsworth shall thinke it may be servicable to the said Raph.

[\*37.] \**At a Court of Assistant℄ held the 11<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scoll., France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, &c.*

11 November.

Novb<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>.

**I**T was ordered, that whereas Peter Browne dyed w<sup>th</sup>out will, having divers children by divers wiues, his estate amounting to an hundred pown℄, or thereabout℄, it is ordered, that Mary, his wife, who is allowed the administratrix of the said Peter, forthwith pay downe fifteen pown℄ for the use of Mary Browne, daughter of the said Peter, to Mr Joh. Done, of Plymouth aforesaid, w<sup>th</sup> whom the said Court haue placed the said Mary for nine yeares; at the end whereof the said John is to make good the said fifteen pown℄ to her or her heires, if in case she die. Also it is further ordered, that the said widow Mary Browne pay or cause to be paid into the hand℄ of Mr Wil<sup>l</sup> Gil-



son the full sum of fifteen pownð, for the use of Prissilla Browne, another of the daughters of the said Peter, the Court having placed the said Prissilla w<sup>th</sup> the said Wilł for 12 yeares, at thēnd whereof the said Wilł is to make good the same unto her, as her fathers legacy as aforesaid; & to that end the said John & Wilł either stand bound for other for pformance of the severall paym<sup>ts</sup>, as also for such other pformance of meat, drinke, cloathing, &c, during the said terme, as is meet.

And for the rest of the estate, the widow having two children by the said Peter, together w<sup>th</sup> her owne 3<sup>d</sup>, it is allowed her for bringing up the said children, provided that shee discharge w<sup>ts</sup>soever debtç shall be proved to be owing by the said Peter, & the legacies given by the Court. For pformance whereof shee & M<sup>r</sup> Wilł Brewster bownd in two hundred pownð.

At this Court, Phineas Prat appointed to take into his possession all the goodç & chattels of Godbert Godbertson & Zarah, his wife, & safely to preserve them, according to an inventory presented upon oath to be true & just by M<sup>r</sup> Joh. Done & M<sup>r</sup> Steph. Hopkins.

\*At the same Court, the widow Ellen Adams presented an inventory of the goodç & chattels of her late husband, John Adams, deceased, upon oath. And whereas the said John dyed w<sup>th</sup>out will, it was ordered, that if in case the said Ellen shall haue an inclinacōn to marry, shee, before her said marriage, estate the three children of her former husband, deceased, James, John, & Susan, in five pownð starling apiece, to be paid when they shall come to yeares of discretion, according to the statutes of Engl.; for pformance whereof, as also to make full paym<sup>ts</sup> of all & every the debtç of the said John Adams, the said Hellen & John Barnes are bound in the sum of 140<sup>l</sup>; the said Hellen being allowed the administratrix of her said husband.

1633.

11 November.  
NEW PLYM.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

[\*39.]

*\*At a Court of Assistantç held the 25<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the ninth  
Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the  
Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., France, & Ireland, De-  
fendor of the Faith, &c.*

[\*41.]

Novb<sup>r</sup> 25.

25 November.

**I**T was ordered: 1. That whereas France Eaton, carpenter, late of Plymouth, deceased, dyed indebted far more then the estate of the said France would make good, insomuch as Christian, his late wife, durst not administer,

1633. it was ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence & M<sup>r</sup> John Done, in the behalfe of the Court, should enter upon the estate, according to the inventory brought in upon oath the day of this p<sup>r</sup>nt, that the creditors might haue so far as the estate will make good, & the widow be freed & acquitted from any chaime or demand℄ of all or any his creditors whatsoever.

25 November.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH,  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

2. That whereas John Thorp, carpenter, late of Duxburrow, in the liberties of Plymouth aforesaid, deceased, dyed indebted far more then the estate of the said John would make good, insomuch as Alice, his wife, durst not administer, it was ordered, that Cap<sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, Gent., & Stephen Hopkins should enter upon his estate, according to an inventory presented upon oath by the said Alice, his wife, in the behalfe of the Court, that so the creditors might be satisfyed, so far as the estate will make good, and the widow be freed from & acquitted of all & all ma<sup>n</sup>r of claime or claimes or demand℄ by all & every his creditors whatsoever.

3. That whereas Godbert Godbertson & Sara, his wife, dyed indebted more then their estate amount℄ unto, M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford was appointed to administer in the behalfe of the Court, & enter upon the good℄, according to an inventory brought in upon oath, that so the creditors may be satisfyed so far forth as the estate will make good.

2 December.

[\*43.]

\*Dec<sup>br</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Bradford was appointed, in the behalfe of the Court, to enter upon the estate of Godbert Godbertson & Zarah, his wife, & to discharge the debt℄ of the said Godbert, so far as his estate will make good; and whereas the greatest p<sup>t</sup> of his debt℄ are owing to M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton, of Plym., merch<sup>t</sup>, late brother of the said Zarah, the said Isaack hath given free leaue to all other his creditors to be fully discharged before he receiue any thing of his p<sup>t</sup>icular debt℄ to himselfe, desiring rather to lose all *rather* then other men should lose any.

24 November.

Nov<sup>br</sup> 24. Alice Grinder acknowledgeth herselfe to be the serv<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton for five yeares next ensuing, during w<sup>ch</sup> terme the said Isaack to maintaine the said Alice foode & raym<sup>t</sup> competent for a servant, & at th<sup>e</sup>nd thereof the said Isaack to giue her two sutes of app<sup>e</sup>ll.

This maid serv<sup>t</sup> was left heer by M<sup>r</sup> Joh. Graunt, master of the \_\_\_\_\_  
for M<sup>r</sup> Allerton, in his absence.

*\*At a Generall Court held the first of January, in the ninth Yeare of* 1633-4.  
*the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of*  
*God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., Defendor of the Faith, &c.*

1 January.  
 NEW  
 PLYMOUTH.  
 WYNSLOW,  
 GOV<sup>r</sup>.

[\*45.]

Jan. 1, 1633.

**A**CT 1. These following were admitted into the freedom of this societie, & rec<sup>d</sup> the oath of fidelity, viz<sup>t</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> William Collier, Thomas Willet, John Cooke, & Thomas Cushman.

2. At this Court, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence was elected Gov<sup>r</sup> for the yeare following, and to enter upon the place the first of March or the 27 of the same, and to execute the office of Gov<sup>r</sup> for one whole yeare from the time of his entry.

3. At the same time, Edw: Wynslow, M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton, M<sup>r</sup> Joh Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Joh Howland, & M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Hopkins chosen to the office of Assistant<sup>ℓ</sup> to the said Gov<sup>r</sup>, & to enter thereupon w<sup>th</sup> the said Gov<sup>r</sup> elect as aforesaid.

4. It. Josuah Prat chosen to the office of messenger & constable for Plymouth, & sworne to faithfulness in the same.

5. Christopher Wadsworth chosen constable for the ward of <sup>^</sup> bounded between Jones River & Greens Harbour, and to serue the King in that office for the space of one whole yeare, & to enter upon the place w<sup>th</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> elect, as abouesaid.

6. It. Anthony Annable chosen constable for the ward of Scituate, and to serue the King in that office for the space of one whole yeare, & to enter upon the same w<sup>th</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> elect.

7. It. At the same Court, Tho. Higgens, having lived an extravagant life, was placed w<sup>th</sup> John Jenny for eight yeares, to serue him as an apprentice, during w<sup>ch</sup> time the said John competently to provide for him, & at thēnd thereof to giue him double ap<sup>p</sup>ell, 12 bushels of corne, & 20 acres of land.

8. It was likewise ordered, that from hencefoorth the Gov<sup>r</sup> & other officers belonging to the severall p<sup>t</sup>ℓ of this corporacōn be elected in & upon the first of January, but not to enter upon their offic<sup>ℓ</sup> till the 27<sup>th</sup> of March, when, at a publick Court, they shall be sworne & admitted.

1633-4. *\*At a Generall Court held the second of January, in the ninth Yeare  
of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace  
of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Ireland, Defendor of the  
Faith, &c.*

2 January.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH,  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

Jan. 2<sup>d</sup>, 1633.

[\*47.]

**I**T was orderd,  
Act 1. That Stephen Deane haue a sufficient water wheele set up at the charge of the colony, consisting of one foot more in depth then that he now useth, at or before the 27<sup>th</sup> of March, the said Stephen finding the yron worke thereunto belonging; in considera<sup>o</sup>n whereof, the said Stephen to surrender up his worke & that right & claime he challengeth for the beating of corne, whensoever a grinding mill shall be sett up at the order & appointm<sup>t</sup> of the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell of Assistant<sup>l</sup>.

2. That the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell of Assistant<sup>l</sup> hire a watch, & charge it upon the whole colony, according to the accustomed manner, for the yeare following.

3. That all & every pson w<sup>th</sup>in the colony be subject to such military order for trayning & exercise of armes as shall be thought meet, agreed on, & prescribed by the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant<sup>l</sup>.

4. That in case it fall out that any die more indebted then their estate of good<sup>l</sup> and chattels amount unto, if the pson so deceased haue bought any land<sup>l</sup> in his life time, to the impairing of his estate otherwise, that the land<sup>l</sup> so bought be sold, to make satisfac<sup>o</sup>n to the creditors. But whereas a portion is disposed of to each, for the subsistance of him or her selfe & family, that such land<sup>l</sup> remaine to the survivors, his or her heires, no seisure being allowed the creditors in that case.

5. That in case a man die bankerout, as afore, considering the rawnes of the cuntry, & the smale meanes for help & reliefe can yet be afforded by others, and that life must be preserved in the widow, children, or both, and considering the cases of psons cannot be alike, but some may require more help, some lesse, it is ordered & determined, that whatsoever the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant<sup>l</sup> shall allow the widow & fatherles or motherles in this kinde for their p<sup>r</sup>nt comfort shall be to them & their comfort, notw<sup>th</sup>standing they dare not administer; \*nor shall they be lyable to any paym<sup>t</sup> to any the creditors of the deceased, in respect thereof, provided too great detrim<sup>t</sup> come not to the creditors thereby.

[\*49.]

6. That whereas by an ancient order 2<sup>d</sup> was allowed p head to any that should kill a wolfe throughout the colony, for the encouragem<sup>t</sup> of psons to seeke the destruc<sup>o</sup>n of those ravenous creatures, it being observed that none

purposely seeke them, but accidentally light on them, & so unworthily receive the benefit, it is thought meet to cutt off the same, & make it of no force, except to such as by the speciall approbation of the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell shall set themselves, by traps or other engines, to take the same, and to make payment to such, upon the Gov<sup>rs</sup> warrant, as before.

1633-4.

2 January.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

7. At the same Court, M<sup>r</sup> John Done, being formerly chosen to the office of a deacon in the church, at the request of the church & himselfe was freed from the office of an Assistant in the common weale.

8. That whatsoever damage comes to any by cowes, goat<sup>℥</sup>, or sheep, or any of that kinde, by coming into their corne or gardens, be made good by the owners, according as it shall be valued by two of the neighbors, notwithstanding any former law to the contrary.

9. That there be no great swine kept about the towne, to the annoyance of any in their corne, gardaines, meades, &c; but that upon due warning first given to driue them away, the owners of them make good whatsoever damage shall be given by the arbitracōn of two of the neighbours.

10. That whereas many haue sustayned great damage by the indiscret firing of the wood<sup>℥</sup>, it is by these p<sup>r</sup>nt order forbidden to any to set fire of them except between the middest of the moneth of † September † February & the middest of the moneth of March; and that whatsoever damag cometh to any by the breach of this order in firing the woods otherwise to be made good by the delinquent. Also, whensoever any are justly occasioned to fire the same † at any other time, † they shall giue warning thereof to the neighbours about them.

11. That whereas John Smith, being in a great extremity formerly, to be freed of the same bound himselfe as an \*apprentice to Edward Dowty for the terme of ten yeares, uppon the petiōn of the said John the Court toke the matter into hearing, & finding the said Edw: had disbursed but little for him, freed the said John from his cov<sup>t</sup> of ten yeares, & bownd him to make up the time he had already served the said Edward the full terme of five yeares; and at the end thereof, the said Edward to giue him dowble ap<sup>p</sup>ell, & so be free of each other.

[\*51.]

11. That whereas great abuse may arise by diversity of measures, it is ordered, that all measures be brought to the messenger or constable of Plym. to be scaled, and that it be lawfull for any to refuse any that hath not the scale prefixed thereon.

12. That whereas by indenture many are bound to giue their serv<sup>ts</sup> land at thē expiraōn of their terme, it is ordered, that they haue it at Scituate, or some other convenient place, where it may be usefull.



1633-4.

2 January.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

13. That whereas divers foote pathes lie thorow mens inclosures, and that great damage hath & may come to many by pulling up the same for driving of cattle or the like, it is ordered, that no man pull up any but upon extreame necessity, nor then w<sup>th</sup>out leaue.

14. That the smale pcell of land lying in forme of an iland upon Newharbour Marsh, on the north side the river, & called by the name of Susanna, be granted to Raph Fogge & his heires for ever.

6 January.  
[\*53.]

\*Jan. 6, 1633. Sañ Jenny, the sonne of John Jenny, by the consent of the said John, hath bound himselfe apprentice to Kanelm Wynslow, of Plymouth, joyner, for the full terme of fowr yeares, during w<sup>ch</sup> time the said Samuell shall doe faithfull service, as becometh an apprentice, to the said Kanelm. Also, the said Kanelm shall exercise the said Samuell in the joyners occupaçon, and shall doe his best to instruct him in his said trade, and at the end of his tyme shall dowble ap<sup>p</sup>ell the said Samuell. But if the said Kanelm shall remoue his dwelling from Plymoth, or the libertics thereof, then this cov<sup>t</sup> to be void.

10 January.

Jan. 10. Edw: Holman hath sold unto John Barnes one shallop, w<sup>th</sup> all thingℓ thereunto belonging. Also, one dwelling howse & twenty acres of land w<sup>th</sup> the fence & boardℓ thereunto belonging, for & in consideraçon of twenty powndℓ to be p<sup>d</sup> as followeth, vizt, 20<sup>u</sup> of merch<sup>t</sup> beaver in May ensuing at x<sup>ss</sup> p ℥; and in Nov<sup>br</sup> following twenty bushels of corne; and other ten powndℓ of beaver in March following. The said paym<sup>ts</sup> to be well & truly made to Edw. Wynslow, for & in the behalfe of the said Edw: Holman, his heires, &c. Also the said Joh. Barnes shall make good & possesse the said Edw: Holman of 20 acres of land in some convenient place at Scituate to be to the s<sup>d</sup> Edw: & his heires for ever.

Ed. Holman &  
John Barnes  
came before me  
y<sup>e</sup> 6 May, 1635,  
and acknowl-  
edged himselfe  
fully payed.

WILLIAM  
BRADFORD,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

13 January.

Jan. 13. John Barnes hath sold unto Rich. Higgens & his heires forever one dwelling howse & 20 acres of land, being lately in the possession of Edw: Holman, w<sup>th</sup> all the fence, boardℓ, timber, (squared & unsquared,) belonging to the same, in consideraçon of ten powndℓ starling to be paid in currant English money, or beaver at the rate it shall passe at the day of paym<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is the 20<sup>th</sup> of March, in the yeare of our Lord 1634. And also the said Richard shall possesse the said John & his heires of 20 acres of land at Scituate, in some convenient place.

22 January.

[\*55.]

\*Jan. 22, 1633. Whereas Kanelm Wynslow & Josias Wynslow, by a joynt purchase, bought of Francℓ Eaton his then dwelling, as appeareth p contract bearing date the 8<sup>th</sup> of Jan., 1632, the said Josias hath sold unto the said Kanelm his p<sup>t</sup> of the said purchase, as also of all & singular the moveables in & about the said dwelling howse & misted in joynt p<sup>t</sup>nership between them

for & in consideraçon of seaventeen pound℥ seaventeen shillings & six pence, 1633-4.  
 to be p<sup>d</sup> at two severall paym<sup>ts</sup>, viz<sup>t</sup>, five pound℥ seaventeen shilling℥ & six  
 pence at or before the first of June next ensuing, & the other twelue pound℥  
 at or before the first of Jan., 1634. In consid whereof the said Kenelm &  
 his heires to haue, hold, occupie, enjoy, the said dwelling howse & misted, &c,  
 to him & them forever, w<sup>th</sup> all & singular the movcables before expressed.

22 January.  
 NEW PLYM  
 WYNSLOW,  
 GOV<sup>r</sup>.

Jan. 24. Whereas John Coomb, gent., is possessed of thirty acres of 21 January.  
 land neere unto the highcliffe, in the right of Sarah his wife, the said John  
 & Sarah haue exchanged the same w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence for other thirty acres  
 of land neere unto Wynslowes stand, to them & their heires for ever. And  
 whereas the said Thomas hath a dwelling howse & other out howsing upon  
 the same, the said Thomas hath sold unto the said John the said howsing,  
 to him & his heires for ever, in consideraçon of twenty pown℥ starling, to  
 be paid in the moneth of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, anno 1634, viz<sup>t</sup>, one third in goates,  
 one third in hog℥, & one other third in merchantable corne, at the ordinary  
 rates the said comōdities shall then passe.

Febr. 14. Joh. Coomb, gent., hath sold unto Joh. Done & his heires 14 February.  
 forever a dwelling howse & misted w<sup>th</sup> the inclosure & out howsing thereunto  
 belonging, next adjoyning to the late dwelling howse of Godbert Godbertson,  
 on the west side thereof, & the herring wire on the est, for & in consideraçon  
 of nine powns ten shilling℥, whereof eight pown℥ to be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup>  
 Bradford, & the other thirty shilling℥ to Josias Wynslow.

\*Febr. 24. Raph Wallen hath sold unto Thomas Clarke so much land 24 February.  
 next adjoyning to the said Thomas, on the sowth side his dwelling, as maketh  
 up a former moyety the said Thomas bought of the said Raph twenty acres, [\*57.]  
 to hold proportion in breadth w<sup>th</sup> the lower end of the said ꝑcell before  
 spoken of. In consideraçon whereof the said Thomas is to pay unto the  
 said Raph, his heires or assignes, twenty bushels of merchantable corne &  
 forty shilling℥ in money at or before the first of November, anno 1634. Also  
 sold one share of meadow grownd belonging to the said lott when devisiōn  
 shall be made thereof, the said Raph binding himselfe to make good the  
 same to the said Thomas & his heires forever.

March 10. William Bradford, gent., the deputed administrator of God- 10 March.  
 bert Godbertson, hath sold unto Steven Deane, & his heires forever, the late  
 dwelling howse of the said Godbert, w<sup>th</sup> the misted, inclosures, & outhowsing  
 thereunto belonging, for & in consideraçon of the full value of twenty pound℥  
 starling, to be paid as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>: three pown℥ in hand, eight pown℥ ten  
 shillings at or before the last of October, an. 1634, & other eight pown℥ ten  
 shilling℥ at or before the 10<sup>th</sup> of March, anno 1634.

1633-4.

10 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov.

March 10. Whereas Phineas Prat, joyner, in the behalfe of Marah, his wife, is possessed of thirty acres of land neer unto the high cliffe, the said Phineas & Marah haue exchanged the fee simple thereof w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence for other thirty acres of land at Wynslows stand, and next adjoyning to another portion of land belonging to the said Phineas. But whereas there is a brooke, w<sup>th</sup>in the said thirty acres thus exchanged & acknowledged by mutuall consent, whereat John Come, gen<sup>t</sup>, may freely make use of, it is granted to him, his heires or assignes, provided he so make use of the said water as the said Phineas be not annoyed thereby, but either by convenient inclosure, at the cost of the said Joh. or otherwise, shall saue harmeles the said Phineas & his heires from any detri<sup>t</sup> or annoyance that shall or may befall them, the said Phines & Marah, their heires & assignes.

[\*59.] *\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the 24<sup>th</sup> of March, in the ninth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereign L., Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., Defendor of the Faith, &c.*

24 March.

March 24, 1633.

**E**DWARD DOWTY & Josias Cooke were amerced in 6<sup>ss</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> p man for breaking the peace of our sover. L. the K. And whereas the s<sup>d</sup> Edward drew bloud from the said Josias, the said Edward was awarded to giue him 3<sup>ss</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> for the same, w<sup>ch</sup> to be p<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in one moneth, or levied, at the pleasure of the Gov<sup>r</sup>.

1634.

26 March.  
27 March.

March 26. John Browne & Phebe Harding were married the 26<sup>th</sup> of March.

William Palmer, Junior, & Elizabeth Hodgekins were married the 27 of March.

[\*61.]

\*According to an order in Court held the 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan., in the ninth yeare of the raigne of our sov. lord, Charles, by the grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., defend<sup>r</sup> of the faith, &c, the p<sup>sons</sup> heerunder mençōned were rated for publick use by the Gov<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Cap<sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, John Howland, Stephen Hopkins, John Done, Will<sup>m</sup> Gilson, Will<sup>m</sup> Collier, Joh. Jenny, Rob<sup>t</sup> Heek℄, Jonathan Brewster, Kenelm Wynslow, & Stephen Deane, to be brought in by each p<sup>son</sup> as they are heerunder written, rated in corne at vj<sup>ss</sup> p bushell, at or before the last of Nov<sup>br</sup> next ensuing, to such place as shall be heerafter appointed to receiue



the same ; and for default heerof, the value to be doubled, & accordingly levied by the publick officer for that end.

1634.

27 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

Edw: Wynslow, . . . . .	02 : 05 : 00
Mr Wilk Bradford, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Cap <sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Mr Wilk Brewster, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Isaack Allerton, . . . . .	01 : 16 : 00
Joh Howland, . . . . .	01 : 04 : 00
Joh Alden, . . . . .	01 : 04 : 00
Steph Hopkins, . . . . .	01 : 10 : 00
Mr Wilk Collier, . . . . .	02 : 05 : 00
Joh Done, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Joh Jenny, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Jonath Brewster, . . . . .	01 : 04 : 00
Wilk Gilson, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Robt Heck <sup>l</sup> , . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
John Wynslow, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Menasseh Kempton, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
John Coombs, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Phineas Pratt, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
George Sowle, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Tho: Clarke, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Nicholas Snow, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
Mr Hatherlies men, . . . . .	^ ^ ^
Edw: Bangs, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
John Browne, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Stephen Tracy, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Widow Warren, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
*Robert Bartlet, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Anthony Annable, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Franc <sup>l</sup> Sprague, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
John Dunham, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Roger Chandler, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Samuell Nash, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Stephen Deane, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
William Bassett, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Expience Michaell, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Edw: Dowty, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00

[\*62.]  
1633.

1634.

27 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

Widow Browne, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Widow Fuller, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Samuell Fuller, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Humphrey Turner, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Samuell Edy, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Will Palmer, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Will Palmer, Junior, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
James Cole, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Holmes, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
John Barnes, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
John Fance, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Thō Pope, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Shaw, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Widow Adams, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Ab̄ Peirce, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Franc℄ Billington, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Franc℄ Cooke, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Cooke, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Cooke, Senior, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Moses Symonson, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
^ Rowly, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Henry Howland, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Phillip Delanoy, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Edw: Bumpasse, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Joseph Rogers, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Sān Chandler, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Rich Church, . . . . .	01 : 07 : 00
Will Richard℄, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Thō Little, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
Ady Web, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Rich Sparrow, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
*Will Latham, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Richard Higgens, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00
Edw: Foster, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Kenelm Wynslow, . . . . .	00 : 18 : 00
John Hewes, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Nathaniell Morton, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
John Bowman, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Raph Fogge, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00

[\*63.]

Isaack Robbinson, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Josias Cooke, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Walter Woodart, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
James Hurst, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Henry Cob, . . . . .	00 : 09 : 00
Richard Clovfe, . . . . .	00 : 12 : 00

1634.  
 }  
 27 March.  
 WYNSLOW,  
 GOV<sup>r</sup>.

*\*At a Generall Court held the 27<sup>th</sup> of March, 1634, in the ninth  
 Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne, etc.*

[\*64.]  
 NEW  
 PLYMOTH.  
 PRENCE,  
 GOV<sup>R</sup>.  
 27 March.

March 27, 1634.

**T**HAT all actions, either of debt or trespas, vnder the value of fortye shilling<sup>l</sup> ster<sup>t</sup> are to be troyed by the Gov<sup>n</sup>or and Assistance, w<sup>th</sup>out the trouble of the whole bodie.

March 28. John Cooke, Junior, & Saragh Warren were married.

28 March.

*At a Court before the Gov<sup>n</sup>or & Assistance held the 28<sup>th</sup> of  
 March, 1634, & in the nyynth Year of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raine, of Eng-  
 land, Scotland, France, & Ireland, etc.*

28 March.

**E**DW: DOWTIE, plaintife, haveing arested Francis Sprage in an acc<sup>o</sup>n of twentie sterling, it is determined that the defendent Francis Sprag<sup>e</sup>, pay vnto the plaintife vi<sup>s</sup> and vi<sup>d</sup> ster<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> charges, and also halfe a peeck of malt, or give him satisfac<sup>o</sup>n for the said malt.

\*Aprill first, 1634. Samuell Godberson, the sonn of Godbar Godbarson, of New Plymoth, descased, hath, by and w<sup>th</sup> the consent of William Bradford, Gen<sup>t</sup>, his gardian, put himselfe an apprentice vnto Richard Higgins, of Plymoth, aforesaid, taylor, for the terme of seaven yeares, according to the tenure of his indenture, beareing date w<sup>th</sup> these p<sup>s</sup>ents. And the said William Bradford doth p<sup>m</sup>ise, in the behalfe of the said Samuell, to deli<sup>u</sup> vnto the said Richard sixe bushells of corne in hand, and one cow calfe this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare, if that it may be w<sup>th</sup> his conveniencie; if not, the next ensueing yeare; and that the said Richard is to keepe the said calfe, w<sup>th</sup> the increase of the same, to th<sup>e</sup>nd of the aforesaid tearm, & then to deli<sup>u</sup> her in to the hand<sup>l</sup> of the said Samuell,

1 April.  
 [\*66.]



July 23, 1634. M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley hath turned over his servant, Ephraim Tinkema, to dwell with John Winsloe, of New Plimouth, for the whole terme of yeares expressed in a certayne pare of indentures, and y<sup>t</sup> the sayd John Winsloe is to performe the conditions expressed in the sayd indentures vnto the said Ephraim.

1634.

23 July.  
NEW  
PLIMOUTH.  
PRINCE,  
GOVERNOUR

July. Francis Billington and Christian Eaton, widdow, wer married.

\*September 2, 1634. William Shetle hath put himselfe an a<sup>p</sup>rentise to Thomas Clarke for the terme of eleuen yeares from the 16 of May last; and at the end of the sayd terme the sayd Thomas is to cloth him with two sutes fit for such a seruant, and also eyght bushells of Indian corne.

2 September.

[\*70.]

October the 20, 1634. Edmund Chanler came before the Governour & acknowledged y<sup>t</sup> for and in consideration of the summe of twelue pound sterling he hath sold vnto John Rogers a lot of grownd adioyning to the lots of Robert Hicks, on Duxbery side, it being a lot w<sup>ch</sup> the sayd Edward bought of John Barnes. The sayd John Rogers is to pay the foresayd sume of twelue pound at or before the first day of March next ensueing, in mony or beuer at ten shillings the pound; the sayd John to haue the foresayd lot to him and his heires for euer.

20 October.

\*October the 1, 1634. At a Court holden before the Governour & Assistants, it was determined concerning the trade that it to continue in the hands of the parteners till the next Court, all other persons excluded as formerly; and for furthering of a course for hereafter, wer made choyse of seuerall persons to treat with the now parteners. The persons made choyce of wer M<sup>r</sup> St. Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> William Colier, M<sup>r</sup> Wit Gilson, Antony Anible, Jonathan Brewster, John Winsloe, Manasch Kempton, John Dunham, they hauing concluded to mete together about the midle of Nouember.

1 October.

[\*71.]

2. Apoynted for laying out of highwayes :

For Duxbery side, Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> William Colier, Jonathan Brewster, William Palmer, Steuen Trace.

3. For Plimouth, John Jeney, Fra: Cooke, Manasch Kempton, Ed. Bangs, Nicolas Snow, John Winsloe, James Hurst.

4. The high wayes to be layd out before the 15 of *of* Nouember next.

5. That noe gunnes be set but in inclosed grounds.

6. Y<sup>t</sup> the fort be inclosed with bordes of 9 foot high, and y<sup>t</sup> euery one doe pay a proportionable share before the end of Nouember.

7. For the incouragement of those y<sup>t</sup> shall kill wolues, it is ordered, that the man y<sup>t</sup> shall kill any one or more, shall haue for his so doeing, fiue bushells of corne, the w<sup>ch</sup> is to be leuied & brought to the towne, and here to be deliuered at the Court the first of October, yearly.

1634.

27 November.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
PRINCE,  
GOUVERNOUR.

[\*72.]  
11 December.  
19 December.

\*November 27, 1634. John Cooper & Precilla Wright wer married.  
December 11, 1634. Richard Higgins & Lidia Chandler wer married.  
December 19, 1634. Phillip Dela noe and Hester Dewsbery wer married.  
Decemb<sup>r</sup> 19, 1634. Simon Trat was turned ouer to John Barnes to serue him till he be twenty three yeares of age, and then the sayd John, his heires, or asignes to giue him a cow calfe, at least 8 or ten weekes old, liue like, and to perform what else is expressed in his indentures.

1634-5.

1 January.  
[\*74.]

*\*At a Generall Court holden the tenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Fayth, January 1, 1634.*

**M**R. WILLIAM BRADFORD was elected Gouvernour, & to enter vpon it the first Tuesday in March next ensuing, & to serue from the same time one whole yeare.

At the same time wer elected for Asistants, to enter with the Gouvernour the day aboue mentioned, and to continue the whole yeare,—

M <sup>r</sup> Tho. Prince,	Captayne Miles Standish,
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winsloe,	M <sup>r</sup> John Houland,
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	M <sup>r</sup> William Collier.
M <sup>r</sup> Steuen Hopkins,	

At the same time it was agreed y<sup>t</sup> henceforth euery Court should be holden vpon the first Tuesday in euery month, viz, ‡January‡ March, ||June,|| ‡July, October,‡ ||Septemb<sup>r</sup> & December.||

James Cudworth, Samuell House, William Pallmer, Junior, John Holmes, William Hoskins, John Cooper, Henry Rowley, wer admitted into the freedome of the colonie.

It was agreed the same time the trade to remayne as it hath done formerly till the next Court.

It was agreed at the same time the constables of Duxbery and Scituat, Christopher Wadsworth and Antony Anible, to continue in ther places an other yeare.

6 January.  
[\*75.]  
5 January.

\*January 6, 1634. Edward Doten and Fayth Clarke wer married.  
January 5, 1634. Twenty-seuen pound of beuer, being 25 skinnes,



wherof 14 wer greatē ones, & the rest small ones, wer atached & deliuered vnto John Jeney, for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Isaak Alerton or his assignes. 1634-5.

January. The seruant of Nicolas Snow was willing to serue out his time with John Cooper, according to the tenour of his indenture.

5 January.  
NEW  
PLIMOTH.  
PRINCE,  
GOVERNOUR

WILLIAM BRADFORD, GOUE<sup>r</sup>.

\* JOHN WASHBORNE hath bought of Edward Bompass his house & palisado, standing of his late lote of ground which he had by William Palmers, beyond y<sup>e</sup> creeke called y<sup>e</sup> Eagles-Nest, which lote he gaue vp to y<sup>e</sup> company, for a lote of ground alowd him in an other place by y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup> then being; and y<sup>e</sup> said lote (of w<sup>ch</sup> this house standeth) was, by y<sup>e</sup> consente of y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup> & Assistants giuen to y<sup>e</sup> said John Washborne. In consideration of which house & fence y<sup>e</sup> said John was to giue to y<sup>e</sup> said Edward a milch goate, w<sup>th</sup> an ewe-lambe; but for y<sup>e</sup> ewe lambe y<sup>e</sup> said Edward was to giue y<sup>e</sup> said John 35<sup>s</sup> in money or beauer, y<sup>e</sup> first of July, 1635, or for defalte of paiement he was to haue y<sup>e</sup> lambe againe. This bargaen was ratified by a writing vnder both their hands.

[March.]  
[\*77.]

The said Ed:  
was to take  
away y<sup>e</sup> bords  
lying vnder  
foote.

Witnesses, William Palmer & William Latham.

\*At a Courte held y<sup>e</sup> 3 of March, an<sup>o</sup> 1634, William Bradford elected Goue<sup>r</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, M<sup>r</sup> Prence, Capten Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, & M<sup>r</sup> William Colier, Assistants, entered vpon their places.

3 March.  
WILLIAM  
BRADFORD,  
GOUE<sup>r</sup>.  
[\*78.]

At y<sup>e</sup> same Court these, whose names are vnderwritten, were added to y<sup>e</sup> rest y<sup>t</sup> were a<sup>p</sup>ointed y<sup>e</sup> year before, for to cesse y<sup>e</sup> company for y<sup>e</sup> watch & other publick charge.

Manasah Kemton,	Edward Bangs,
Josua Pratt,	Steuen Tracy.
John Winslow,	

The former order for y<sup>e</sup> repairing of y<sup>e</sup> fortification of y<sup>e</sup> forte, y<sup>e</sup> training of men & y<sup>e</sup> like, were caled vpon, & refered to be put in execution.

The 13 of March, Thomas Boreman was agreed w<sup>th</sup> for 30<sup>li</sup>, to be paid in beauer at 10<sup>s</sup> p<sup>li</sup>, or other comōdities of valuable price, to be leuied of y<sup>e</sup> company, to doe y<sup>e</sup> forte (in ma<sup>n</sup>er following) by y<sup>e</sup> last of May, an<sup>o</sup> 1635.

13 March.

All y<sup>e</sup> posts are to be 10 inches square, & not to stand aboue 10 foote assunder, to be done with 3 rails betweene euery post, of fitt scantling. The post & rails are al to be sawne.

1635.

13 March.  
WILLIAM  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

1 April.

28 May.

[\*79.]

He is to inclose y<sup>e</sup> whole work w<sup>th</sup> sawne bords. It is to be 9 foote high, & they are to be cut sharp at y<sup>e</sup> tope, & either listed or shote with a plaine, all which he is to buy & bring home at his owne charge.

M<sup>r</sup> Prence & Mary Collier was married y<sup>e</sup> first of Aprill, 1635.

\*The 28 of May, 1635, Thomas Litle came before y<sup>e</sup> Gouern<sup>r</sup> and acknowledged that he had giuen vnto Robart Bartlet a parcell of land at y<sup>e</sup> end of his lott, beyond y<sup>e</sup> Elee Riuer, of 6 pole in length, & 4 pole in breadth, to build a house on, for him and his heirs for euer, to possess & quietly to enjoy, without any molestation, claime, or trouble from y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Litle, (his brother in law,) or any of his heirs or assignes for euer.

29 May.

An<sup>o</sup> 1635, the 29 of May. John Barnes was sommoned to apeare before y<sup>e</sup> Gouern<sup>r</sup> & Assistants, at y<sup>e</sup> suit of William Tubs as plaintiue, who had sould vnto y<sup>e</sup> said John Barnes 12 bushells of corne at 5<sup>s</sup> p bushell, & giuen him  $\frac{1}{2}$  a bushell ouer & aboue to take it so. Afterwards he was able to deliuer but 10 bushels, to which he gaue y<sup>e</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushell as aforesaid, y<sup>e</sup> which 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  bushels John Barnes receiued & presently sould for ready money, at 5<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> p bushell, some time after which sale y<sup>e</sup> plaintiue demanded his paimente for so much as he had deliuerd; y<sup>e</sup> defendante refused to pay till he had y<sup>e</sup> whole deliuered. The plaintiue haucing neede of his money, being to make paimente to others, & wanting wherwith to buy y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> corne, vnderstanding y<sup>e</sup> defendante to be going out of y<sup>e</sup> towne, desired reliefe. The defendante, apeareing, refused to make paiment till he had y<sup>e</sup> whole, & pretended damage; but all y<sup>e</sup> damage apeareed to be but y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> in a bushell profite; so y<sup>e</sup> plaintiue was sentenced to giue y<sup>e</sup> defendante 12<sup>d</sup>, & y<sup>e</sup> defendante to pay y<sup>e</sup> plaintiue his money presently, & pay y<sup>e</sup> officer his fee for puting him to this trouble to get his due.

4 July.

[\*80.]

\*July 4. Isaak Robinson came before y<sup>e</sup> Gouernour, the 4 of July, an<sup>o</sup> 1635, and acknowledged that he had sould vnto Joseph Bidle halfe a lote of ground lying aboue y<sup>e</sup> iland creeke, which the said Isaake bought of Edmond Chanler, and he of John Barnes. And y<sup>e</sup> said Joseph hath giuen, in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> full payment therof, vnto Isaak Robinson aforesaid y<sup>e</sup> some of 6 pounds sterling.

5 July.

*At a Court held y<sup>e</sup> 5 of July, An<sup>o</sup> 1635.*

**I**T was decreed that y<sup>e</sup> new bushell (being a scald bushell brought out of England, of Winchester measure) should be allowed, & no other; and all other measures to be brought into the constable, to be made conformable



to the same, & so to be sealed by him, w<sup>th</sup> the scale appoynted for that end; and this to be done by the last of this present month. But notwithstanding that, all former bargains & sales that were made before this day, they are to be fulfilled by old measure.

1635.

5 July.  
WILLIAM  
BRADFORD,  
GOVL<sup>r</sup>.

At y<sup>e</sup> same Courte it was agreed to be needfull to build a mille; and these 4 whose names are vnder written were by y<sup>e</sup> Courte appoynted to col-lecte y<sup>e</sup> money for the building of y<sup>e</sup> same, as also to agree with workmen, and order other all things for y<sup>e</sup> dispatch therof.

Captaine Standish,	John Done, &
M <sup>r</sup> William Collier,	John Winslow.

At this Court, Thomas Williams, y<sup>e</sup> saruant of widow Warren, was accused for speaking profane & blasphemous speeches against y<sup>e</sup> majestic of God, which wer these: ther being some discention betweene him & his dame, shce, after other things, exhorted him to fear God & doe his duty; he answered, he neither feared God, nor the diuell; this was proued by witnesses, and confesed by himselfe. This, because y<sup>e</sup> Courte judged it to be spoken in passion & distemper, with reprove did let him pass, vpon humble acknowledgmente of his offence; though y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup> would haue had him punished w<sup>th</sup> bodily punishmente, as y<sup>e</sup> case seemed to require.

\*At y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Courte it was concluded & apointed, that from y<sup>t</sup> day forward y<sup>e</sup> new bushell, & no other, should be atowed; and all other measures to be made conformable thervnto. Also all y<sup>e</sup> measurs were to be brought to y<sup>e</sup> officer to be sealed by the last of y<sup>t</sup> month. But all former bargens made before that day were to be fullfild by y<sup>e</sup> old measure.

[\*81.]

The 16 of September, Josias Cooke & Elizabeth Dean, widow, was maried. 16 September.

The 25 of Desember, Nathanel Morton & Lidia Cooper was maried. 25 Desember.

Richard Stimmings put himselfe apprentice to Robart Bartlet for nine years, his time to begine y<sup>e</sup> 1 of Desember, an<sup>o</sup> 1635, as appeares by a couenant drawne in writing, showed vnto vs, vnder both their hands & seals; at y<sup>e</sup> end of which time he is to haue of his said m<sup>r</sup> 2 suits of apparell & 3<sup>li</sup> in money, or other marchandable comōdity.

At a Courte held y<sup>e</sup> 5 of July, 1635, was granted to M<sup>r</sup> William Collier (by the consente of y<sup>e</sup> said Courte) a parcell of land lying vp in y<sup>e</sup> woods, called by the name of y<sup>e</sup> North Hill, with some tussicke march ground lying nere vnto or aboute y<sup>e</sup> same.

5 July.

1635-6.

*\*At a Courte held y<sup>e</sup> 5 of Jan., An<sup>o</sup> 1635.*

5 January.  
[WILLIAM  
BRADFORD,  
GOUE<sup>r</sup>.]  
[\*82.]

**M**<sup>r</sup> ED: WINSLOW was chosen Goue<sup>r</sup>,  
and

William Bradford,	} Asistants.
Tho: Prencce,	
John Alden,	
W <sup>m</sup> Collier,	
Steuen Hopkins,	
Tim: Hatherley,	
John Browne,	

Henry Howland constable for Duxberry, & Humfrey Turner for Sityate.

At this Court it was concluded y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> jury should haue 6<sup>l</sup> p man, & y<sup>e</sup> foreman 12<sup>d</sup>, in such cases of controuersie as they shall goe vpon.

At this time, Joseph Bidle was found guilty of being drunck, by y<sup>e</sup> jury, and was amerced forty shillings.

Thomas Clarke was plaintiue against widow Warren, for taking a boat of his, which was lost in y<sup>e</sup> Ele Riuier, wher she left it, by an extraordinary storme, in y<sup>e</sup> same place; for which he demanded 15<sup>li</sup> damage; but y<sup>e</sup> jury aquite y<sup>e</sup> defendante, finding y<sup>e</sup> boat to be borowed, & laid in an ordinary place of safitie; yet, for other considerations, they gaue y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Clarke 30<sup>s</sup>.

[\*83.] At y<sup>e</sup> same Courte, Jane Warden sued <sup>^</sup> Weekes for 50<sup>li</sup>, which she had lent him, to be paid vpon demande. He was ordered to put so much goods into \*y<sup>e</sup> hands of M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins & Kenelemne Winslow as should countrauele y<sup>e</sup> money, & had 3 months time alowed to sell them, or other good, to make her paymente.

At this Court was chosen to assiste y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup> & Counsell, to sett such rates on goods to be sould, & labourers for their hire, as should be meete & juste, —

John Done,	John Jeney,
John Winslow,	John Browne,
Manasah Kemton,	John Barnes.
Kenelme Winslow,	

14 January. 1635, the 14 Jan.: Rowland Laherne and Flower was maryed.

6 February. Henry Samson and Anne Plum<sup>r</sup> was maryed the 6 of Feb.

11 February. The 11 of Feb.: 1635, Benjamine Eaton, y<sup>e</sup> sone of Francis Eaton, of late deseased, was, by y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup> & Assistentes, with his mothers consente, put

to Bridgett Fuller, widow, for 14 years, shee being to keep him at schoole 2 years, & to imploy him after in such service as she saw good & he should be fitt for; but not to turne him ouer to any other, without y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup> consente. 1635-6.

\*John Gardiner, the seruant of Kenelme Winslow, (bound to him by indenture,) he with his said m<sup>r</sup> came before y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 22 of Feb., 1635, and by both their desires, & with their mutuall consents, the rest of his time was turned ouer to Geor̄g Kenrick, with whom he binds him selfe to fullfill y<sup>e</sup> rest of his time specified in an indenture; and y<sup>e</sup> said George Kenrick, when his time is expired, is to fullfill y<sup>e</sup> conditions therof, and, moreouer, to giue him 6 bushells of Indean come, which is not mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> said indenture. But y<sup>e</sup> said Geor̄g Kenrick is not bound to teach him y<sup>e</sup> trade of joynery, for y<sup>e</sup> said John Gardiner was willing to free the aforesaid Kenelme therof, vpon condition y<sup>t</sup> he would turne him ouer to y<sup>e</sup> said Geor̄g Kenrick abouesaid.

Twiford West, hauing bound him selfe by an indenture to serue M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, of New Plimoth, or his assignes, for the terme of sixe years, vpon such conditions as apears more at large in y<sup>e</sup> said indenture, the said Ed: Winslow haueing assigned him to serue Nicolass Snow, of y<sup>e</sup> same towne of Plimoth, the said Twiford West (after some triall) disliking to be with y<sup>e</sup> said Nicolas Snow, came to y<sup>e</sup> afforesaid Ed: Winslow, & desird he might dwell with him selfe, and he would serue him one year more then is expresed in y<sup>e</sup> said indenture; vpon which his request, y<sup>e</sup> said Ed: Winslow compounded with y<sup>e</sup> said Nicolass Snow for y<sup>e</sup> said Twiford West, so as the said Twiford West is now (by his own free desire) bound to serue y<sup>e</sup> said Ed: Winslow seauen years, his time beginning from y<sup>e</sup> date mentioned in y<sup>e</sup> afforesaid indenture. This agreemente was acknowledged by all y<sup>e</sup> parties before y<sup>e</sup> Goue<sup>r</sup>, Feb: 12, 1635, and was desired to be recorded.

11 February.

[WILLIAM  
BRADFORD,  
GOUE<sup>R</sup>.]

22 February.

[\*84.]

*\*At a Generall Court held the first of March, in the eleventh Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scot., Fr., & Irel., Defendor of the Faith, &c.*

1 March.  
PLYMOTH,  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.  
[\*86.]

**E**DWARD WYNSLOW entred upon the place of governm<sup>t</sup>, & r<sup>d</sup> the oath to administer justice in y<sup>e</sup> place for the p<sup>r</sup>nt yeare.

Likewise, M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Joh: Alden, M<sup>r</sup> William Collier, M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly, & M<sup>r</sup> John

1635-6. Browne being chosen to assist the Gov<sup>r</sup> in case of justice, as the Councell of this corporacōn, r<sup>d</sup> the oath.

1 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

At the same Court, Humphrey Turner having arrested five bushels of corne belonging to        Page, of Watertowne, for so much corne the s<sup>d</sup> Page had r<sup>d</sup> of his, the s<sup>d</sup> Page, for not appearing, upon due notice, by himselfe or attorney, was cast.

At the same Court, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne had granted him a pporcōn of land, according to the same order of former devisions at Iland Creek Pond. It was then also allowed him to draine off some p<sup>t</sup> of the said pond, but w<sup>th</sup> this proviso: that if it proved prejudiciall to the neighbourhood, then the said John, vpon notice given, to dam up the pond againe, at his prop cost & charges.

2 March.

Mar. 2. Also, it was ordered & agreed upon, that Captaine Myles Standish and Liueten<sup>t</sup> Wilt Holmes be employed in teaching the use of armes at the towne of Plymouth & Duxburrow, according to such order as shall be taken thereabout; and that the said liuetenant haue likewise the charge of the gard at towne, to see their duty faithfully pformed; each of them having for their paines the sum of twenty pounds for this present yeare, to be paid in the beginning of Novemb<sup>r</sup> next ensuing, either in money, corne, or beaver, as it shall then passe.

Also, that the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant℄, together w<sup>th</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> cap<sup>t</sup> & liueten<sup>t</sup>, shall set downe such orders for the exercising of the colony in arms as may be most convenient for them; and for every default of any pson fayling such order as shall be set downe, w<sup>th</sup>out just occasion, by leaue or otherwise, to forfeit three shillings for the day, & six pence if he come not at the howr appointed.

That M<sup>r</sup> John Done, John Jenny, Manasseh Kempton, Josuah Prat, John Winslow, Edw: Bangs, & Stephen Tracy be added to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant℄, for the ceasing of men for the publick charge of this p<sup>r</sup>nt yeare.

That no serv<sup>t</sup> coming out of his time, or other single pson, be suffered to keep howse, or be for him or themselves, till such time as he or they be competently provided of arms & muniçōn, according to the orders of the colony; and that if any such be yet wanting, they be provided as aforesaid, or else provide themselues such masters as may provide for them; and this to be done w<sup>th</sup>in the space of one moneth ensuing.

That none be suffered to retale wine or strong water, & suffer the same to be drunke in their howses, except it be at some inne or victualling howse, and there onely to strangers, at their first coming, not exceeding the value of two pence a pson, and that no beer be sold in any such place to exceed two pence the Winchester quart.

That no man keep more swine then can be kept to lie ordinarily about

their owne howses; and if they driue them from home, to driue and keep them in such places where no detrim<sup>t</sup> may come to any thereby.

\*That at such convenient time as shall seeme meet to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowncell, upon warning given, all men meet together for the mending of the high waies, w<sup>th</sup> such tooles & instrum<sup>ts</sup> as shall be appointed; and for default, every pson to forfeit three shillings.

That Joseph Rogers be allowed a constant ferry over Jones River, neer his dwelling howse, & to take a penny for the transportacōn of each pson, he, the said Joseph, maintaynīg a sufficient ferry at that price.

That the Gov<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Collier, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Browne, & M<sup>r</sup> John Howland view that porcōn of ground on the north side the Sowth River, and if they finde it more beneficiall for farmes to Scituate then to these p<sup>t</sup>ℓ, then to allot it them; if not, to reserue it.

That upon the 14<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>ri</sup>nt moneth psons meet together for the disposing of mowing grownds for this p<sup>ri</sup>nt yeare, as also to confer about our reuniting w<sup>th</sup> them of Duxburrow at Jones River, or such place as shall be most convenient.

At the same Court, a jury of twelue being impaniled and charged, in the month of Febr. foregoīng, to enquire after the death of John Deacon, in the behalfe of our soveraigne lord, the King, gaue in their verdict as followeth, in their owne wordℓ, under their handℓ, viz<sup>t</sup>:—

Having searched the dead body, we finde not any blowes or woundℓ, or any other bodily hurt. We finde that bodily weakenes, caused by long fasting & wearines, by going to & fro, w<sup>th</sup> the extream cold of the season, were the causes of his death.

Their names were John Jenny, John Cooke, Wil<sup>l</sup> Basset, Joseph Rogers, William Hoskins, Thomas Cushman, George Partridge, Stephen Tracy, Abraham Peirce, Richard Cluffe, Tho. Clarke, Phincas Pratt.

At this Court, Loue Brewster was admitted into the freedome of this society.

1635-6.  
2 March.  
PLYMOTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.  
[\*87.]

*\*At a Generall Meeting the 14<sup>th</sup> of March, concerning the Hey Groundℓ for Plymouth & Duxburrough.*

14 March.  
[\*88.]

**T**HE placℓ heereafter mençōned were assigned to the severall psons, for their p<sup>ri</sup>nt use the yeare 1636, viz<sup>t</sup>:—

To M<sup>r</sup> William Collier & Christopher Wadsworth the ground at Mortons Hole.



1635-6.

14 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

To Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, the heyground at the end℄ of the land℄ of William Latham & Joh. Washburne, provided the s<sup>d</sup> Washburne haue competent for one cow, & that he mow it in one entire place.

To Fr: Sprague, at the Eagle, & about his owne grownd.

To Wil<sup>t</sup> Basset, at the end of his owne grownd.

That M<sup>r</sup> Prence, Joseph Rogers, Tho: Cushman, & Edw: Dowty haue the ground upon Jones his river, where M<sup>r</sup> Prence & M<sup>r</sup> Allerton mowed last year.

That Stephen Tracy & Liueten<sup>t</sup> Holmes haue the grownd at the end of the said liueten<sup>t</sup>s lott.

That John, Kenelm, & Josias Wynslow & John Barnes haue that por<sup>o</sup>n of grownd upon Jones River from the point of the wood right to the coming in at Stony Brooke, & so upward on the sowth side the river.

That Joh. Dunham haue for the sheepe the watering place & the skirt℄ of upland at Goose Point & about the first & second brooke.

That the neck of mowing grownd before Abr. Peirce his howse be reserved for the teeme at towne.

That John Jenny (and Edw. Holman w<sup>th</sup> him, for a cow & calfe) haue the grownd℄ frō Joh. Wynslow downward to M<sup>r</sup> Allertons howse, or the creeke there.

That M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller haue the grownd from the Smelt River to M<sup>r</sup> Allertons creeke, and on the other side the Smelt River to the point of trees.

To M<sup>r</sup> Joh. Howland, where he mowed last year, and the quantity of two loades or jaggs of hey at the Iland Creeke.

To M<sup>r</sup> Heck℄ & George Watson, (w<sup>th</sup> Rich. Higgins for one beast,) the rest of the s<sup>d</sup> Iland Creeke.

To Jonathan Brewster, that w<sup>ch</sup> he mowed the last year.

To William Paddy, between the iland & the glade, on the further side of Powder Point.

To M<sup>r</sup> Alden, where he mowed last year, & before his grownd so much as hee needeth.

[\*89.] \*That James Hurst haue where he mowed last year, and the upland somew<sup>t</sup> higher.

That M<sup>r</sup> Smith haue where John Barnes and Kanelm Wynslow mowed last year, and w<sup>th</sup>in his owne fence.

That M<sup>r</sup> Holmes haue between M<sup>r</sup> Smith & James Hurst.

That Phineas Pratt haue between Fr. Billington and his owne howse.

That widow Billington haue the marsh against her owne grownd, & what is too much for her is for M<sup>r</sup> Done.

That John Fans & M<sup>r</sup> Coomb haue the place over ag<sup>o</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Allertons

howse, on the north side Jones River, up to the place where M<sup>r</sup> Prence, &c, are appointed, pvided they spare Nicholas Snow one smale jag of hey; the rest he is to have at Wellingly.

That M<sup>rs</sup> Warren, Rich. Church, Tho. Little, & Rob<sup>t</sup> Bartlet mow where they did last yeare, and that amongst them they provide for John Fans.

That Manasseh Kempton & George Sowle haue theirs against the fence of the s<sup>d</sup> George, & against the fence of Thomas Little.

That M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins mow the marsh between Thomas Clarke and George Sowle, as aforesaid.

That M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins & Tho. Clarke haue that up the river, as formerly.

That Edw: Wynslow haue against his grownd, on the sowth side the Eell River, as formerly, and the rest at or about his ground at Greens Harbour.

At this meeting, after much conference about the neerer uniting of Plymouth & those on Duxburrrough side, divers were apointed to view Jones his river & Mortons Hole, w<sup>ch</sup> were thought the fittest placç, & to render a reason for their judgement. The p<sup>r</sup>ties for Duxburrrough side were M<sup>r</sup> William Collier, Stephen Tracy, M<sup>r</sup> Joh. Howland, Edm. Chandler, Josuah Pratt; for the other side, Cap<sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, Manasseh Kempton, George Kenrick, John Jenny, & Edward Bangs. All these but Edw. Bangs went & conferred together, and on the 21<sup>th</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> moneth of March brought in their opinions & rendred their reasons for the same, w<sup>ch</sup> are many & still extant; seaven of the said nine holding Jones River to be the \*fittest place for the uniting of both p<sup>r</sup>tç into a neerer society, & there to build a meeting howse & towne; and the two preferred the other, w<sup>ch</sup> is Mortons Hole, before Jones River.

Afterwardç, the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Cowneell s<sup>m</sup>oned the whole together, declaring what the s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>rs</sup>ons deputed as before had done, & read their reasons of their judgem<sup>t</sup>. And after long debating of the thing, it was at length referred to the two churches on each side, as churches to agree upon & end the same.

*Actions entred to be tried at his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Court the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1636.*

**J**OHAN DONE, yeoman, entreth an acc<sup>ō</sup> of slander, & layeth it in an 100<sup>li</sup>, against Helin Billington, widow.

John Tisdale, yeoman, entreth an acc<sup>ō</sup>n of battery against Steven Hopkins, Assistant to the go<sup>v</sup>m<sup>t</sup>, by whom the said John was dangerously wounded, as he affirmeth.

1635-6.

14 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

21 March.

[\*90.]

1636.

7 June.

1636.

7 June.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH,  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

[\*91.]

*\*At a Generall Court held the seaventh of June, in the tweluth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Engl., Scotl., Fr., & Irel., &c.*

June 7<sup>th</sup>, 1636.

IT was ordered,  
That the next Generall Court should be deferred to the first Tuesday in October following, for speciall reasons for this p<sup>r</sup>nt yeare.

At this Court an action of slander was tried between John Done, plaintiffe, & Helin Billington, defendant, wherein the defend<sup>t</sup> was cast in five pownd℥ starling to the plaintife, and adjudged to be sett in the stock℥ & be whipt.

At the same Court an accōn of battery was tried between John Tisdale, yeoman, plaintiffe, & Stephen Hopkins, Assistant to the governm<sup>t</sup>, def<sup>t</sup>, wherein the def<sup>t</sup>, Stephen Hopkins, was cast in five pownd℥ starling to our sov. lord the King, whose peace he had broken, w<sup>ch</sup> he ought after a speciall manner to haue kept, and also in forty shilling℥ to the plaintiffe, both w<sup>ch</sup> he was adjudged to pay.

The jury that served upon these trialls were Cap<sup>t</sup> Myles Standish, Joh. Howland, Joh. Wynslow, Edm. Chandler, Joh. Dunham, Rich. Church, Joh. Cooke the yonger, Tho. Cushman, Joseph Rogers, James Hurst, Kanelme Wynslow, William Pontus.

Likewise, whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, at a Generall Court held the first of March, had granted him a porcōn of land at the Iland Creeke Pond, &c., and finding the neighbours to thinke themselues prejudiced thereby, the said John Browne, upon request made, had leaue to make choice of the like quantity in any other p<sup>t</sup> undisposed of, so that, upon such choice made, the former grant be void.

---

[\*92.] *\*At a Court of Assistants held the fourth of July, in the 12<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sov. Lord, Charles, &c.*

4 July.

July 4, 1636.

JOHN BARNES, having served Thomas Bowman by a warrant to appeare before the said Court, for want of evidence in his case was contented his accōn should fall.



July the 5<sup>th</sup>. William Fallowell hath bought for him & his heires forever, of Samuell Graue, a dwelling howse and gardaine inclosed, standing betwene the two brookes in the place called the meadow, on the back side the towne, for & in consideraçon of the full sum of three pownð, five shillings, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Samuell acknowledgeth to be already received.

July 6. Thomas Willet & Mary Browne were married.

Aug. 13. Samuell Eaton, the sonne of Fr. Eaton, late of Plym, deceased, by the consent & approbaçon of Christian, his mother in law, hath bound himselfe apprentize to John Cooke the younger for & during the full terme of seaven yeares, to begin at the first of October next ensuing; and at the expiraçon of the said terme, he, the said John, to giue him one compleate sute of appell, besides two other, one for ordinary weare, & the other for the Sabbath; also, twelue bushells of Indian corne, and one heyfer of a twelue-moneth old, & the advantage of the spring to y<sup>t</sup> pñt.

Aug. 22. Peter Talbott, the late serv<sup>t</sup> of Edw: Dowty, having a proporçon of land due unto him by the service of his m<sup>r</sup>, as appeareth by indenture, hath made over his right to James Skiffe, for & in consideraçon of six bushels of corne.

Aug. 26. Edw. Holman complaying of Joh. Jenny to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant, for that the said John would not make paym<sup>t</sup> for a peece he, the said Edw:, lost in his service; but the thing being heard, the said John was acquitted.

Aug. ult. William Phips, the late serv<sup>t</sup> of the ðtners, hath sold unto Josiah Wynslow, his heires, &c., all that porçon of land w<sup>ch</sup> is due unto him by his service of apprenticeship, now compleatly ended, for & in consideraçon of the sum of fifty shilling<sup>l</sup> r<sup>d</sup>.

1636.

5 July.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

6 July.

13 August.

22 August.

26 August.

31 August.

*\*At a Generall Court held the fourth & fift of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1636.*

[\*93.]

An. 1636, Oct<sup>o</sup> 4, 5.

4, 5 October.

**T**HE ordnanc<sup>l</sup> of the colony & corporaçon being read, divers were fownd worthy the reforming, others the rejecting, & others fitt to be instituted & made. It was therefore ordered & agreed, that four for the towne of Plymouth, two for Scituate, and two for Duxburrow should, as comittees for the whole, be added to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant, to rectefie & prepe such as should be thought most convenient, that, if approved, they may be put in force the next Generall Court.

1636.

4, 5 October.  
NEW PLYM.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

The parties mentioned for the towne of Plymouth, M<sup>r</sup> Wilt Brewster, M<sup>r</sup> Raph Smith, John Done, & Joh. Jenny; for Duxburrow, M<sup>r</sup> Jonath. Brewster & Christopher Wadsworth; for Scituate, Anthony Annable & James Cudworth; all w<sup>ch</sup> to repaire to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant<sup>l</sup> at Plym<sup>m</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> the 15<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>br</sup> next ensuing, and there continue their appareance till such time as the premises be determined.

That such serv<sup>ts</sup> as come out of their time, & are by their cou<sup>ts</sup> to haue land<sup>l</sup>, haue onely five acres apeece, if fownd fit to occupie it for themselues, in some convenient place.

That none be allowed to be housekeeps, or build any cottag<sup>s</sup>, till such time as they be allowed & approved by the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell.

That the towne of Scituate be allowed (viz<sup>t</sup>, the purchasers & freemen) to dispose of the land<sup>l</sup> beyond the North River, except that w<sup>ch</sup> was before disposed on to others. And also it be allowed them to make such orders in their towneship for their convenient & comfortable living as they shall finde necessary, provided they haue, in case of justice, recourse unto Plymouth, as before.

The jewry empaniled this Court, for triall of acc<sup>ō</sup>ns & abuses, were Jonathan Brewster, Nath. Sowther, John Cooke, Junior, James Cudworth, John Holmes, Kancelm Wynslow, Josiah Winslow, Anthony Annable, Wilt Hatch, Christopher Wadsworth, Tho. Cushman, Edw. Bangs.

By these, Tho. Savery fownd guilty of drunkennes, & thought meet he should be whipt.

Also, John Barnes, for Sabboath breaking, for w<sup>ch</sup> he was fined 30<sup>ss</sup>, & to sit an howr in the stock<sup>l</sup>.

Also, Edw. Holman, for the same offence, fined 20<sup>ss</sup>, though not guilty in so high a degrec.

[\*94.]

\*Oct. 5. Also, Wilt Bradford, gent., having entred an acc<sup>ō</sup>n of trespasse against Wilt Merick, George Partridge, John Vobes, & Richard Clough, in ten pownd<sup>l</sup>, the jewry fownd for the plaintife, & gaue five pownd<sup>l</sup> starling & costs.

All w<sup>ch</sup> their verdict<sup>l</sup> were accordingly pronounced, & the offenders punished.

At the same Court Rich. Beare was set in the stock<sup>l</sup> for contempt.

Also, Joseph Beedle & Edw. Dowty, having entred crosse acc<sup>ō</sup>ns against each other, their matters being raw & impfect, were by the Court referred to the arbitrac<sup>ō</sup>n of Richard Church, Josuah Prat, & Nicholas Snow, & they to stand to such order the said arbitrators should sett downe.

At the same Court Joh. Gardner, the serv<sup>t</sup> of George Kenrick, taken from his master, & placed w<sup>th</sup> John Howland, to serue the said John Howland one

yeare more then specified in his former indenture; the said Joh. Howland giving his master aforesaid three pound℥ starling.

Last of all, that such young men or others as wanted land, should repaire to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Assistant℥ the next morning, that so if allowed, they might be provided for.

1636.

4, 5 October.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
WYNSLOW  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥, held the 6<sup>th</sup> of Oct., in the twelue<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sov. L., Charles, &c.*

6 October.  
[\*95.]

Oct. 6, 1636.

**R**ICHARD BEARE, Maurice ^, Geo<sup>r</sup>e Partridge, John Vobes, & Wilt Merick were appointed to haue five acres of land for each pson, together, next to the glade on Powder Point.

At the same time Rich. Beare allowed to erect a dwelling howse, & to haue a misted appointed in place convenient, provided the s<sup>d</sup> Beare p<sup>r</sup>euire sufficient security w<sup>th</sup> him, to be bownd in fifty pound℥ bond for his good behauiour in the said howse or family.

At the same Court George Partridge allowed to build upon the same termes.

Likewise Tho. Pope, Rich. Clough, & Rich. Wright were appointed land℥, viz<sup>t</sup>, 5 acres to a pson, at the fishing point next Slowly Field.

And thè said Thomas Pope allowed to build upon the said termes before expressed.

At the same time Edward Wynslow allowed to his dwelling house seaven acres adjoyning to the north side of the townè.

Likewise granted to M<sup>r</sup> Wilt Bradford, for Constant & Thomas Southward, the land now in occupa<sup>c</sup>õn of George Sowle, & from then<sup>e</sup> to the swamp on the north side the Ecle River.

Oct. 20. Rich. More & Christian Hunt married.

20 October.

Oct. 28. Joseph Beadle & Rachel Deane ||widow|| married.

28 October.

Nov. 2<sup>d</sup>. William Hodgekins & Sara Cushman married.

2 November.

John Winslow hath turned over the service of Edmund Weston for two yeares, beginning the last of May next ensuing, to Nathaniel Thomas, in the behalfe of his father, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, in consid. of ten pound℥ starling, the s<sup>d</sup> William being further to giue the said Edmund six pound℥ p annum, & fowrteen bushels of corne, at thènd of the s<sup>d</sup> two yeares, & w<sup>t</sup> else the s<sup>d</sup> John should make good p his cov<sup>t</sup>.

1636. \*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the seaventh of Nov<sup>br</sup>, in the 12<sup>th</sup>  
Yeare of our Sov. Lord, Charles, &c.

7 November.

WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

[\*96.]

W<sup>H</sup>ITNEY was sett in the stock℄ for detayning another man's serv<sup>t</sup>  
w<sup>th</sup>out order.

At the same Court George More referred to M<sup>r</sup> Bradford to view a peece  
of land adjoining to Abr. Peirce, & if it shall be found meet by him then to  
lett the said George haue fve acres thereof.

Remitted be-  
cause he had  
land elsewhere.

At the same time Tristram Clarke appointed to haue eight acres of land,  
fowr in breadth & two in length on the south side, a porcōn allotted formerly  
to M<sup>r</sup> John Coombe, between Phineas Pratt & widow Billington.

Whereas there is reported to be certaine wast land between the lott of  
Stephen Tracy & that of Liuten<sup>t</sup> Will<sup>t</sup> Holmes, at the request of M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>t</sup>  
Bradford, such land was granted to him & his heires forever, having other  
land℄ very neere & necessary thereunto.

The land℄ at the fishing point, neer Slowly Field, being viewed & fownd  
too little for Tho. Pope, Rich. Clough, & Rich. Wright, at fve acres p pson,  
by consent was equally devided between them. Memorand. That a way was  
left between them & the land℄ of Stephen Hopkins next adjoining.

Memorand. Also, that the diuision was afterwards made betwixt them-  
selues, and was bounded to eich man, w<sup>ch</sup> bounds are to stand, by the consent  
of all, Richard Cloughs lot lying in the middest, w<sup>ch</sup> was acknowledged by  
Richard Wright, and testified by Josuah Pratt.

Memorand. That the psons heerafter mencōned had divers porcōns al-  
lowed them, 3 acres in breadth & two in length, next to the land℄ of Joh.  
Dunham the elder, viz<sup>t</sup> :—

To Joh. Dunham the younger, six acres.

To Joh. Wood six acres.

To Rich. Sparrow six acres.

To Sam. Eedy three acres.

To Web Addy three acres.

To Josiah Cooke six acres.

To Thomas Atkinson six acres.

To Josuah Pratt six acres.

All w<sup>ch</sup> psons haue or are to build in the towne of Plym., and these land℄  
to belong to their dwelling howses there, & not to be sold frō their howses.

24 December.

[\*97.]

\*1636, Dec<sup>r</sup> 24. Joh. Harmon, the son of Edm. Harmon, of London,  
taylor, acknowledged himselfe to be the apprentice of Franc℄ Cooke, of New

Plymouth, for seaven yeares, viz<sup>t</sup>, from the first of Octobr, 1636, to the expira-  
cōn of the said terme, and then to be dowble ap̄relled by the said Françℓ, who  
is also to giue him twelue bushels of corne.

Dec. 30. Whereas thē now dwelling howse w<sup>th</sup> all & singular the out-  
howsing, landℓ, & inclosures in the use & occupaçōn of John Done, of Plym-  
outh, neere unto Plaine Dealing, were in p̄tnership betweene the said John  
Done & John Atwood, late of London, gen<sup>t</sup>: Now know ye that upon ac-  
countℓ between the said Joh. & John, the said John Atwood, for & in consid-  
eraçōn of threescore powndℓ, hath bought out the said John Done, his heires  
& assignes, so that it remayneth wholly to the said John Atwood & his heires  
for ever.

Jan. 2<sup>d</sup>. There were landℓ graunted to Edmond Chandler, Josias Wins-  
low, Rich. Bourne, & to John Burne, in the behalf of his father, w<sup>ch</sup> are entred  
afterwardℓ.

1636.

24 December.

WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

30 December.

1636-7.

2 January.

*At a Court of Assistantℓ held the sixt Day of January, in the  
twelft Yeare of the Raigne of King Charles, &c.*

6 January.

Januar 6<sup>th</sup>, 1636.

‡**T**HERE is threescore acres of lands lying vpon the south side of the  
Eele River, about the great swampe graunted vnto Josias Winslowe.‡  
This graunt was made voyd vpon a graunt made to him at Greens  
Harbor.

‡Threescore acres of lands lying vpon the south side of the Eele River,  
about the great swampe, is graunted the same day to Kenelme Winslowe.‡

This graunt was made voyd vpon a graunt made to him at Greens  
Harbor.

A p̄cell of land is graunted vnto William Tubbs, lying in the poynt or  
nooke beyond Experience Michells land.

\*Januar. 14<sup>th</sup>, 1636. There is graunted this day, by the Court of Assist-  
antℓ, to James Skiffe, tenn acres of lands, lying next vnto the lands graunted  
to Triston Clarke, five in length & two in breadth, betweene the lands of  
Phineas Pratt & widow Billington, five acres whereof are part of those lands  
due vnto him for his service donn to M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Olerton, and th other five  
acres are in the right of Peter Talbott, for service by indenture pformed to  
Edward Doty.

14 January.

[\*98.]

1636-7.

The same day John Shaw is allowed to enlarg at thend of his lott lying at Black Brooke.

14 January.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

The same day John Jenkins is also allowed to enlarge at thends of the grounds of Raph Wallen, at Willingsley, as the range of those lands doe butt.

3 January.

*At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court, held the third Day of Januar., 1636.*

**M**<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM BRADFORD was elected Gouvernor.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} were chosen Assistant℄.
M <sup>r</sup> Thom. Prince,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,	
Captaine Miles Standish,	

M<sup>r</sup> Thom. Prince was chosen Treasurer.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Collier Corroner.

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Sowther Clarke of the Court.

Josua Pratt, Constable of New Plymouth.

Edmond Chaundler, Constabl of Ducksbury.

James Cudworth, Constable of Scituate.

[\*99.]

\*Mr. John Atwood, John Jenken, John Weekes, Josiah Cooke, Wilm Paddy, Robte Lee, Nathaniell Morton, Edward Forster, Georg Lewes, and Barnard Lumbard were made free this Court, & sworne accordingly.

Alexander Higgens, Humfrey Hewett, & Thomas Whitney tooke the oath of fidelitic to the gofiment, & were admitted to dwell & reside w<sup>th</sup> John Weeks & John Alden, or thereabout℄.

John Emson, of Scituate, yeom., oweth o<sup>r</sup> souaigne lord the

King the sume of . . . . . 100<sup>li</sup>

Georg Kennerich, de ead., yeom., . . . . . 50<sup>li</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Hatch, of the same, yeom., . . . . . 50<sup>li</sup>

Released.

The condicōn that the said John Emson shall appeare at the next Gen<sup>all</sup> Court to be holden for Mattachusett℄ Bay, there to answeare as well to all such matters as on his mat<sup>ies</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him concerneing his abusing of Edith Pitt℄, as also to doe & receiue such thinges as by the



said Court shalbe enjoyned him, & not to dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c. 1636-7.

The recognizance was taken w<sup>th</sup> condiçõn, also, that if the Goũnor & Assistant<sup>l</sup> should call for him otherwise, he is to appeare the next Geñall Court at Plymouth.

3 January.  
WINSLOW,  
GOÛNOR.

Samuell Jackson, of Scituate, ycom., became bound the same day } 40<sup>li</sup> Discharged.  
also to o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King, in the sune of . . . . . }

The condiçõn that Edith Pitt<sup>l</sup>, his servant, shall psonally appeare the next Geñall Court holden for Mattachusett<sup>l</sup> Bay, to giue evedence for o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the Kinge against John Em̄son, concerning his abuseing her, and also to doe, & pforme such thinges as by the said Court shalbe enjoyned her, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c. This recogn. was also taken condiçõnally, if the Goũnor of Mattachusetts Bay should require her appearance.

John Em̄son aboucsaid bound to the Kinge in . . . . .	40 <sup>li</sup>	Respited to the next Court.
George Kennerick, of the same, . . . . .	20 <sup>li</sup>	
Wil <sup>m</sup> Hatch, of the same, . . . . .	20 <sup>li</sup>	Released.

That the said John Emerson shalbe of the good behau<sup>r</sup> toward<sup>l</sup> our soũaigne lord the King, and all his leigh people, and appeare here at the next Geñall Court to be holden for this collony, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; provided that if he should be called into the Bay at the tyme of the next Court, then he is to be respited to the next Court after.

*\*At a Court of Assistant<sup>l</sup> held the second of January.*

2 January.  
[\*100.]

January 2<sup>d</sup>.

‡THERE was graunted to Edmond Chandlor fourty acres of land lying on the east side of Moyses Symonson, where Morris formly begann to cleare for Mr Bowman.‡ This was made voyd, & 60 acres granted afterwards.

There was graunted the same day to Josiah Winslowe, Richard Burne, and to John Burne, on the behalf of his father, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne, & to James Coale, seaven acres apeece, to belonge to their seũall dwelling houses in Plymouth, and not to be sould from them, but when such dwellings shalbe voyde, to returne in vnto the towne, to be disposed of to others ; otherwise the said lands shalbe to them and to their heires & assignes so long as their houses shalbe fitt for habitaçõn, and be dwelled in.



1636-7. *At a Court of Assistant℄ held at New Plymouth, the sixt Day of  
February, Anno Dni, 1636.*

6 February.

WINSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

**F**IVE acres of land is granted vnto William Rhenolds, lying on Ducks-  
bury side, in regard he hath a stock of cattle, w<sup>ch</sup> land is to be appoynt-  
ed him forth by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Prince, or M<sup>r</sup> Alden, or one of them.

Five acres of land is granted vnto James Daves, lying about M<sup>r</sup>  
Weekes his ꝑcell, w<sup>ch</sup> lands are in ꝑt for his service.

Tenn acres of lands is granted vnto Rowland Leyhorne, lyinge on  
Ducksbury side, to be appoynted him as others are there, and one acre of  
meadow land lying to y<sup>t</sup>.

Three or foure acres of land is granted to John Cooke thelder at the  
norwest side of Josua Pratt℄ land, & betwixt him & the brooke.

It is also agreed by the said Court, that the six acres of land in the new  
feild formly granted to Josua Pratt are now granted, by the consent of the  
said Josua Pratt, vnto M<sup>rs</sup> Bridgitt Fuller, widdow, to belong vnto her house  
in Plymouth, & be therew<sup>th</sup> used so long as the same shalbe inhabited, or be  
fitt to dwell in.

[\*101.]

\*Jan: 6<sup>th</sup>. It is also agreed that the six acres of the lands of John  
Jenney, and the two acres of M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller, lying at Strawberry Hill, enclosed  
by M<sup>r</sup> Raph Smyth, shalbe yeilded vpp vnto them this yeare, that they may  
ymprove them to the setting of corne; provided that the said John Jenney  
shall erect a dwelling house nere or vpon the said six acres, w<sup>ch</sup> are to belong  
vnto the said house as long as it shalbe a dwelling; as also M<sup>rs</sup> Fullers two  
acres to belong vnto her house in Plymouth so long as it shalbe a dwelling.  
And the residue of the land℄ enclosed by M<sup>r</sup> Smyth as aforesaid, to belong  
to his house at Plymouth, and to be therew<sup>th</sup> used as long as it shalbe  
inhabited.

A ꝑcell of land nere Goodman Hurst℄, containcing about six or seauen  
acres, is granted vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Reynor, o<sup>r</sup> teacher.

Six acres of land where Wil<sup>m</sup> Richards dwelt is granted vnto Nathan-  
iell Sowther, to belong to his house at Plymouth, and to be therew<sup>th</sup> used so  
longe as the said house shalbe inhabited or fitt to dwell in.

Whereas John Jenney, Thomas Willet, and George Watson did, contra-  
ry to the aunient lawes of this colony, trade w<sup>th</sup> the Indians for corne, and  
thereby both the quantitie of corne & the value of thereof was forfeited to  
the collony, and that therevpon the corne so traded contrary to law was seized

to the vse of the collony, and that afterwards, by a publicke order made in the Court, it was referred to the bench, the said bench doth now order, that thone halfe of the said corne, and the forfeiture besides, shalbe freely giuen to them againe, and thother half of the corne shalbe deliuered to the Treasurer for the vse of the collony, to be disposed as the bench shall think fitt.

1636-7.

6 February.  
WINSLOW,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the xx<sup>th</sup> of February, 1636.*

20 February.

**R**OWLAND LEYHORNE was allowed to build on Ducksborough side by the Gofinor & Assistant℄.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the vj<sup>th</sup> of March, 1636.*

6 March.

[\* 102.]

**A** ÑCELL of land is graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, lying betweene the two cedar swamps at Iland Creeke Pond, the same to be set forth and vëwed by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer and M<sup>r</sup> Alden.

A ðcell of land containcing a knowle, or a little hill, lying ouer against M<sup>r</sup> Aldens lands at Blewfish Riuer, is graunted by the Court vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> John Alden in lue of a ðcell of land taken from him (next vnto Samuel Nashes land℄) for publike vse.

Whereas John Bundy stand℄ bound by indenture to serue Griffin Mountegue, carpenter, in New Engl., the full terme of eight yeares from the 14<sup>th</sup> of March, 1635, — the said John Bundy acknowledged himselfe content to serue out the remainder of his terme w<sup>th</sup> Wilf Brewster, the Elder, of Plimouth, who hath compounded w<sup>th</sup> the said Mountegue, his master.

1636-7. \**At a Geñall Court holden at New Plymouth, for the whole Government, the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of March, 1636, in the xij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

7 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOÛNOR.  
[\*104.]

The Names of the Freeman.

M <sup>r</sup> Bradford, Goûnor,	Wilłm Basset,
Edward Winslow, gen.,	Nathaniell Sowther,
<u>William Bradford, gen.,</u>	Leiftennant Wilłm Holmes,
Thomas Prence, gen.,	James Hurst,
Wilłm Collyer, gen.,	Edmond Chaundler,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Standish,	John Dunham,
John Alden, gen.,	William Pontus,
Tymothy Hatherly, gen.,	Josua Pratt,
John Jenney, gen.,	Phineas Pratt,
Stephen Hopkins, gen.,	Georġ Sowle,
John Browne, gen.,	Edward Dotey,
William Brewster, gen.,	Christopher Wadeworth,
<u>Captaine Miles Standish,</u>	Thomas Clarke,
John Atwood, gen.,	Henry Howland,
Raph Smyth, gen.,	Humphrey Turner,
Isaack Allerton, gen.,	Richard Sparrow,
John Howland,	Wilłm Hatch,
John Done,	Georġ Kennerick,
<u>John Jenney, gen.,</u>	Loue Brewster,
Wilłm Gilson,	Thomas Cushman,
Rob <sup>t</sup> e Heeks,	*Edward Banges,
Manasseth Kempton,	Nicholas Snow,
John Combe, + { disfranchised for } + + { being drunk, 213. } +	John Cooke,
John Winslow,	<u>William Palmer, dead.</u>
Kenelme Winslowe,	Thomas Willet,
Josiah Winslowe,	Georġ Watson,
Jonathan Brewster,	James Cudworth,
Anthony Annable,	Samuell Fuller,
Francis Cooke,	John Faunce,
John Shawe,	John Barnes,
Steephen Tracy,	Isaack Robinson,

[\*105.]

John Holmes,	Barnard Lumbard,	
Henry Rowley,	Richard Burne,	
Experience Michell,	Geor̄g Bower,	
Anthony Savory,	Thomas Hill,	
Roger Chaundler,	Francis Sprague,	
John Cooper,	M <sup>r</sup> John Lathrop, pastor of	
Rōbte Bartlet,	Scituate.	
Richard Church,	M <sup>r</sup> John Vincent,	
Raph Wallen,	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	
Joseph Rogers,	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne,	
Henry Cobb,	M <sup>r</sup> William Leūedg,	
Samuell Nash,	Thomas Armitage,	
Samuell Eedy,	John Paybody,	
Phillip Delanoy,	Henry Bourne,	
Abraham Peirce,	Constance Southerne,	
James Coale,	William Tubbs,	
Samuel House,	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Besbedge,	
William Hodgskine,	Samuell Hinckley,	
Richard Higgens,	John Lewes,	
Moyses Symonson,	M <sup>r</sup> John Reynor, p. 146.	
Richard Clough,	M <sup>r</sup> Raph Partrich,	
Thomas Atkinson,	Richard Sillis,	
Henry Sampson,	Edward Witzrandle,	
John Jenken,	M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas,	
John Weekes,	M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Poole,	} of Co- hannett.
Josiah Cooke,	M <sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, Sen.,	
William Paddy,	M <sup>r</sup> Henry Andrewes,	
Rōbte Lee,	John Stronge,	
Nathaniell Morton,	John Deane,	
Edward Foster,	Walter Deane,	
Geor̄g Lewes,	Edward Case,	

\*William Bradford, gen., tooke his oathe this Court.

[\*106.]

Edward Winslow, gen.,	} were sworne Assistant℄.
Tymothy Hatherley, gen.,	
Wilhm Collyer, gen.,	
John Jenney, gen.,	
Thomas Prence, gen.,	} were absent, & so were not sworne this
Captaine Miles Standish,	

1636-7.

7 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪN<sup>r</sup>.

Josua Pratt was sworne the Messenger for the whole goŭment, and Constable for the toune of New Plymouth.

Edmond Chaundler, Constable, of Ducksburroug, sworne.

James Cudworth, Constable of Scituate, sworne.

The Names of the Great Inquest or Grand Jury, sworne to enquire of all Abuses w<sup>th</sup>in the body of this Goŭment, &c.

John Atwood, gen.,	} sworne.	Manasseth Kempton,	} sworne.
Jonathan Brewster,		Edward Banges,	
John Winslowe,		<u>John Weekes,</u>	
Kenelme Winslowe,		Christopher Wadeworth,	
<u>Wiltm Gilson,</u>		John Cooke, Junior,	
<u>Edward Foster,</u>		Steephen Tracy,	
<u>Wiltm Hatch,</u>		<u>Richard Church, (xvi.,)</u>	
John Dunhame,		<u>M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,</u>	
M <sup>r</sup> John Vincent,			

It is referred to the Goŭnor, Treasurer, and Assistant℄, to agree w<sup>th</sup> Leiftenant℄ Holmes to exercise the inhabitant℄ of the colony in the use of armes.

[\*107.]

\*It is agreed vpon, by the consent of the whole Court, that Elizabeth Warren, widdow, the relict of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Warren, deceased, shalbe entred, and stand, and bee purchaser instead of her said husband, as well because that (hee dying before he had pformed the said bargaine) the said Elizabeth pformed the same after his decease, as also for the establishing of the lotts of land℄ giuen formly by her vnto her sonnes in law, Richard Church, Robert Bartlett, and Thomas Little, in marriage w<sup>th</sup> their wiues, her daughters.

Concerning the trade of beaver, corne, & beads, &c, w<sup>th</sup> the Indians, it is agreed, by the consent of the Court, that they that now haue y<sup>t</sup> shall hold y<sup>t</sup> vntill the next Court, the begiñing of June; and then further conference to be had for the mannageing thereof, that such further course may be taken therein as shalbe thought fitt. And in the meane season, M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, M<sup>r</sup> Done, & Jonathan Brewster shalbe added to the Goŭnor and Assistant℄, to aduise vpon such pposicōns and wayes so as the said trade may be still continued to the benefit of the collony.

\*.At a Genall Meeting the xx<sup>th</sup> of March, 1636, according to the Order of the Court, these Hey Ground℄ were assigned to the Inhabitant℄ of Plymouth, Eele Riuer, & Ducksbury.

1636-7.  
 20 March.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOVNOR.  
 [\*108.]

TO eich pson as followeth, for their vse this p̄nte yeare following, viz<sup>t</sup>, 1637; and then were psons also appoynted to veiw all the hey grounds w<sup>th</sup>in the limitt℄ seſially followinge, before the next Court, that eich man may be assigned a porcōn as shalbe thought conuenyent.

The Messenger,	}	were appoynted to veiw the hey ground℄ betwixt the Eele Riuer and the towne of Plymouth.
M <sup>r</sup> Hopkins,		
Manasseth Kempton,		
Edward Banges,		
The Goſnor,	}	appoynted to view the hey ground℄ from the towne of Plymouth to Iland Creeke.
M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,		
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,		
The Messenger,		
M <sup>r</sup> Collyer,	}	appoynted to view the hey ground℄ from Iland Creeke to the Riuer beyond Phillip Delanoys.
Jonathan Brewster,		
Steephen Tracy,		
The Messenger,		
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	}	appoynted to veiw the hey ground℄ from the riuer beyond Phillip Delanoy to the South Riuer.
Henry Howland,		
The Messenger,		
Phillip Delanoy,		

\*The p̄ticuler psons assigned this yeare as followeth for hey: — [\*109.]

To M<sup>r</sup> Reynor and M<sup>r</sup> Browne, the vpper end of Jones Riuer, where John & Josias Winslow had the last yeare; M<sup>r</sup> Reſor to haue a full pporcōn there for foure or five head of cattle; and if the rest suffice not M<sup>r</sup> Browne, then hee to seeke supply elsewhere.

To M<sup>r</sup> Atwood and Kenelme Winslow, the northerne poynt or poynt℄ of the beach lying against the Great Wood Iland assigned to John & Josias Winslowe.

To John Winslowe and Josias Winslow, the Great Wood Iland at Greenes Harbor, for this yeare.

To M<sup>r</sup> Collier, the hey ground he had the last yeare, and the next nooke saue one to Bowmans ground more this yeare.

Christopher Waddsworth, the *the* hey ground he had the last yeare, w<sup>th</sup> the addition of some more before his house.



1636-7.

20 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

To Captaine Standish & Washburne, the hey ground they had the last yeare, and to mowe as they were appoynted.

To Francis Sprage and William Basset, the same hey ground they had last yeare; and that M<sup>r</sup> Brewster haue that w<sup>ch</sup> was not cutt by them the last yeare.

To Thomas Cushman, the remaynder of the marsh before the house he liueth in, (w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller doth not vse,) and the little pcell at the wading place on thother side Joanes River.

To M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince & Joseph Rogers, the hey ground they had the last yeare, to be deuided pportionable to their cattle; and what more M<sup>r</sup> Prince shall want, to haue his supply at the Heigh Pines.

To M<sup>r</sup> Done, to haue hey ground at the Heigh Pines.

[\*110.]

\*To John Barnes and Edward Holman, to haue hey ground at the Gurnet Nose.

To John Banges and Edward Dotcy, hey ground at Saggaquash.

To Stephen Tracy and Leiftennant Holmes, the hey ground they had the last yeare, and Joseph Biddle to haue hey w<sup>th</sup> them for one cowe.

To John Dunhame, for the sheepe, the hey ground hee had the last yeare, and what more can be spared at Goose Poynt.

To M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, where he had the last yeare, and to edge more vpon the sedgcy place, that there may be hey also gott there for the teame of the towne.

To M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller, where shee gott hey the last yeare.

To M<sup>r</sup> Howland, where he got hey the last yeare, at Iland Creeke Pond.

To M<sup>r</sup> Heeks, Georġ Watson, & Richard Higgens, for one cowe, where they had hey the last yeare.

To William Paddy, betweene the iland & the glade at Pouder Poynt.

To M<sup>r</sup> Alden, the hey ground he had the last yeare.

To Goodman Hurst, the hey ground he had the last yeare.

To M<sup>r</sup> Smyth, the hey ground he had the last yeare.

To M<sup>r</sup> Holmes, hey where he had the last yeare.

To Phineas Pratt and M<sup>r</sup> Coomes, the hey ground they had the last yeare.

To John Faunce, where M<sup>r</sup> Bradford mowed the last yeare.

[\*111.]

\*To Richard Church, Robte Bartlet, & Thomas Little, hey ground where they had the last yeare, and to take further supply where they can fynd yt, in plac<sup>ce</sup> not graunted to others, and Robte Bartlet to haue the swampe or pitt at the head of M<sup>r</sup> Bradford<sup>s</sup> ground.

To Manaseth Kempton, pt of the meadow at Joanes River where M<sup>r</sup> Bradford and Constance Southerne do get hey.

To Georġ Sowle, where he gott hey the last yeare.



To M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins & Thomas Clark, the hey ground they had the last yere.

To M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, the place he had the last yere.

To Nicholas Snow, at Wellingsley, where he had the last yere.

To Raph Wallen, where he had the last yere.

To John Cooke, in some conveyent place about Experience Michells & Henry Howland<sup>l</sup> grownds.

To Richard Burne, where M<sup>r</sup> Reynor gott hey the last yere.

To M<sup>r</sup> Vincent, hey ground betweene Moyses Symons feild & the land<sup>l</sup> lately giuen to Edmond Chaundlor, toward<sup>l</sup> that w<sup>ch</sup> is appoynted to M<sup>r</sup> Collyer.

To Josiah Cooke, the plott of grasse for hey against John Barnes his creeke, & from the ware to the milne, & vp at Fresh Lake where he can pike yt.

It is also agreed vpon that if any man shall fynd any convenient place good for hey ground w<sup>ch</sup> is not graunted to any, it shalbe lawfull for him to burne and dresse the same, and to make vse of yt for his owne p<sup>t</sup>icular.

1636-7.

20 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

*\*At a Court of Assistant<sup>l</sup> held the third of Aprill, 1637, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland Kinge, Defender, &c.*

1637.

3 April.  
[\*112.]

**L**IBERTY is graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Go<sup>u</sup>nr, to take in his acres at Strawberry Hill.

It is also agreed by the Court that those tenn men of Saugust, viz<sup>t</sup>, Edmond Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, Wil<sup>m</sup> Almey, Thomas Tupper, & George Knott shall haue liberty to view a place to sitt downe & haue sufficient lands for three score famylies, vpon the condi<sup>ti</sup>ons p<sup>o</sup>unded to them by the Go<sup>u</sup>nr and M<sup>r</sup> Winslowe.

Liberty is graunted to George Cleare, a carpenter, to build a house vpon a garden place appoynted him by George Watsons, and to haue an acre or two of land<sup>l</sup> layd to yt about M<sup>r</sup> Hills lott at Wellingsley.

Liberty is graunted to Josias Winslow to take in a litle swampe lying at the end of his new ground, contayneing about half an acre of ground.

‡A midstead is graunted to George Russell in the towne of Plymouth, and to haue land assigned vnto yt in a convenient place.‡

1637. \*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the second Day of May, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup>  
 Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

2 May.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Gov.

[\*113.]

IT was ordered by this Court, that a jury should be empanelled to set forth the heigh wayes about Plymouth, Ducksborrow, and the Eele Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordinge su<sup>m</sup>oned, and vpon the ninth day of May next after they appeared before the Go<sup>v</sup>nor, and tooke their oathes to lay forth such heigh wayes about the townes of Plymouth, Ducksborrow, & the Eele Riuer equally & justly, w<sup>th</sup>out respect of p<sup>s</sup>ons, and according as they shalbe directed by informa<sup>co</sup>n of others, & as God should direct them in their discretion for the ge<sup>n</sup>all good of the colony, and w<sup>th</sup> as little p<sup>r</sup>judice to any mans p<sup>r</sup>ticuler as may be, and to marke the treeys vpon the said way, and so it to remayne a way foreuer.

The Names of the Jury.

John Done,	Francis Cooke,
William Palmer,	Richard Burne,
Loue Brewster,	John Jenkyne,
Experienc Michell,	Moyes Symons,
Phillip Delanoy,	Robte Bartlett,
Thomas Cushman,	Richard Higgens.

7 July. The Verdict or Order of thabouesaid Jury, p<sup>r</sup>formed by them the tenth Day of May, 1637, and deliuered by them into the Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court held the vij<sup>th</sup> of July next after, and by the same confirmed in these words following, viz<sup>t</sup>:

It is agreed, that the heigh wayes, both for horse, cart, and foote, shalbe as followeth: From the towne of Plymouth to Joanes River, as it was cleared, p<sup>r</sup>vided it be holpen at M<sup>r</sup> Allertons by going through the old cove yard <sup>^</sup> at the riuer, the place being co<sup>m</sup>only called the Old Wading Place, and so through a valley vp the hill, and then to turne straight to Abraham Peirces ground, and through his ground as it is marked, and so the old path to Massechussett, leauing M<sup>r</sup> Bradfords house vpon the west, & from M<sup>r</sup> Bradford℄ house to Steephen Tracys ground, as the way now lyeth, being already trenched, a foote way from the lower steping stoncs to Steephen Tracies, the heigh way lying through Steephen Tracies feild now enclosed. Alsoe, wee allowe a way from Francis Billingtons ground through the nooke, as it now lyeth, to the ferry, and from the ferry to Steephen Tracies house, and so

1637.

7 July.

BRADFORD,  
Goūno<sup>n</sup>.

through the meadow to the bridg. The heighway from Steephen Tracies ground through the other ground, as far as the trees were marked, to the bridg at John Rogers, & from John Rogers along as the way now lyeth to the corner of Jonathan Brewsters cow yard, and so by a valley downe his ground, nere to the house of M<sup>r</sup> Prince, and from thence the old way to Christopher Wadsworth, whose pallasadoc is to be remooued, and a sufficient way allowed to enter into Francis Sprages ground, and there to fall into a way that leadeth from Mortons Hole to Ducksborrow towne, and from thence a way to fall to the Captaine Standish<sup>s</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Brewsters, as it is now marked, the auintient foote way to be continued from M<sup>r</sup> Brewsters to Franc<sup>l</sup> Sprages, and so through Wilhm Basset<sup>l</sup> ground to the heigh way. The heigh way leadeing from Xpofor Wadesworths to be continued through Francis Sprage and Wilhm Basset<sup>s</sup>, being his garden or orchard to the east side. Also, we allowe a heigh way from the cutt betweene Wilhm Basset<sup>l</sup> & Francis Sprage, to goe to \*Ducksborrow towne; the heigh way to be continued from Wilhm Basset<sup>l</sup> garden or orchard, through John Washburnes ground, to Wilhm Palmers gate, as it now is, and so along through Pecter Browne ground, by the outeside of which we allow a way to the marsh, and vp to the woods; the way still to passe by Henry Howland<sup>l</sup> house, leaucing it on the east side, so keepeing the old way through the marsh to M<sup>r</sup> Aldens house, and from thence through a valley w<sup>ch</sup> leadeth to the corner of Phillip Delanoy<sup>s</sup> feild, so to passe to Edward Bumpas house, and fourty foote to be allowed about his house straight to Rowland Leyhornes house, & so passage about the house to Greenes Harbor path. The vpper path also to be allowed as marked from M<sup>r</sup> Howlands.

[\*114.]

## To the Eccl Riuer, from Plymouth.

The wayes now in vse to Wellingsley bridge, and so the creeke, where wee allowe fiftie foote from the banke, & from the corner at Raph Wallens. The vpper way to Thomas Clarkes still; the lower way from Raph Wallens right out to Holmans Rock; allowed fourty foote on the west side, and so straight to Manaseth Kemptons ground, whose fence is to be remoued twenty foote inward, and so passing betweene two rocks at the brooke, straight to Edward Banges, leaucing his house west, and so along, leaucing Nicholas Snowes house east, & *and* so to M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins house, leaucing it east, and so vp the valley to Thomas Clarkes v<sup>per</sup> stile, the foote way to be continued from M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, in the old path, belowe Thomas Clarkes, to the heigh way. The heigh way from Thomas Clark<sup>l</sup> stille to passe betweene his house and his hoggs coate downe to George Soules, next the riu<sup>r</sup>, and the said Georg to allow a sufficient way from thence ou<sup>r</sup> the riuer by a bridge, and so to another

1637.

7 July.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

heighway allowed for that neighbourhood; to the w<sup>ch</sup> neighbourhood we allow a way from M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins house downe to a p<sup>l</sup> that lead℄ to the fishing poynt; from whence wee allow a way to Robert Bartlett℄, leaueing his house east, and so alonge, leaueing Thomas Little<sup>s</sup> east, & M<sup>rs</sup> Warrens west, and so to Richard Churches, leaueing his house on the west side; so to a place of cōmon ground, which is still to be left betweene.

7 June.  
[\*116.]

*\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, the Kinge, holden at New Plymouth the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of June, in the xij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Kinge, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE William Bradford, gent., Go<sup>v</sup>nor,      Captaine Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslowe,                                      Tymo<sup>th</sup>y Hatherley, and  
Thomas Prence,    John Jenney, gent<sup>men</sup>,  
justic℄ of the peace of o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>r</sup>aigne lord the kinge, and Assistant℄ in the go<sup>v</sup>ment.

**E**XECUCÛON is graunted against M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, at the suite of Frauncis Cooke, vpon the verdict reco<sup>u</sup>ed against him.

It is concluded and enacted by the Court, that the colony of New Plymouth shall send forth ayd to assist them of Massachusetts Bay and Co<sup>n</sup>ectacutt in their warrs against the Pequ<sup>n</sup> Indians, in reveng of the innocent blood of the English w<sup>ch</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Pequ<sup>n</sup>s haue barbarously shed, and refuse to giue satisfacc<sup>o</sup>n for.

It is also enacted by the Court, that there shalbe thirty p<sup>so</sup>ns sent for land service, and as many others as shalbe sufficient to mannage the barque.

Leiftennant William Holmes is elected to goe leader of the said company.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence is also elected by lott to be for the counsell of warr, and to goe forth w<sup>th</sup> them.

M<sup>r</sup> John Lathrop, pastor of Scituate, Thomas Hill, Francis Sprage, and Georg<sup>e</sup> Bower were admitted freemen, and tooke their oaths.

[\*117.] \*The Names of the Souldiers that willingly offer themselues to goe vpon the s<sup>d</sup> Service, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prince & the Leiftent<sup>t</sup>.

Voluntaries.

Thomas Clarke,  
Richard Church,

Georg<sup>e</sup> Soule,  
Samuell Jenney,

1637.  
 7 June.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOVNO<sup>r</sup>.

Constance Southerne,	Thomas Redding,
John Barnes,	Lone Brewster, or
M <sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Thomas & his mann,	Joseph Robinson, his man,
M <sup>r</sup> Goarton,	Edward Holman,
John Cooke, if his famyly can be puided,	Wilfm Paddy,
M <sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins,	John Harker,
John Heyward,	Richard Clough,
Thomas Williams,	Henry Ewell,
Nicholas Presland,	Joseph Biddle,
Thomas Pope,	Wilfm Tubbs,
Phillip Delanoy,	George Kennerick,
Francis Billington,	Thomas Halloway,
Henry Willis,	John Irish,
Perregrine White,	John Jenkins,
Caleb Hopkins,	Jacob Cooke,
Samuell Nash,	Giles Hopkins,
Robte Mendall,	John Phillips,
Henry Sampson,	Thomas Goarton.

Such as will goe if they be prest.

M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Hill,	James Coale.
Thomas Boardman,	

\*It is also enacted by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins and John Winslow for the towne of Plymouth, M<sup>r</sup> Howland and Jonathan Brewster for the towne of Ducksborrow, and M<sup>r</sup> Gilson and Edward Forster for the towne of Scituate, shalbe added to the Go<sup>v</sup>nor and Assistant<sup>l</sup> to assesse men toward<sup>l</sup> the charges of the souldiers that are to be sent forth for the ayde of the Mattachusett<sup>l</sup> Bay and Connectacutt. [\*118.]

The P<sup>r</sup>sentment<sup>l</sup> of the Grand Enquest.

Edward Forster, of Scituate, for selling lesse then a Winchester quart for ij <sup>d</sup> , in regard it was ignorantly done, the fyne was assessed but at . . . . .	} xij <sup>d</sup> .	P <sup>a</sup> .
James Coale, of Plymouth, for the like, but not of ignorance, . . . . .		

There is tyme giuen to Scituate and Ducksborrow to make their pound<sup>l</sup> in vntill the next Court, and for their stocks vntill this tyme twelue months; and if they faile in either at the s<sup>d</sup> tymes limmitted, then to be fyned by the Court for their default<sup>l</sup>.

The like liberty is graunted to Plymouth for a pound making.



1637.

7 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN.

It is also agreed by the bench that all that haue not brought in their care marks of their cattle betwixt this and the next Court shalbe fyned in default thereof at the descretion of the bench.

M<sup>r</sup> Tilden is adjudged by the Court to pay Henry Ewell tenn shillings for summoning him to the Court, and had not entred an action against him.

[\*119.]

\*It is enacted by the Court, that if any man haueing any ꝑcells or vessells of herings at the weare growing noysome, and shall lett them remayne there one day after they shalbe warned thereof, the ꝑtie so delinquent shall forfait ten shillings for the said ꝑcell of hearings, be it firkin, barrell, or hodgshead, or any other vessell, and to haue no more hearings vntill they haue payd the fyne.

Whereas Wilm<sup>m</sup> Hatch, of Scituate, is ꝑsented for an encroachment vpon a peece of ground on this side the riuer w<sup>th</sup>out lycence of this Court, it is therefore enacted by the Court that the said Wilm<sup>m</sup> Hatch shall reape the cropp therevpon this yeare onely, and leaue the land, w<sup>ch</sup> is the mulct layd vpon him for his ꝑsumption therein.

Whereas the trade of beauer, &c, is now likely to goe to decay, in regard that they w<sup>ch</sup> haue had it will not any longer hold yt, the Court hath referred it to the Go<sup>v</sup>nor and Assistant<sup>l</sup> to advise and consider of a way and course how the said trade may be vpholden for the good of the whole collony; and for the better advisement therein haue joynd to the Go<sup>v</sup>nor and Assistant<sup>l</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, M<sup>r</sup> Done, Thomas Willet, & John Winslow for Plymouth, M<sup>r</sup> John Howland and Jonathan Brewster for Ducksborrow, and Josias Winslow for Scituate; and what way and course they shall agree and conclude vpon, the whole colony doth consent vnto.

It is enacted by the Court, that Ducksborrow shall become a township, and vnite together for their better securitie, and to haue the ꝑveledges of a towne; onely their bounds & limmit<sup>l</sup> shalbe sett and appoynted by the next Court.

It is also ordered by the Court that there shalbe a guard of twelue musketiers to attend the ꝑson of the Go<sup>v</sup>nor on the Lords day, and other tymes when it shalbe required.

[\*120.]

\*Whereas, according to the order of the Court, the Go<sup>v</sup>nor and Assistant<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the help of M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins and John Winslow for the towne of Plymouth, M<sup>r</sup> Howland and Jonathan Brewster for the towne of Ducksborrow, and M<sup>r</sup> Gilson & Edward Foster for the towne of Scituate, haue mett together & considered of the charge in setting forth the souldiers, and fynd that it will amount vnto the sume of two hundred pound<sup>l</sup>, the w<sup>ch</sup> is appoynted & concluded to be payd in manner following, viz<sup>t</sup>: one hundred pounds by the township of Plymouth & the liberties thereof, fifty pounds by the township of Duckborrow, and thother fifty pound<sup>l</sup> by the township of Scituate.

A warrant was made to M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley & the inhabit<sup>l</sup> of Scituate p<sup>s</sup>ently to make an equall assessment whereby the said sum<sup>e</sup> may be p<sup>s</sup>ently made vp for the p<sup>s</sup>ent expedition.

1637.  
7 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GO<sup>v</sup>N<sup>r</sup>.  
22 June.

xxij<sup>th</sup> June, 1637. Thomas Butler, of Ducksborrow, labo<sup>r</sup>, ac-  
knowledgeth to owe vnto o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>v</sup>aigne lord the King, &c, to  
levyed, &c, . . . . . } lxxx<sup>li</sup>.

John Done, of Plymouth, gent., as his suretie, . . . . . xi<sup>li</sup>. P<sup>d</sup>all. Releas<sup>d</sup>.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n that Thomas Butler shall keepe the peace towards our so<sup>v</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leige people, & especially toward<sup>l</sup> Sanneret B., and appeare at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court to be holden for this go<sup>v</sup>iment, and not de<sup>p</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

July xij<sup>th</sup>, 1637. Marke Mendall, of the Eele Riuer, labo<sup>r</sup>,  
acknowledgeth to owe vnto o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>v</sup>aigne lord the King, &c, to be  
levyed, &c, . . . . . } lxxx<sup>li</sup>. 12 July.

Richard Church, of the same, yeo<sup>m</sup>, his surety, . . . . . xi<sup>li</sup>. Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n that the said Marke Mendall shalbe of the good behavio<sup>r</sup> toward<sup>l</sup> our so<sup>v</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, & appeare at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court to be holden for this colony, & not de<sup>p</sup>te the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

July xij<sup>th</sup>, 1637. John Richards, of the Eele Riuer, labo<sup>r</sup>, ac-  
knowledgeth to owe vnto o<sup>r</sup> s<sup>d</sup> so<sup>v</sup>aigne lord the Kinge, &c, to be  
levyed, &c, . . . . . } xl<sup>li</sup>. 12 July.

Thom. Little, of the same, yeo<sup>m</sup>, his surety, . . . . . xl<sup>li</sup>. Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n that the said John Richard<sup>l</sup> shall keepe the Kings peace toward<sup>l</sup> o<sup>r</sup> said so<sup>v</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, and especially toward<sup>l</sup> Marke Mendall, and appeare at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court to be holden for this colony, and not de<sup>p</sup>te the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

\*Thomas Pope and Anne Fallowell were marryed the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of July, 1637, before the Go<sup>v</sup>nor. 23 July. [\*122.]

*At a Court of Assistant<sup>l</sup> held the third of July, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, &c.* 3 July.

TENN acres of lands are grannted to Thomas Burges, lying on Ducksbor-  
row side, bounded as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>: haueing a common marsh on the  
south side, the lands of Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset on the east side, the lands of M<sup>r</sup> John



1637.

3 July.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Vincent on the north side, and the commons towards the woods on the west side; to haue and to hold the said lands vnto the said Thomas Burges, his heires and assignes forefē, & to their onely proper vse and behoofe forefē.

6 August.

[\* 124.]

*\*At a Court of Assistantē, held the vj<sup>th</sup> of August, in the xij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Soueraigne Lord Charles, &c.*

**W**ILLIAM MORRIS, of Royston, in the county of Hartford, butcher, by his indenture beareing date the fourth day of Aprill, in the xij<sup>th</sup> yeare of King Charles, &c, bound to Wil<sup>m</sup> Collier, gen<sup>l</sup>, for fūe yeares next ensūing after the date of the said indenture, w<sup>th</sup> diuers other couenant & condi<sup>ti</sup>ōns on both p<sup>ar</sup>tē to be p<sup>er</sup>formed, as by the said indenture it doth and may more plainly appeare: Now, the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Morris is contented and agreed, w<sup>th</sup> consent of the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, to dwell and abide as a servant w<sup>th</sup> Loue Brewster, of Ducksborrow, yeofē, for & during all the residue of the said fūe yeares yet vnexpired, the said Loue Brewster p<sup>er</sup>formeing such condi<sup>ti</sup>ōns to the s<sup>d</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> as on his p<sup>ar</sup>t are to be p<sup>er</sup>formed, as also the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Morris seruing the said Loue as his m<sup>r</sup> the residue of the said terme.

John Alexander & Thomas Roberts were both exāned and found guilty of lude behaviour and uncleane carriage one w<sup>th</sup> another, by often spendinge their seede one vpon another, w<sup>ch</sup> was proued both by witnesse & their owne confession; the said Alexander found to haue beene for<sup>m</sup>ly notoriously guilty that way, and seeking to allure others therevnto. The said John Alexander was therefore censured by the Court to be seuerely whipped, and burnt in the shoulder w<sup>th</sup> a hot iron, and to be p<sup>er</sup>petually banished the gouernment of New Plymouth, and if he be at any tyme found w<sup>th</sup>in the same, to bee whipped out againe by the appoyntment of the next justicē, &c, and so as oft as he shall be found w<sup>th</sup>in this gouernment. W<sup>ch</sup> penalty was accordingly inflicted.

Thomas Roberts was censured to be seuerely whipt, and to returne to his m<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, and serue out his tyme w<sup>th</sup> him, but to be disabled hereby to enjoy any lands w<sup>th</sup>in this gouernment, †except hee manefest better desert.‡

John Derby is graunted threescore acres of landē at Mounts Hill, if yt shalbe found convenient vpon view to be taken thereof by M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney.

‡Edward Dotey is to haue the like there also, if it be thought fitt vpon their view as aforesaid.‡

William Paddy is graunted a garden place next to Thomas Willet, on the east side.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄, held the xxj<sup>th</sup> August, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of King Charles, &c.* 1637.

21 August.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.  
[\*125.]

**J**OHAN BUNDY was exāned and found guilty of lude behavio<sup>r</sup> & vnciuill carriage towards Elizabeth Haybell, in the house of her m<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Brewster, and is therefore adjudged to be seuerely whiped, w<sup>ch</sup> was executed vpon him accordingly.

Whereas, the fourteenth day of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1637, Mathew Osborne, by his indenture beareing date the third day of May, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his ma<sup>ties</sup> now raigne, &c, hath bound himself apprentice to John Reade, of Waymouth, for the terme of six yeares next after the date of the said indenture, w<sup>th</sup> diuers other couenant℄ on both pts to be pformed, contained & expressed in the said indenture. Now, the said John Read, for and in considera<sup>o</sup>n of the sume of eight pounds to him in hand payd by John Done, of New Plymouth, hath, with & by the consent of the s<sup>d</sup> Mathew Osborne, put him ouer to the said John Done, to serue all the residue of his tyme, according to the s<sup>d</sup> indenture.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄, held the second of Octobr, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>ra</sup>igne Lord, Charles, of England, &c, 1637.* 2 October.  
[\*126.]

**I**T is granted by the Court that M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, Thomas Armitage, and John Shawe, to haue enlargement of lands next vnto the lands abutting about their lotts at Playne Dealeing, to the northward, w<sup>ch</sup> lands are to be first viewed, and afterwards to be deuided to them.

‡Tenn acres of lands are granted to M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, lying from Winslowes Walk northward towards the Cedar Swampe, to lye to his house in Plymouth, and to be therew<sup>th</sup>all used, and not sould from it so long as the house shalbe inhabited.‡

‡Tenn acres of lands are granted to M<sup>r</sup> John Done, lying in the same place, northward from Winslowes Walk toward℄ the Cedar Swampe, to belong to his house at Plymouth, & to be therew<sup>th</sup>all vsed, and not sould from it.‡

‡Seauen acres of lands are granted to Georġ Russell, lying in the same place, to belong to his house to be built in Plymouth, and not to be sould from yt.‡

1637.

2 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

One hundred acres of lands are granted to M<sup>r</sup> John Done, lying at Joanes River, to haue & to hold to him and his heires foreuer.

The two lotts of lands on Ducksborrow side, forinly granted to Christopher Wadsworth, containeing fourty acres and v<sup>p</sup>wards, rangeing north & northwest, four acres in length, from the lot of Job Cole to the brooke leading to Mortons Hole in breadth, and lying to the lott of the s<sup>d</sup> Job Cole in the east, & to the s<sup>d</sup> brooke leading to Mortons Hole in the west, and to the seaward or marshes in the north, and to the common lands in Ducksborrow aforesaid in the south — the ouerplus of the said fourty acres are allowed the said Christopher in consideraçon of some p<sup>t</sup> of his said lotts, w<sup>ch</sup> were taken from him to make a common feild, all w<sup>ch</sup> said lands were viewed by Captaine Miles Standish and Jonathan Brewster, and are this day confirmed by the Court, as they are now bounded vnto the said Christopher Wadsworth, his heires & assignes foreu: To haue & to hold the said lands, to him & his heires for euer, and to his & their ownely p<sup>p</sup> use & behoofe for eu.

Twenty acres of lands are granted to John Vobes, lying at Greens Harbors Payth.

[\*127.] \*Twenty acres of lands are granted to Georġ Partridg, lying at Greenes Harbor Payth.

Twenty acres of landℓ are granted to Wilłm Merick, lying at Greenes Harbor Payth.

Tenn acres of landℓ are granted to Edmond Hunt, lying acrosse to Greenes Harb<sup>r</sup> Payth.

Tenn acres of lands are granted to Edward Hall, lying crosse to Greenes Harb<sup>r</sup> Payth.

Tenn acres of lands are granted to John Tisdall, lying crosse to Greenes Harbor Payth, haucing the comōn lands on the east and west sides, the lands of Georġ Hall lying on the south side, and the lands of Edward Hall lying on the north side.

‡Tenn acres of lands are granted to Georġ Hull, lying crosse to Greenℓ Harbor Path.‡

Ten acres of vplands are granted to Edmond Hawes, lyinge crosse Greenes Harbor Path, next to Wilłm Mullens on the south side.

[\*128.] \*Lands to erect a house vpon and a garden place are granted to Raph Goarame, of some p<sup>t</sup>e of the waste grounds about Edmond Bumpas, or Philip Delanoys house.

‡Seauen acres of lands are granted to Wilłm Hodgkinson vpon the north side of Winslowes Walk, towardℓ the Cedar Swamp, where M<sup>r</sup> Atwood & M<sup>r</sup> Done haue landℓ.‡

A proporcion of land is granted to John Carew, about the land℄ granted to Robte Mendall, contayneing x acres.

‡A garden place is granted to Richard Wright, by John Barnes house, to build vpon.‡

Fourty acres of land are granted to Phillip Delanoy, lying on Duxborrow side, ranging in length east and west, and breadth north and south, haucing the marsh at the far end of Duxborrow lying on the north side, and the lands of M<sup>r</sup> John Alden lying on the south side, the sea on the east side, and the lands of Edward Bumpasse on the west side: To haue and to hold the said land℄ to the said Phillip, his heires and assignes forefū, & to his & their pper vse and behoofe forefū.

1637.

2 October.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVN.

*\*At a Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>ra</sup>igne Lord the King, held at New Plymouth afores<sup>d</sup>, the second Day of Octob<sup>r</sup>, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>ra</sup>igne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

2 October.  
[\*130.]

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Goñ,	Captaine Miles Standish,
Edward Winslow,	John Alden,
Thomas Prince,	Tymothy Hatherley, &
Wilhm Collyer,	John Jenney, gen <sup>t</sup> ,

And Assistant℄, &c.

**W**ILM GILSON, of Scituate, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup> for his non appearance vpon the grand inquiry, whereby his mat<sup>ies</sup> service might be hindred. The fine is remitted by order of the Court held in March 6<sup>th</sup>, 1637.

M<sup>r</sup> John Vincent admitted a freeman this court, & sworne.

Whereas diuers were appoynted to take a view of the meadow grounds betwixt the Eele Riuer and South Riuer, that there might be an equall diuision of them to eich man, and fynding the same by estimacōn to amount vnto fine hundred acres, or thereabouts, the Court doth order, that M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Brewster, M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> John Done, and John Winslowe, for the towne of Plymouth, Edward Banges for the Eele Riuer, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne for Joanes Riuer, and Jonathan Brewster and Edmond Chaundler for Ducksborrow, shalbe added to the Goñnor and Assistant℄, to agree vpon an equall course for the diuision of them, and to depute some certaine psons afterwards to make the said diuision.

1637.

2 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

It is enacted by the Court that the graunt of lands at Scituate, made to M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly, M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> Sherley, & M<sup>r</sup> Beauchamp, shall extend three miles vpon into the woods from the heigh water marke, prouided that vpon the view of M<sup>r</sup> Prince & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, it doe not too much p<sup>r</sup>judice the towne of Scituate.

It is enacted by the Court, that the milner of Scituate shall not take above the twelfth part for the toule of grinding corne.

Presentment<sup>ℓ</sup> by the Grand Inquest.

M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Hopkins, first p<sup>r</sup>sentment, (for suffering men to drink in his house vpon the Lords day, before the meeting be ended, and also vpon the Lords day, both before & after the meeting<sup>ℓ</sup>, servant<sup>ℓ</sup> & others to drink more then for ordinary refreshing) is respited vntill the next Court, that the testimony of John Barnes be had therein.

M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, p<sup>r</sup>sented for suffering servant<sup>ℓ</sup> and others to sit drinkeing in his house, (contrary to the orders of this Court,) and to play at shouell board, & such like misdemeanors, is therefore fined fourty shillings.

A warrant is to be directed to the constable of Plymouth to app<sup>r</sup>hend Abraham Hooper, al<sup>s</sup> Pottle, to ansvere for takeing of fish out of Geor<sup>g</sup> Watsons boate vpon the Lord's day w<sup>th</sup>out his consent.

[\*131.] \*Abraham Pottle, al<sup>s</sup> Hooper, Walter Deuell, Webb Adey, and Thomas Robert<sup>ℓ</sup> are p<sup>r</sup>sented for disorderly liuing, & therefore to be required to giue an account how they liue.

Samuell Chaundler is to be warned to appeare at the next Court to ansvere for shooteing off three guns in the night tyme, as if were an alarum.

2 November. Constant Southwood and Elizabeth Collyer married the second of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, 1637.

9 November. William Tubbs and Mercy Sprague married the ninth of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, 1637.

William Corranell oweth o<sup>r</sup> souaigne lord the King x<sup>li</sup> sterl.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n that the said William shall frame & p<sup>r</sup>fer, or cause to be framed and p<sup>r</sup>ferred, two bills of indictment at the next Geniall Court to be holden for this go<sup>v</sup>ntment against Edward Shaw as principall, and Marke Mendall as accessory, for the felonious takeing of certaine money priuily from the pson of the said William ; that then, &c.



*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at New Plymouth, the fourth Day of  
December, in the thirteenth Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, &c.*

1637.

4 December.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVN<sup>R</sup>.

BEFORE Willm Bradford, gent., Gouern<sup>r</sup>,      Captaine Miles Standish, &  
Edward Winslow,                                      John Alden,  
Thomas Prince,

[\*132.]

Gentlemen, justicē of o<sup>r</sup> said soūaigne lord the Kinge, &c, 1637.

**E**DWARD SHAWE, of Ducksborrow, acknowledgeth to  
owe o<sup>r</sup> soūaigne lord the Kiñ . . . . . xli<sup>li</sup> sterl.

Released.

Thomas Clarke, of the Eele Riuer, yeom., . . . . . xxli<sup>li</sup> sterl.

The condiçōn is, that, if the said Edward Shawe shall psonally appeare  
at the next Gefñall Court, to be holden for the goūment of New Plymouth, to  
answere to all such matters as on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against  
him concerning the felonious takeing of certaine money from the person of  
Willm Cornelly priuily, and abide the further order of the Court, and not  
dep<sup>te</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out licence, that then, &c.

Marke Mendloue, of the Eele Riuer, carpenter, oweth the

King . . . . . xli<sup>li</sup> sterl.

Released.

Richard Church, of the same, carpenter, . . . . . xxli<sup>li</sup> sterl.

The condiçōn that if the said Marke Mendall doe psonally appeare at  
the next Gefñall Court, to be holden for the goūment of New Plymouth, to  
answere to all such matters as shalbe objected against him concerning the  
felonious concealeing of the foresaid felony, comitted by the s<sup>d</sup> Edward Shawe,  
and abide the further order of the Court, and not dep<sup>te</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out  
lycence, that then, &c.

Tenn acres of lands are graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Done, lying about  
Web old feild toward the Fresh Lake, & to range along the heigh way.

M<sup>r</sup> John Derbys forñ graunt at Mounts Hill is confirmed.

Edward Dotey and Tristram Clark, his father in law, are to take Josiah  
Winslow, Nathaniell Sowther, & Josuah Pratt, and to view a ꝑcell of land by  
M<sup>r</sup> John Derbies graunt at Mounts Hill, that vpon their report thereof to  
the Goūnour and Assistant℄, they may haue ꝑcells thereof graunted them.

A garden place is graunted to Georg Soule, on Ducksborrow side, by  
Samuel Nashes, to lye to his ground at Powder Poynt.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Raph Smyth and William Fallowell are to haue ꝑportions of land to  
their houses in Plymouth, out of the lands lyinge betwixt the towne of Plym-  
outh and the new feild reserueing a portion for the milne there.

[\*133.]

1637.

4 December,  
BRADFORD,  
GoſN<sup>r</sup>.

A garden place is graunted to George Russell in the neighborhood by M<sup>r</sup> John Weeks, and to haue that pcell of land lying on Woberry Playne, he lately bought of Richard Wright, to be made vp seauen acres, and to be to him and his heires foreuer.

Thomas Atkinson is graunted to enlarge his garden place at his now dwelling house towards the brook side.

Fourty acres of lands are graunted to Richard Church, at the head & on the south side of the Ele Riuier Swampe, to haue & to hold to him and his heires foreuer.

The pcell of land containeing about 60 acres, lying at the Ele Riuier, in a place there called the Whoop Place, formerly graunted to Thomas Clarke, is now confirmed to him and his heires foreuer, and is to be layd forth so as it may be least pjudiciall to Thomas Little, Robte Bartlett, M<sup>rs</sup> Warren, & the neighbourhood there.

A garden place is graunted to John Wood by Josuah Pratts, and to abutt north and south.

All that surplusage of lands lyinge at the ends of M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Brewsters & Francis Eatons lotts, on Ducksborrow side, is graunted vnto Captaine Miles Standish, in consideraçõ of the want of lands he should haue had to his pportion.

[\*134.]

\*One hundred acres of lands, are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne, lying at Greenes Harbör, vpon condiçõ that the said farme shall belong to the towne of Plymouth, and to pay his pporçõ of such charges as may accedentially fall vpon it for the purchase thereof, w<sup>th</sup> said lands are to be viewed and layd forth for him from his house to the seaward.

A garden place also in Plymouth, to build vpon, is also graunted vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne.

One hundred acres of lands, also lying at Greenes Harbour, are graunted vnto Josias Winslow, vpon the same condiçõs that M<sup>r</sup> Burnes is, and to lye next to him.

Fourty acres of lands are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, lying at the Hand Creeke Pond at the westerne end thereof, w<sup>th</sup> the marsh grownd that he vseth to mow there.

An enlargement of lands at Stony Brook is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, to be viewed and layd forth in conveyent place for him, by two of the Assistants, and to adjoyne to the lands he hath there already.

Seauen acres of lands are graunted to Gyles Ricard, lying on the south side, next to the lands graunted formerly to James Davis, to lye his house in Plymouth, and not to be sould from yt, but when the house shall not be habitable to returne to the towne againe.



Seauen acres of lands are graunted to John Barnes, lying on the north side, next to the lands formerly graunted to James Dauis, to lye to his house at Plymouth, & not to be sould from it, but when the house shall not be habitable to returne to the towne againe.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow haueing formerly a graunt of diuers lands at or vpon a neck of land called Green Harbor( Neck, (alīs) Carsewell, the said graunt was confirmed, together w<sup>th</sup> all and singuler the vpland vpon the said neck, & sefall branches thereof, bounded & marked by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Priuce & M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, Assistant( to this goūment, viz<sup>t</sup>, westward vpon a marsh called Carsewell Marsh, and from thence with a smale ridg of hills to the great marsh on Greene Harbors Riuer, according to sefall marks by them made & caused to be made, eastward, abutting vpon or neere the riuer called Greene Harbour Riuer, and on the north and south side w<sup>th</sup> great marshes on either side the same, w<sup>ch</sup> lands so bounden are giuen & confirmed to the said Edward Winslow, his heires and assignes for eū.

[The two following paragraphs are subsequent entries.]

‡The bounds of the land of M<sup>r</sup> John Aldin, of Duxbery, as it was layed out by Goū Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Joshua Pratt, and Edward Banges. It begins, for the breadth of it, att a place where formerly an old pine tree stood, where now there is a grauelly hole, and from thence to a burnt walnutt stump, and runinge for the length, and from thence to take its length vnto a white oake tree standing a little within the land of Phillip Delano deceased, the root of that tree still remaining, and from thence for the breadth att the head of the lott, vp to the old Greens Harbor Path; on the southerly side bounded with the meddow of the said John Aldin in pte, and with the land of Experience Michell att the vper end.‡

The bounds of a p̄sell of marsh meddow, bought of Edward Hall in the yeer 1651, which meddow was p̄marily M<sup>r</sup> William Collyiars, and by him given to M<sup>r</sup> Constant Southworth, and by him sold to Edward Hall aforsaid, and bought by mee, John Alden, & is as followeth, viz.: layed out att the first for fue acres, and bounded with a creek, coūmonly called and knowne by the name of Indian Creeke; and from thence to run to the meddow land of Phillip Delano, deceased; and soe it runs on the northerly side as the riuer runs to the Mill Creike.

1637.

4 December.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪN<sup>r</sup>.

[\*135.]

1637-8. *\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the first Day of January, 1637, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our now Souvaigne Lord, King Charles of England, &c., before the Gow, & all the Assistant℄ except M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley.*

1 January.  
BRADFORD,  
Gö'N<sup>n</sup>.  
[\*136.]

**T**HE oucrplus on the south side of the lands besides Henry Howlands three shares is graunted vnto Henry Sampson, to belong to his lott.

James Hurst is to haue a portion of land lying about his house, to bee viewed by some of the Assistant℄, and to be set forth for him, to haue and to hold to him and his heires foreuer.

Tenn acres of land are graunted to John Paybody, on Duxborrow side, lying betwixt the lands of William Tubs on the north side, and the lands of Experience Michell on the south side, and from the sea in the west, and from Blew Fish Riuer in the east.

Whereas certaine freemen of Scituate, viz<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, M<sup>r</sup> John Lathrop, Wil<sup>m</sup> Gilson, Anthony Annable, James Cudworth, Edward Foster, Henry Cobb, Isaack Robinson, Geor<sup>g</sup> Kennerick, Henry Rowley, Samuel Fuller, John Cooper, Bernard Lumberd, Geor<sup>g</sup> Lewes, & Humfrey Turner, haue complayned that they haue such smale propor<sup>c</sup>ions of lands there allotted them that they cannot subsist vpon them, the Court of Assistant℄ haue this day graunted them all that vpland & neck of land lying betweene the North & South Riuers, and all the meadow grounde between the said riuers from the North Riuer to the Beauer Pond, and all along by the North Riuer side, and to hold the breadth from the South Riuer trey, or passage, by a straight line to the North Riuer, so far vp into the land as it shalbe marked and set forth vnto them. Alwayes provided and vpon condi<sup>c</sup>ion that they make a township there, & inhabit vpon the said land℄, and that all difference betwixt them & M<sup>r</sup> Vassell or others of Scituate be composed & ended before the next Court, or if any doe then remayne, that they bee referred to the considera<sup>c</sup>ion of the Gouvern<sup>r</sup> & Assistant℄ that their remooucall from Scituate may be w<sup>th</sup>out offence. And also provided and vpon condi<sup>c</sup>ion that whereas a propor<sup>c</sup>ion of two or three hundred acres of the lands abouesaid

[\*137.] should haue \*beene graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Vassall, vpon condi<sup>c</sup>ion he should haue erected a ferry to transport men and cattell ouer the North Riuer at these rates, viz<sup>t</sup>, for a man a penny, for a horse foure pen<sup>c</sup>, and for euery beast four pence; and to make causes or passages through the marshes on both sides the said ferry both for man & beast to passe by, w<sup>ch</sup> he was willing to doe, and to answeere all

damages w<sup>ch</sup> might happen in default thereof; and the Court in their judgment did conceiue it more expedient to p̄fer the necessities of a number before one priuate pson. That the said freemen of Seituat aboue named do so erect a ferry ouer the North Riuer, to transport men and beast℄ at the rates abouesaid, and make such passages on both sides through the marshes to the ferry, & p̄uide a sufficient man to attend the same, that may answere all damages w<sup>ch</sup> may happen through his neglect thereof, or els the graunt abouesaid to be voyde.

A parcell of land is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Raph Partrieh, lying on Ducksborough side, containcing fourty acres & vpwards, ranging west and by north, east & by south, in length, west & by south for the breadth, one end abutting on a swamp adjacent to the west end of the lott of Wil̄m Merick in the west, the other end abutting vpon a swamp adjacent to the south corner of the ground of M<sup>r</sup> Wil̄m Collyer, called North Hill, in the east, and one side enclosed w<sup>th</sup> a swamp adjoyncing to the foresaid ground of M<sup>r</sup> Wil̄m Collyer in the south, the other side abutting vpon the com̄on ground of Ducksborrow in the north.

[The following paragraph is of a more modern insertion.]

The bound of the lands of M<sup>r</sup> John Alden att Duxburrow, as it was layed forth by Goff Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Joshua Prate, Edward Banges, as followeth: from an old pine tree by the meddow, which meddow afterwards was allotted vnto mee, the said John Alden; and for the breadth of the said land buting vpon and ranging along the said Blew Fish Riuer to a burnt walnut stump; and from thence for the length to a walnut tree ranging from the abouesaid stump west north west, which was sun tim̄ after run by Joshua Prate and Phillip Delano, Senior, vnto a white oake tree, standing a little within the bounds of Phillip Delanoes land, there being a stump or root of that tree still remaining, and from thence for the bredth att the head, vp to Greens Harbour, old path; and on the southerly side of the land bounded p̄tly with my owne meddow, and with the land of Experience Michell toward the vper end.

1637-8.

1 January.  
BRADFORD,  
GOU<sup>R</sup>NOR.

1637-8. \**At the Geñall Court of our Souvaigne Lord the Kinge, held at  
 2 January. New PLYMOUTH, BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.*  
*New Plymouth aforesaid, the second Day of January, 1637, in  
 the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Souvaigne Lord Charles, by  
 the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland  
 King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*  
 [\*138.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gent., Goñnor, Capt. Miles Standish,  
 Edward Winslow, John Alden,  
 Thomas Prince, Tymothy Hatherly, &  
 W<sup>m</sup> Collier, John Jenney, gen.,  
 Justiç of our souvaigne lord the King, &c.

**M**<sup>R</sup> EDMOND FREEMAN, M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Lenerich, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Besbidge,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne, Constance Southerne, Samuell Hinckley, John  
 Lewes, Thomas Armitage, John Paybody, William Tubs, & Henry Bourne  
 were sworne and admitted freemen this Court.

Edward Shaw was indicted for the felonious taking of xv<sup>s</sup> from the pson  
 of William Corvannell, and was found guilty, and had his censure to be se-  
 uerely whipt, and burnt in the shoulder w<sup>th</sup> a hot iron; w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly  
 executed vpon him.

The jury's names that went vpon him were these:—

John Browne, gen.,	} sworne.	Thomas Burne,	} sworne.
Francis Cooke,		James Cudworth,	
Henry Howland,		Josias Winslow,	
James Coale,		Samuel Hinckley,	
Wiltm Paddy,		John Paybody,	
Georg̃ Kenrick,		Thomas Besbidg̃,	

Marke Mendlone was also indicted as accessory to the felony so comit-  
 ted by Edward Shaw, and was found guilty, and was censured to be whipt; w<sup>ch</sup>  
 was accordingly pformed.

The jury's names that past vpon him were these:—

John Browne,	} sworne.	Thomas Burne,	} sworne.
Francis Cooke,		James Cudworth,	
James Cole,		Josias Winslow,	
Anthony Annable,		Samuell Hinckley,	
Wiltm Paddy,		Thomas Besbidge,	
Georg̃ Kennerick,		John Paybody,	

\*Presentment by the Grand Jury.

1637-8.

1. William Renolds is presented for being drunck at Mr Hopkins his house, that he lay vnder the table, vomitting in a beastly manner, and was taken vp betweene two. The witnes hereof is Abraham Warr, al<sup>s</sup> Hoop, al<sup>s</sup> Pot- tle, and sayth that there was in company Francis Sprague, Samuell Nash, & Geor̄g Partrich.

2 January.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN.

[\*139.]

Renolds fined  
& discharged  
June 5<sup>th</sup>, 1638.  
6<sup>r</sup> 8.

2. Mr Hopkins is presented for sufferinge excessiue drinking in his house, as old Palmer, James Coale, & William Renolds.

John Winslow, Widdow Palmers man, }  
Widdow Palmer, Thomas Little, } witness<sup>s</sup> & Stephen Tracy. Acquitted.

3. Wee present Francis Sprague ||fined vi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup>|| for beating W<sup>m</sup> Halloway, Fined.  
||fined v<sup>s</sup>|| late servant to W<sup>m</sup> Bassett. Witnesse, W<sup>m</sup> Halloway.

4. We present Richard Knowles for bringing a barke from Greenes Har- Acquitt.  
bor on the Lord<sup>d</sup> day. Discharged.

5. Wee present Wil<sup>m</sup> Corvannell for receiuing stolne goods againe. Discharged.

6. Wee present Edward Dotey for breakeing the Kings peace, in *in* as-  
saulting Geor̄g Clarke. Fined x<sup>s</sup>.

7. We present Geor̄g Bowers for leaucing no passage for man or beast,  
neither by the sea side, nor for cattell through his ground.

The last will and testament of John Cole was proued this Court, vpon  
the oathes of John Maynard & Edward Hall.

\*William Corvannell, of Ducksburrow, ycom., acknowledged to  
owe vnto o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, to be levyed of his land<sup>d</sup>,  
goods, &c, . . . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.

[\*140.]  
Released.

John Barnes, of Plymouth, ycom., . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
Giles Rickett of the same, ycom., . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n that if the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Corvannell shall appeare at the next  
Generall Court to be holden for this go<sup>u</sup>ment, to answer all such matters as  
shalbe objected against him on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf, for receiueing his money  
againe of Edward Shaw, before he was bound to p<sup>ro</sup>secute against him for the  
felonious taking of the same priuily from him, and not dep<sup>t</sup> the Court w<sup>th</sup>out  
lycence, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that those w<sup>ch</sup> were chosen the last yeare to  
bee added to the Go<sup>u</sup>nor & Assistant<sup>d</sup> to assesse men to the publike charges  
of the colony shall also doe it this yeare; and shall likewise consider what  
charge will erect a prison at Plymouth, and forth<sup>th</sup> also leavy the same,  
that a prison may be p<sup>re</sup>sently erected.

1637-8. \*At a Court of Assistant<sup>s</sup> held at New Plymouth, the fift Day of  
 February, in the xij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigue, of Eng-  
 land, &c.

5 February.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GoP.

[\*141.]

**A** GARDEN place at Willingsley, and seauen acres of land vpon Woberry Plaine, are graunted to John Smaley, the garden place to be that next vnto Georg Russell.

A garden place at Wellingsley, and six acres of land vpon Woberry Playne, are graunted vnto Margret Toothaker, widdow.

Fourty acres of lands are graunted vnto Thurston Clarke, and a garden place lying at the southwest end of Derbys Pond, on the south side of Mouts Hill chase.

Threescore acres of lands are graunted vnto Edward Dotey, and a garden place lying at the westerne end of Derbys Pond.

George Moore is graunted xxv acres of lands and a garden place there also.

William Pontus desireth vj acres of lands to be layed to his house as neere as conveniently may be.

Thomas Little desireth to haue a graunt of lands at Mannomet Ponds, when those lands are graunted, w<sup>ch</sup> was p<sup>m</sup>ised him.

M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Hopkins requesteth a graunt of lands towards the Six Mile Brooke.

Kenelme Winslow requesteth a graunt of lands at Greens Harbor.

M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes desires enlargment about his house, & the wood to be stayed to be stayed from felling & carrying away.

Willm Sherman is graunted a garden place on Ducksborrow side, & fiue acres of lands at Poudet Poynt, if it can be there had.

Raph Wallen acknowledgeth to haue receiued of Thomas Clark eightcene pounds, in full payment for the lands he bought of him.

[\*142.] \*Foure acres of lands more are graunted vnto Nathaniell Sowther, & his range to goe in length to Woberry Playne.

A p<sup>ce</sup>ll of land containeing about foure acres are graunted to Georg Watson, lying next to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hill, on the north side.

A graunt of certaine lands at Greens Harbor is made to M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, w<sup>ch</sup>, vpon view thereof taken, is to be bounden and confirmed vnto him.

‡M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hill is graunted a p<sup>ce</sup>ll of land<sup>ℓ</sup> lying on the north side of Wellingsley Brooke, to lye to his house there, w<sup>ch</sup> is bounden in manner following, viz<sup>t</sup>: twenty pole at east end from the swamp northward, and twenty



pole at west end from the swampe on the north side Mr Weeks goathouse, northward, and to range by a straight line on the north side in length from the head of the acres (through w<sup>ch</sup> the Eele Riuer Payth goeth) w<sup>th</sup>in a pole of Mannamett Payth. †

1637-8.

5 February.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Six acres of landℓ are graunted vnto Richard Wright, lying at the west end of Mr Dones landℓ, towardℓ the Fresh Lake.

All the lands remainyng betwixt Mr Burnes lands at Greenes Harbour and a little creeke or certaine passage of water running through betwixt the two riuers of Greenes Harbour and South Riuer, on the westerne side of his lands, towards Scituate Path, and the hey grounds adjoyncing to the said lands, except those hey grounds on the south side, and also a smale ꝑcell of vpland lying on the westerne side of the said lands, by the side of the South Riuer, and environed w<sup>th</sup> swamps on the south west side, and the said South Riuer on the north side, are graunted vnto Mr Thomas Prince, to haue and to hold vnto the said Mr Thomas Prince, his heires and assignes, foreu, &c.

Mr Princes  
graunt.

Mr Thomas Hill is graunted a ꝑcell of lands lying on the north side of Wellingsley Brooke, to lye to his house there, w<sup>ch</sup> is bounded in manner following, viz<sup>t</sup>: twenty pole at the east end from the swamp lying on the north side of the said brook, and twenty pole at the west end from the swamp on the north sid Mr Weekes goate house, and to runn in length from the head of the acres, through which the Eele Riuer Payth goeth by a straight line on the north side, w<sup>th</sup>in a pole of Mannomett Payth, and on the south side to the said brook, & through the said swamp on the backside of Mr Weeks goate house.

*\*.At a Court of Assistantℓ held at New Plymouth the fift Day of March, in the thirteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c. 1637.*

5 March.

[\*144.]

ONE hundred and fifty acres of landℓ are graunted vnto Mr John Jenney, lying on the east side of the Six Mile Brooke, in the way to Namascutt, to bee a farme belonging to the towne of Plymouth, and to be called by the name of Lakenhame. And wheras there was not enough found on the east sid of the said brooke, the Court graunted vnto him a certaine necke which is bounded as followeth, viz: by Lakenham Brooke one the one side, and with a swamp on the other side, with a smale brooke in it.

1637-8.

5 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Seauen acres of lands are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, lying on the north side the land℄ graunted to James Coale, the swampe to be p<sup>t</sup>, and to be ranged in length w<sup>th</sup> James Coales land.

William Basset was deposed to the last will and testament of William Palmer, thelder, deceased this Court.

All that p̄cell of land remayneing of that neck of land lying on the east side of the lands lately graunted to Josias Winslow, at Greenes Harbor, are graunted to Kenelme Winslow and Loue Brewster, to be devided betwixt them, provided that Kenelme Winslow haue that p<sup>t</sup> next adjoyneing to his brother Josias, vpon the condiçions the land℄ are there graunted vpon.

Six acres & half of lands more, lying on Woberry Playne, are graunted vnto John Allen, to be added to that he hath at Wellingsley, by M<sup>r</sup> Weeks, w<sup>ch</sup> is three acres and a halfe, or thereabout℄, so that the whole is x acres granted him.

Fourty acres of land℄ are graunted to Josias Cooke, lying crosse to Aggowame path, betwixt foure ponds and the meadow that adjoynes to the west end of the pond w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth at the easterly end of the said lands.

Fourty acres of land℄ are graunted to Richard Sparrow, lying at the north end of the Fresh Lake, and a p̄cell of a marsh for meaddow lying on the south side of the Fresh Lake, to be viewed and layd forth for him.

A garden place at Wellingsley is graunted to Thomas Whitton, and seauen acres of land vpon Woberry Playne that he hath to be p<sup>t</sup> of yt.

A garden place is graunted to Richard Wright in the meadow by Thomas Atkinsons.

[\*145.]

\*Twenty acres of land are graunted to Richard Beare, lying on Duxborough side, ranging in length north and south, and in breadth east and west, and lying on the west side of Greenes Harbor path, adjoyneing to the cedar swampe.

Whereas, by a Geñall Court long since, two lotts of lands containeing fourty acres, w<sup>th</sup> all the treys, wood, & tymber groweing & being therevpon, lying at Thorp, nere Windberry Hill, were graunted to William Pontus, whercon hee hath built a house, and for the more comōdious receipt of people into the towne of New Plymouth the said W<sup>m</sup> Pontus hath relinquished the said two lotts, except the quantitie of fiue acres, or thereabout℄, w<sup>ch</sup> he hath reserued vnto himself & his heires, as the same was or is now enclosed: Now the Court hath confirmed vnto the said W<sup>l</sup>m Pontus the said house and lands, and hath also graunted vnto him six acres more of lands lying towards the new feild, haucing the lands of John Dunham the yeonger lying on north side, the lands of John Dunhame thelder lying on the east side, and the

commons, lying on the south and west sides : To haue and to hold all & singular the said lands, woods, and tymbber, w<sup>th</sup> all and singular their appurtence℄, vnto the said Wilhm Pontus, his heires & assignes foreuer, & to the onely pper use of the said W<sup>m</sup>, his heires & ass<sup>s</sup> foref<sup>r</sup>.

‡Nine acres of land, be it more or lesse, are graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Wicks, lying on the head of Willingsley Brooke, to haue & to hold to him his heires for euer.‡

Nine acres of lands, be it more or lesse, and a goat house, as the same are now enclosed, are graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Wicks, lying on the head of Willingsley Brook, to haue and to hold to him and his heires for eſ.

1637-8

5 March.  
BRADFORD  
GOVN<sup>r</sup>.

*\*.At the Geñall Court held at New Plymouth the sixt Day of March, in the thirteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Souaigine Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

6 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*146.]

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN REYNOR and M<sup>r</sup> Raph Partridg̃ were admitted freemen this Court, and were sworne according to the forme.

John Derby, John Hewes, Giles Ricard, and Nehemiah Smyth desired to be admitted freemen this Court.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince was elected Goſnor for the yeare following.

- |   |   |                          |
|---|---|--------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford,</li> <li style="padding-left: 2em;">M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,</li> <li>2. Captaine Miles Standish,</li> <li>3. M<sup>r</sup> John Alden,</li> <li style="padding-left: 2em;">M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney,</li> <li style="padding-left: 2em;">‡M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,‡</li> <li>4. M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood,</li> <li>5. M<sup>r</sup> John Browne,</li> </ol> | } | were elected Assistant℄. |
|---|---|--------------------------|

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince is this Court elected Goſnor, and in regard of an act of the Court requiring his residency and gouernment to be held at Plymouth, and that M<sup>r</sup> Prince was very vnwilling, and refused to vndergoe the same, yet takinge the same into further consideraçõn, was willing (at the request of the Court) to condiscend therevnto, vpon two condiçõns, w<sup>ch</sup> were these ; first, that M<sup>r</sup> Bradford would still continue Gouvernor vntill M<sup>r</sup> Prince could pvide himself in some measure fitt for the place, wherevnto M<sup>r</sup> Brad-

1637-8.

6 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.NOR.

ford condiscended, so that it might not be longer then the next quarterly Court; and the second condicōn was, that the Court would dispence w<sup>th</sup> the said act, and that he might reside at Duxborrow, (if w<sup>th</sup>out manefest detryment he cannot remouue to Plymouth,) the w<sup>ch</sup> he pmiseth to doe if possibly he cann, and in the meane season to keepe his Quarterly Courtℓ at Plymouth, wherevnto the Court did consent, laying aside the force of the said act for this p<sup>re</sup>sent, but not to be a p<sup>re</sup>sident for tyme to come.

It is also agreed vpon, by the whole consent of the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Bradford shall continue Gou<sup>r</sup>nor vntill the next Court, and the Assistants also to continue in their places, vpon their for<sup>m</sup> oathes, vntill then, and likewise that the grand jury and constables doe continue in their places & offices vntill the next Court also.

Josuah Pratt elected constable for Plymouth.

Christopher Wadesworth elected constable for Duxborrow.

Anthony Annable elected constable for Scituate.

[\*147.]

\*M<sup>r</sup> John Vincent is elected constable for Sanditch, and was sworne to serue in the said office from this Court to thend of the next gouernment, viz<sup>t</sup>, for a yeare and a quarter.

Francis Sprague was fined vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for making an assault vpon W<sup>m</sup> Halloway.

William Halloway was fined v<sup>s</sup> for abuseing & pvoaking Francis Sprague.

Edward Dotey is fined x<sup>s</sup> for breakeing his mat<sup>ies</sup> peace in assaulting Geor<sup>g</sup> Clarke.

Whereas Geor<sup>g</sup> Bower was p<sup>re</sup>sented for not suffering heigh wayes through his ground, it is referred to be considered vpon, and a view to be taken by some especially appoynted that there may be wayes layd forth through his ground, so as it may be least p<sup>re</sup>judiciall to M<sup>r</sup> Bower, and yet sufficient for the passage of his mat<sup>ies</sup> subjectℓ.

It is agreed vpon by the Court, that Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden shall, w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speede, goe to Sanditch, and set forth their bounds of the landℓ graunted to them.

Forasmuch as, by former order of this Court, M<sup>r</sup> Prince & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer were appoynted to set bounds of lands at Scituatē graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley, M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> Shurley, and M<sup>r</sup> Beauchamp, three miles from the heigh water mark vp into the land, w<sup>ch</sup> was in p<sup>re</sup>te accordingly p<sup>er</sup>formed by them, and they measured aboute two miles from the heigh water mark, and found that by reason of the crookednes of the riu<sup>er</sup>, the land will so wynd towards Conahasset that it will not much p<sup>re</sup>judice the township of Scituate,—the Court doth therefore confirme the said lands vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Hatherly, M<sup>r</sup>

Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> Shurley, and M<sup>r</sup> Beauchamp, to haue & to hold to them and their heires & assignes forener. 1637-8.

[The following entries were made subsequently to the recording of the proceedings of the Court held in March, 1637-8.]

6 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Whereas these landes mentioned in the yeare 1633 before in this booke weare tendered vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hatherly, M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> Shurly, & M<sup>r</sup> Beauchamp, vpon their axception, which afterwarde, as appeares in this booke, was axcepted, vpon notise whearcof, in the yeare 1637, the grante was more fully expresed; but because the line that we runn was not expresed, therefore M<sup>r</sup> Collier, at the appoyntment of the Courte, went to Scitewate, & on the second day of June, 1649, & fownd that the line formerly runn betweane the towne & this grante of land was weste, alowinge a poynt & half of the compase towards the north for the variation.

May the 24<sup>th</sup>, anno 1652.

Wheras wee were appointed by the Court to view a range formerly layed out by vs att Scittuate, as bounds to the lands graunted to M<sup>r</sup> James Sherley, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> John Beachhamp, and M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly, about which lands their hath been diuers contestations, the which view wee haue this day p<sup>r</sup>formed; and wee doe certify the Court, and all others whom it doth or may conserne, that wee found vndoubtedly the old marked trees formerly ranged by vs and M<sup>r</sup> William Varssell, and proueing the said range by M<sup>r</sup> Varssels instrument, by which it was formerly ranged by vs, the space of two miles, wee find it to bee west northerley. P<sup>r</sup>formed in the p<sup>r</sup>sence and with the healp of M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly, M<sup>r</sup> Humphry Turner, M<sup>r</sup> John Varssall, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Garrett, James Cudworth, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Tilden, Edward Jenkins, and Peeter Collymore.

WILL<sup>AM</sup> COLLYARE,  
THOMAS PRENCE.

The Court, hauing heard and seen the review abouesaid, cannot but allow and ratifie the aforsaid linne done by their order.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥ held the second Day of April, 1638, in the fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of <sup>our</sup> Souaigne Lord, Charles, of England, &c.*

1638.  
2 April.  
[\*148.]

**J**OHAN COOP, of Scituate, is pmised lands at Scituate for his conuenient accommodaçon when the differenc℥ betwixt this colony and the Matta-  
VOL. I. 11



1638.

2 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

chuset<sup>t</sup> Bay are decided, but so as his lands be appoynted to belong to some towneship.

‡Two hundred acres of vpland, and a competency of meadow land<sup>l</sup> to be layd to yt, are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Vassell, to keepe a ferry ouer the north, where the old Indian ferry was, and to transport men & beast<sup>l</sup> at these rates, viz<sup>t</sup>: for a man j<sup>d</sup>, & for a beast 4<sup>d</sup>, a horse and his rider 4<sup>d</sup>, and to make the way passable for man & beaste through the marshes on both sides the riuier at his owne charges, and to keepe them in repaire from tyme to tyme, & Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Alden are appoynted to set the said land<sup>l</sup> forth for him.‡

The lands that were p<sup>r</sup>portioned to M<sup>r</sup> Atwood and John Shaw are to stand as they are layd forth for them, prouided thē doe not p<sup>r</sup>judice the graunt formerly made to M<sup>r</sup> Prince & M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller.

A garden place is graunted to Gabriell Fallowell in the meadow by Thomas Atkinsons, and a p<sup>r</sup>cell of fiue or six acres of the lands appoynted for the milne, (w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jenney consented vnto,) to lye to the house he is to build vpon the said garden plott, and not to be sould from it, &c. All the residue of the land<sup>l</sup> reserued for the millne, whereof the five or six acres afores<sup>d</sup> is a p<sup>t</sup>, is, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jennys consent, graunted to Gabriell Fallowell; and M<sup>r</sup> Jenney hath other land<sup>l</sup> graunted him in lue thereof at Lakenhame. The p<sup>r</sup>cell is bounded as followeth: from the millne brooke southward from the land<sup>l</sup> of John Dunhame thelder, & of John the yeonger westward & northward, & from the land of Will<sup>m</sup> Falloway eastward.

The land<sup>l</sup> formly appoynted to Tristram Clarke, lying by James Skiff<sup>l</sup> land<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was foure acres in length and two in breath, lying on the south side M<sup>r</sup> Coomes lands, are now graunted to Wil<sup>m</sup> Hodgkinson, together w<sup>th</sup> a garden place in some convenient place nere the said lands to be set forth for him.

Threescore acres of land<sup>l</sup> are graunted to Edmond Chaundler, lying on Duxborrow side, and to be layd forth for him by Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Alden, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly layd forth on the northeast side of the lauds graunted to Moyses Symons, & ranging as his doth in length north & by east and south & by west from the marked trees.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Maycumber, of Dorchester, coop, is lycensed to dwell w<sup>th</sup>in this gou<sup>r</sup>ment, at Plymouth or elsewhere, vpon the testimony of his good behauior hee hath brought w<sup>th</sup> him.

Henry Madesly, of the same towne, carpenter, is also lycensed to dwell w<sup>th</sup>in this colony.

[\*149.]

\*All that p<sup>r</sup>cell of land called Slowly Feild, as it is now enclosed, formly



in the tenure of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe, is graunted to Thomas Clark, to haue & to hold the said p<sup>r</sup>miss<sup>s</sup> to the said Thomas Clark, his heires & assignes forcū.

1638.

2 April.

BRADFORD,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow hath a p̄cell of land lying at the Elele Riuer, it is graunted by the Court that none shall head the said lands to come betwixt them & the Pyne Hills.

It is ordered by the Court, that there shalbe no more landℓ graunted about the towne vntill there be a view taken of the lands already graunted, & what more may be conveniently graunted, from hindring the passage of the cattle to the cōmons.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence is graunted the garden place betwixt the Spring Lane and M<sup>r</sup> John Reynors, to haue & to hold to him and his heires foreuer.

*\*.At a Court of Assistantℓ held the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of May, in the fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our now Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., 1638.*

7 May.

[\*150.]

**R**ICHARD CLOUGH desireth lands at the South Ponds, by Josias Cooke.

Anthony Snow desireth a p̄cell of land, about three acres, lying on the north side of M<sup>r</sup> Dones lands, towards the Fresh Lake.

Nathaniell Sowther desires lands towards the Six Mile Brook.

Josuah Pratt,

Nehemiah Smyth,

Geor̄g Watson,

Nicholas Snow,

John Rouse,

} desire landℓ towards the Six Mile Brooke.

Soloman Lenner is p̄mised lands on Duxburrow side, (in p̄te of those due to him for his service,) in some convenient place.

One acre of land is graunted to Geor̄g Soule at the watering place, in lue of another acre w<sup>ch</sup> was taken from him for other vse, p̄uided it be so layd forth that it be least p<sup>r</sup>judicall to the neighbourhood there; and also that p̄cell of Stony Marsh at Pouder Poynt, containeing two acres, be it moore lesse, compassed about w<sup>th</sup> the lotts of lands there graunted vnto him.

Gabriell Fallowell requesteth to haue the swamp lying on the north side

1638.

7 May.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN.

the heigh way leading to Thom. Atkinsons house, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be viewed & so graunted as it shall seeme good.

M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller requesteth to be enlarged w<sup>th</sup> foure acres of lands at the New Feild.

Liberty of enlargement is graunted vnto John Winslow at the vpper end of his lot at Playne Dealeing, as farr as the lesser swamp, where they used to saw spruce trees.

An enlargement of a garden place is graunted to Josuah Pratt, to bee layd forth for him vpon view.

[\*151.]

This order is  
new drawne.

\*‡Whereas diuers of the brethren of this church of Plymouth, now ymploying lands on Duxborrow side, are to repaire to this place, by w<sup>ch</sup> meanes the neighbourhood there wilbe weakened and those there remayneing are for the most pte yeong men, the Court doth order this day vpon a petiçōn exhibited by M<sup>r</sup> Partridg̃, in the behalf of the neighbourhood there, that the lands on Duxborrow side shall not be disposed to any but to such new commers as M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Mr. Partrich, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilłm Basset shall approue of to be fitt for their societie; as also the lands lying betwixt the North Riuer and the South Riuer (except those lands w<sup>ch</sup> are graunted to Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> John Alden,) to be reserued for farmes for *for* such new commers as shall be thought fitt to sitt downe w<sup>th</sup> them at Duxborrow.‡

Vpon a petiçōn p<sup>r</sup>ferred to vs by M<sup>r</sup> Partrich in the behalf of the church and neighbourhood of that side, wherein they shewed the danger of the desolation of their church estate, except the Court would bee pleased to consider their necessyty, and help them therein; that seing the church of Plymouth now called home their members who held much landℓ on that side, and they being but few, and the lands there were disposed in a great part to servants and other yeong men, from whom they could expect little help, they humbly requested that such lands as were yet vngranted betwixt the North and South Riuer might be reserued for farmes to such fitt men as they should approue of, and might be fitt and helpfull vnto them. It was therefore graunted vnto them by the Court, that not any of those lands should be graunted but such as these foure, viz<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Raph Partrich, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilłm Basset should approue of as fitt for their societie.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥ held the fourth Day of June, in y<sup>e</sup> fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1638.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

[\* 152.]

**I**T is ordered by the Court, that no more lands shalbe graunted on Duxborrow side vntill there be a view taken thereof, that such lands may be graunted as shalbe found fitt, not to p<sup>r</sup>judice the graunt℥ already made to the neighbourhood there.

Jonathan Brewster is graunted to haue a p<sup>r</sup>cell of land on Duxborrow side, when they are viewed.

Job Cole is p<sup>r</sup>misid the like.

Joseph Rogers is to be remembred for some lands when they are viewed.

Wilm<sup>o</sup> Corvannell, of Duxborrow, lab., acknowledgeth to }  
owe o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>eraigne lord the King, to be leavyed, &c, . . . } lxxx<sup>li</sup>.

John Washburne, of the same, taylor, his surety, &c, . . . . } xli<sup>li</sup>.

Released;  
quit by p<sup>r</sup>elama<sup>c</sup>o<sup>n</sup>.

The condi<sup>c</sup>o<sup>n</sup> is, that if thaboue bounden W<sup>m</sup> Corvannell doe appeare at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court to be holden for this go<sup>u</sup>ment, and answe<sup>r</sup>e all such matters as on his ma<sup>t</sup>ies behalf shalbe objected against him for the felonious breakeing of the house of Ro<sup>b</sup>te Paddock, and takeing out of a chest therein xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, and abide the further order of the Court, and not dep<sup>t</sup>e the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, that then, &c.

Ro<sup>b</sup>te Paddock, of Duxborrow, smyth, &c, oweth the King, &c, xli.

The condi<sup>c</sup>o<sup>n</sup>, that if thaboue bounden Ro<sup>b</sup>te Paddock shall frame & p<sup>r</sup>ferr, or cause to be framed & p<sup>r</sup>ferred, one bill of indictm<sup>t</sup> at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court holden for this go<sup>u</sup>ment against Wilm<sup>o</sup> Corvannell, for the sus-  
pi<sup>c</sup>o<sup>n</sup> of the breaking of his house, and takeing out xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> out of a chest therein, and giue euedence therevnto, as well to the grand jury as to the petty, that then, &c.

Released.

Robert Paddock is graunted the garden place next to Thomas Willet, w<sup>ch</sup> Wilm<sup>o</sup> Paddy should haue had. This graunt is remitted to John Groomes.

1638. \**At the Geñall Court held at New Plymouth the fift Day of June, in the fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

5 June.  
NEW  
PLYMOTH.  
PRENCE,  
GOŪNOR.  
[\*154.]

BEFORE Thomas Prence, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goŷnor, John Alden,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, John Atwood, &  
Captaine Miles Standish, John Browne, gen<sup>t</sup>,  
Justic<sup>l</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> sou'aigne lord, &c.

**M**<sup>R</sup> THOMAS PRENCE, being the last Court elected Goŷn<sup>r</sup>, was sworne this Court.

M <sup>r</sup> William Bradford,	} were sworne Assistants this Court.
Captaine Miles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	

Forasmuch as M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe & M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney were elected Assistant<sup>l</sup> the last Court, and were now absent, & so could not bee sworne, the Court doth order that the Goŷn<sup>r</sup> and rest of the Assistant<sup>l</sup> shall administer the oath vnto them if they returne hoame before the next Court.

Because that M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley was elected to the office of an Assistant the last Court, & will not take the said place vpon him, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, being the next in the number of votes, was by the geñall consent elected to the office of an Assistant in his stead; and for the fyne M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley is thereby lyable vnto, the Court will further consider whether the same shalbe esteated or noe.

Josuah Pratt stands vpon his for<sup>m</sup> oathes constable of Plymouth, and messenger of the colony.

Christopher Waddesworth sworne constable of Duxborrow.

Anthony Annable sworne constable of Scituate.

[\*155.]

\*Presentment<sup>l</sup> by the Grand Jury.

Censured &  
whipt.

Web Adey is p<sup>r</sup>sented for workeing vpon the Lords day in his garden.  
Witnesse, Josias Cooke, M<sup>r</sup> Raph Smyth.

John Holmes, gen<sup>t</sup>, is p<sup>r</sup>sented for keeping three swine vnringed.

Gyles Ricards is p<sup>r</sup>sented for the like for two swine.

William Lathame is p<sup>r</sup>sented for entertaineing of John Phillips into his house contrary to the acte of the Court. Jonathan Brewster, witnes. Fined 40<sup>s</sup>.

1638.

John Stockbridge, of Scituate, is p<sup>r</sup>sented for disgracefull speeches, tending to the contempt of the goũment, & for jering speeches to them that did reprove him for yt. Witnesse, Edward Foster & James Cudworth. Fined for yt.

5 Junc.  
PRENCE,  
GOÛNOR.

M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins is p<sup>r</sup>sented for selling beere for ij<sup>d</sup> the quart, not worth j<sup>d</sup> a quart. Witness, Kenelme Winslow. Fined.

Item, for selling wine at such excessiue rates, to the oppressing & impoũishing of the colony. Kenelme Winslow & John Winslow, witnesse. Fined.

William Renolds being formerly p<sup>r</sup>sented for drunkenesse, and it vpon euidence giuen it appeareth that hee was ouertaken w<sup>th</sup> drinke in some degree, was censured by the Court to pay for a fyne vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Web Adey, being p<sup>r</sup>sented for breach of the Saboth, as aboue, by workeing two seũall Saboth dayes, one after another, and for disorderly liueinge in idlennesse & nastynes, is censured by the bench to sitt in the stocks during the pleasure of the bench, and that if he cannot p<sup>r</sup>ecure himself a master that will take him into his service betwixt this and the next Court of Assistant $\ell$ , that then the Gou<sup>r</sup> & Assistant $\ell$  p<sup>r</sup>vide a master for him; and for the convenient apparelling of him to be fitt for service, either to lett or sell his house & garden to any that will either take or purchase the same.

Edward Fitzrandle desireth to be admitted a freeman the next Court.

\*The Names of the Grand Inquest.

[\*156.]

Jonathan Brewster, geñ,	} sworn.	Francis Cooke,	} sworn.
Thomas Burne, geñ,		John Dunhame,	
Manassethe Kempton,		Henry Howland,	
Edward Banges,		John Cooke, Junior,	
William Basset,		Thomas Armitage, pcut <sup>r</sup> ,	
Thomas Willett,		Richard Burne,	
Wilm <sup>o</sup> Paddy,		Thomas Cushman,	
Kenelme Winslowe,		Samuell Nash,	
‡Geor <sup>g</sup> Bower, ‡		Josias Cooke,	
James Hurst,		Nicholas Snowe,	
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Beisbidg,		Henry Bourne, pcut <sup>r</sup> ,	

1638. *An Inquisiçõn taken at New Plymouth aforesaid, at the Geñall Court there held, the fift Day of June, in the Yeare of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland Kinge, Defendor of the Fayth, &c., the fourteenth.*

5 JUNE.  
NEW PLYM.  
PRENCE,  
GOÛNOR.

BEFORE Thomas Prince, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goûnor,      John Alden,  
                Wiltm Bradford,                      John Atwood, &  
                Captaine Miles Standish,              John Browne,  
  Gentlemen, and Assistant℄ of the goûment aforesaid.

**W**HEREBY it is manefest and appeareth by the oathes of John Done, John Barnes, Nicholas Snow, Richard Burne, Richard Sparrow, Giles Ricards, Josias Cooke, Anthony Snow, William Hiller, Richard Clough, Wiltm Fallowell, Thomas Atkinson, Richard Wright, John Smaley, Walter Horton, & John Wood, honest and lawfull men of the colony aforesaid, who being sworne, and charged vpon the view taken of the body of John England, found dead vpon the flatts of the shores of Plymouth aforesaid, dilligently to enquire how the said John England came to his death, vpon their oath aforesaid, doe say that the said John England, sayleing in a canow of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burnes betwixt Greenes Harbor and Plymouth aforesaid, by reason of the insufficiency of the said canow, to make way in stormy weather, was ouer sett, and so the said John England was drowned. And so they say all that the said cannow was the cause of the death of the said John England, and do fynd the said cannow to be forfeited to our soûaigne lord the Kinge, and doe apprise it at tenn shillings ster<sup>t</sup>, and haue committed the same to the keeping of the goûment of New Plymouth aforesaid. In wittenesse whereof they haue herevnto put their hand℄, the day & yeare first aboue written, 1638.

[\*158.] \*An Answer to the Proposiçõns made by M<sup>r</sup> Leûidge & others, of Sandwiche, conc<sup>n</sup>ing the Land℄ there.

Pro: 1. Whether the vnderakers haue a full gnift of the lands at Sandwiche, or whether a condiçõnall graunt onely, for the settling of such a convenient number there that may be vsefull for the common wealth, & cheifly fitt for church fellowship?

Ans: To the first we answere, for yo<sup>r</sup> terme of vnderakers, we rather put instead thereof committies, as suting more pply w<sup>th</sup> the relaçõn twixt



1638.

5 JUNE.  
PRESENCE,  
GOUVERNOR.

them and vs, their graunt being condiçionall, and not absolute; and the trust committed to them being for the ease of the gouernment, and more convenient accommodaçõn of such people as shalbe quallified according to the condiçion and intent of the graunt, and their joynt pmise.

Pro: 2. Whether such of them as are still at Saugust shall haue any power at all there, either to dispose of thinges, or to possesse any lands at all, in case they come not to inhabite?

Ans: To the second we answere negatiuely; for when they made suite to us, it was as a people streitened & ptending remoueaall really w<sup>th</sup> all possible conveniency.

Pro: 3. Whether it may not be thought convenient to ad some others in their stead to the rest in case they come not? such as are of y<sup>e</sup> church there, or neighbours of good report?

Ans: To the third we answere affirmatiuely, if need require, puided you make choyce of such as the gouernment shall approue of, for they are but committies.

Pro: 4. Whether they may substitute any in their roomes, in case they bee necessarily called to be absent?

Ans: To the fourth we answere as to the third.

Pro: 5. Whether if this power be abused, how it may be reformed?

Ans: To the fift, as abuses shall arise vpon due complaint, the majestrat<sup>l</sup> must do justice, as in other cases.

Pro: 6. Whether in pticuler it be not an abuse of the power in case they should monopolize the cheife places of conveniency for lands, woods, meadowes, &c, to the pjudice of the towne in geñall?

Ans: To the sixt we answere, such the case may be, and the damage so great to the whole as not to be suffered; but if the committies be faythfull and able of estate, their paynes will not be small. Now their estates must be puided for, and their paynes will require more then ordinary accomodaçõn.

To the quere in the tre, whether two townships, &c, wee answere, we made the graunt of the lands to one; neither can there be any other w<sup>th</sup>out the allowance of the gouernment; but if the land farr of be disposed of for farmes to men of estate, we see no cause of dislike.

1638. *\*At a Court of Assistant held the 2<sup>d</sup> Day of July, in the fourteenth  
Yeare of the Raigne of our Souaigine Lord, Charles, by the  
Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King,  
Defender of the Fayth, &c.*

2 July.

NEW

PLYMOUTH.

PRENCE,

GOVERNOR.

[\*160.]

BEFORE Thom. Prence, gen<sup>t</sup>, Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
Wilm Bradford,  
Edward Winslow,  
Captaine Miles Standish,

John Alden,  
John Atwood, and  
John Browne,

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistan<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**M**<sup>R</sup> EDWARD WINSLOWE was sworne to execute the office of an Assistant, according to the elec<sup>c</sup>ōn of the former Court, and the order of the last Court.

Experience Michell is graunted a little p<sup>l</sup>cell of meadow lying at his land<sup>l</sup> end, (being about three quarters of an acre,) betweene M<sup>r</sup> Holmes & John Willis.

Nathaniell Sowther, John Smaley, Georg<sup>g</sup> Russell, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hill request for a swamp w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth betwixt p<sup>t</sup> of some of their lands at Willingsby Brooke.

Nicholas Snow requesteth some more hey ground, and is allowed to cutt hey this yeare vpon the meadow reserved for the towne of Plymouth.

The like liberty is graunted to Manasseh Kempton & Josias Cooke.

Manaseth Kempton, Nathaniell Morton, & the rest of the neighbourhood there request enlargement at thend of their lott<sup>l</sup> where they dwell.

Georg<sup>g</sup> Partrich requesteth for a p<sup>l</sup>cell of land about the Iland Creeke Pond, lying about M<sup>r</sup> Hicks ground, if hee leaue his form<sup>l</sup> graunt, & it be not p<sup>j</sup>udiciall to M<sup>r</sup> Bradford when it is viewed, to be graunted.

Joseph Rogers requesteth for land<sup>l</sup> in the same place, if it be not p<sup>j</sup>udiciall to M<sup>r</sup> Bradford.

Christopher Waddesworth requesteth a p<sup>l</sup>cell of land in the woods at the head of the Great Marsh, nere M<sup>r</sup> Collyers woolf trap.

Liberty is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Starr to cutt hey this yeare at <sup>^</sup>, or els vpon the hey ground graunted to Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Alden, and to build a house there, if he please, to winter his cattle; & the captaine & M<sup>r</sup> Alden will pay him for it what it is worth when he hath donn w<sup>th</sup> yt.

[\*161.]

\*One hundred acres of lands are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Brewster, lying on the west side of the mouth of the South Riuer, and on the south side

1638.

2 July.  
PRENCE,  
GOŪNOR.

of the North Riuer, to be viewed and layd forth for him by Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden; and likewise a ꝑcell of meaddow there, to be layd forth for him vpon their report to the Court when they haue viewed the same, w<sup>ch</sup> by order of the Court, was by Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Alden layd forth for him, and haue allowed him all the meddow land that lyeth in and about the said lands vpon the said North and South Riuers, for meddowing to the said farme.

Fourty acres of vpland are graunted to Job Cole lying at Greens Harbour, next to the lands graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow land there, to be layd to yt vpon the view of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Captaine Standish, & M<sup>r</sup> Alden.

Three hundred acres of vplands are graunted to Captaine Miles Standish and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, lying on the north side of the South Riuer, the breadth whereof to begin at the easterly side of the Beaver Pond, (the said pond being included,) vnto the westerly side of the little brooke next Scituate Path of the South Riuer, and to range in length vpon a norwest line on both sides, vp into the land, and all that tract of meaddow lying w<sup>th</sup>in or at thend of the fore said mençoned breadth.

Concerning the order of the last Geñall Court about Web Ady, the Court doth order that the said Web Ady shall serue M<sup>r</sup> Thom. Prince, the Goũnor; but if the Goũnor shall dislike him vpon tryall, that then, vpon warneing thereof giuen to the Court, the said M<sup>r</sup> Prince to be discharged of him, and the Court to take order for another master for him. And for his house and lands to be sett to thom that will giue most for them; and his goods to be inventoried by the constable, and sould to pay such debtç as he oweth, & the remaynder to be employed to his vse.

Richard Clough, taylor, acknowledgeth to owe the King, &c, . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.

John Holmes, gen<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

James Cole, sayler, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçon that if the said Richard Clough shall appeare at the next Geñall Court to be holden for this gou<sup>nt</sup> to answere to all such matters as shalbe on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf objected against him concernig the take away a Releas<sup>d</sup>. wascoat out of a shuite he had deliuered him to make for Edward Shaw, and not dep<sup>t</sup> the Court w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c; that then, &c.

\*Thomas Clarke, of the Ele Riuer, yeo<sup>m</sup>, acknowledgeth that [ \*162.]

he oweth the King, &c, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçon that if the said Thomas Clark shall frame and ꝑfer, or cause to be framed and ꝑferred, one bill of indictm<sup>nt</sup> against Richard Clough, Releas<sup>d</sup>. for the fraudulent taking of a wascoate out of a suite he had to make for

1638.

Edward Shawe, & giue evedence therevnto at the next Gefiall Court to be holden for this goū<sup>nt</sup>; that then, &c.

7 July.  
PRENCE,  
GOŪNOR.

The vij<sup>th</sup> of July; 1638, George Moore couenanted w<sup>th</sup> the Goū & Assistant℄ (that vpon condiçōn hee may haue his xxv acres of land confirmed vnto him) to keepe a sufficient cannow, or ferry, to carry passengers ouer at Joanes Riuer for the space of two yeares if need require so long, and to haue a penny a man for transportaçōn, and to make causes on both sides, that passengers may be transported at all tymes of the tyde.

Web Adey was proued to haue p̄faned diuers Lords dayes by working sondry times vpon them, & had beene for the like offence formly sett in the stocks, and was now againe found guilty thereof; was censured to be seuerely whipt at the post, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly p̄formed.

Steephen Tracy hath hired John Price for foure months; his tyme was to begin the first week in June.

7 August.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*164.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at New Plymouth, the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of August, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c., before the Goun<sup>r</sup> & Assistant℄.*

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN JENNEY was sworne for an Assistant, according to the form̄ elecçōn, and the order of the last Gefiall Court.

One hundred and twenty acres of lands are graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr, lying betwixt the North Riuer & the South Riuer, and such part of it to be meaddow as shalbe thought mcete & conuenyent, and to be viewed and layd forth by M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, & M<sup>r</sup> Alden; w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly layd forth, and rangeth west south west in length, & south south-east in bredth, and butteth vpon the South Riuer.

Thirty acres of land lying neere the Iland Creek Pond, about the head of M<sup>r</sup> Hicks land℄, are graunted vnto Georḡ Partrich, to be viewed and layd forth for him by Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, Johnathan Brewster, & Josuah Pratt, p̄uided that it be w<sup>th</sup> as little p̄judice to M<sup>r</sup> Hicks as may be.

Whereas Richard Church wanteth an acre & a half of the p̄portion of meaddow ground w<sup>ch</sup> was assigned him, a p̄cell of meadow ground, containeing about an acre & a half is graunted vnto the said Richard Church, lying vp the riuer, betwixt the two Mannamett Pond℄, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be viewed (by those that layd forth the meaddow ground) and layd forth for him; & if that

1638.

7 August.  
PRENCE,  
GOÛN<sup>r</sup>.

Ʒcell be two little to make vp his measure, the rest to be made vp at Manna-mett Pond℄.

‡Joseph Rogers is graunted to haue a Ʒcell of land to make him a feild or two to plant corne vpon in the place where hee desireth; and to be viewed & appoynted him by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, that it may not too much p<sup>r</sup>judice the comōns of the neighbourhood there.‡

Liberty is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins to erect a house at Matta-cheese, and cutt hey there this yeare to winter his cattle, p<sup>r</sup>uided that it be not to w<sup>th</sup>draw him from the towne of Plymouth.

Fourty acres of land℄ are graunted to Thomas Little, lying at the nearer end of Mannamett Pond℄, where he mowed grasse this yeare, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be viewed & layd forth for him.

\*A Ʒcell of marsh ground, containcing about three or four acres, be it more or less, lying at the head of Jones Riuer Swamp, is graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Browne.

M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes requested 10 or 12 acres of land℄ at his lotts end, to be viewed & layd him forth; as also a little Ʒcell of meaddow at the Reed Pond.

Nicholas Snow desireth 5 or 6 acres of land lying on the north side the land℄ graunted lately to M<sup>r</sup> Atwood.

Anthony Snow desireth 3 acres.

John Joyce a Ʒcell of land.

Francis Goulder a Ʒcell of land.

Raph Hill is graunted fiue acres of land℄ at Woeberry Playne, and a garden place at Wellingsley, abutting vpon the land℄ of John Allen and Margrett Toothaker, vpon the south side thereof.

Whereas Thomas Boardman, liueing incontinently w<sup>th</sup> Luce, his now wyfe, and did begett her w<sup>th</sup> child before they were marryed together, w<sup>ch</sup>, vpon exāiaçōn, was confessed by them both, the said Thom. Boardman was censured to be seuerely whipt, w<sup>ch</sup> was p<sup>r</sup>formed accordingly, and to fynd sureties for his good behau<sup>r</sup>; and that he left the child (so vnlawfully begotten) liueing in England, & bring good testimony thereof; and the s<sup>d</sup> Luce, his wyfe, to be censured when shee is deliuered, as the Bench shall think fitt.

Thomas Hallowell was comitted because he cannot bring forth where he had a paire of red silk stockings, now shewed in the Court, w<sup>ch</sup> afterwards he confessed that he tooke out of a window of a house in Boston, & was there-vpon sent to Boston to answeere the fact.

‡Concerning the order for the leighter, it is thought meet by the Court to order it as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>:—



1638.

7 August.  
PRENCE,  
GOÛN<sup>re</sup>.

That the leighter master shall haue tenn shillings for his man & his leighter for xxiiij howers; and if in case he happen to bee wind-bound, & so occasioned to be stayed longer then three days & three nights, he shall haue but half pay, that is, 5<sup>s</sup>, day & night, for the lighter & his man.†

[\*166.]

\*Thomas Boardman, of Sandwich, carpenter, acknowledgeth

to owe vnto o<sup>r</sup> soſaigne lord the King, &c, . . . . lxxx<sup>li</sup>.

Edmond Hawes, of Duxborrow, yeo<sup>m</sup>, &c, . . . . lxxx<sup>li</sup>.

xi<sup>th</sup> August,  
before M<sup>r</sup>  
Bradford, re-  
leased.

The condiçõn that the said Thom Boardman shalbe of the good behauior toward℄ our soſaigne lord the King, & all his leige people, and appeare at the Gefñall Court to be holden for this gouernment in January next, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, and shall also bring testimony vnder the hand of the alderman of the ward and p̄ish in London, or els some other sufficient testimony, that a man child, begotten vpon the body of Luce his now wyfe, before marriage, was liueing when he put forth the same to nurse, and to whome it was put, &c; that then, &c.

30 August.

William Renolds and Alis Kitson were maryed xxx<sup>th</sup> August, 1638.

31 August.

The xxxi<sup>th</sup> of August, 1638. Memorand. That whereas Wil<sup>m</sup> Snow was lately brought ouer out of Old England by M<sup>r</sup> Richard Derby, and is his couenant servant for five yeares, as appeares by his indenture, beareing date the xx<sup>th</sup> of Februar., 1637,—now the said Richard Derby hath assigned ouer the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Snow vnto Edward Dotey, to serue him the residue of the said terme of five yeares, and two yeares longer, that is to say, for the terme of seuen yeares from the xx<sup>th</sup> day of October next ensuing vnto the end of the terme of seauen yeares thence next ensuinge, the said Edward p<sup>r</sup>forminge such condiçõns as on his p̄t are to be p<sup>r</sup>formed, and shall, in the end of the said terme, pay the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Snow one liuely cow calf of two months old, and eight bushells of Indian corne, and a sow pigg of 2 or 3 months old, w<sup>th</sup> two suits of apparell, and fynd him meate, drink, & apparell during his terme.

3 September.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*167.]

\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at New Plymouth, the third Day of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., before the Gou<sup>r</sup> & all y<sup>r</sup> Assistant℄.

**R**OBERT CARVER is graunted twenty acres of land℄ lying on the north west side Greenes Harbor Riuer, and a garden place vpon Stoncy



Riuer, neere Edward Bumpasse, to be viewed & layd forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & W<sup>m</sup> Bassit, (w<sup>ch</sup> lands are layd forth on the northeast side of Francis Godfrey, and vpon the same poynts of the compas that his are.)

1638.

3 September  
PRENCE,  
GOÛN<sup>r</sup>.

Francis Godfrey is graunted twenty acres of lands lying on the norwest side of Greenes Harbour Riuer, and a garden place at Stony Riuer, neere Edward Bumpasse, to be viewed & layd forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Collier, Jonathan Brewster, & W<sup>m</sup> Basset, (w<sup>ch</sup> land was, the 28<sup>th</sup> October, 1640, by them layd forth as afores<sup>d</sup>, from a marked trey by the bridg ou<sup>r</sup> the riuer lying to the heigh way leading to Scituate, on the right hand, in length nor west & by north, & in bredth tenn acres, lying to another marked trey vpon the s<sup>d</sup> riuer noeast & by east.)

M<sup>r</sup> Rich: Derby requesteth landℓ towardℓ the six miles brooke.

Walter Knight requesteth some landℓ on Duxborrow side.

M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller requesteth more meadow ground.

Francis Goulder and George Rowes are graunted foure acres of lands of the neerest to the towne that can be found vndisposed of.

Edmond Tilson is graunted a portion of landℓ at Woeberry Playne, to be viewed and layd forth for him if it be not p̄judicial to the neighbourhood there.

Gregory Armestronge is graunted to goe dwell at Mattacheese, w<sup>th</sup> the leane of the committees for that place, & to haue a lott there.

Gabriell Wheildon is lycensed to dwell at Mattacheese, w<sup>th</sup> consent of the com̄ittes of the place, & to haue landℓ there.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Maycumber, a cooper, is graunted an iland lying on the north side Ponder Poynt, & containeing about three or foure acres of landℓ, p̄uided that the com̄ittes of Duxborrow doe consent therevnto, and that he doe not stop the townes cattle from the fresh water therevpon.

\*Nathaniell Morton is graunted a porcōn of meadow land called the Long Poynt, lying against Experience Michells land, & next to John Willis. [\*168.]

Liberty is graunted to Wil<sup>m</sup> Maycumber, coop, to fetch tymber to make hoopes of for vessells for the colonies use at Clarks Iland & Sagaquash.

A little p̄cell of land is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, lying at the southerly side of his lott, bounded w<sup>th</sup> Greenes Harbor Payth, all alonge the westerne side thereof, and w<sup>th</sup> Hounds Ditch and the landℓ of Edward Hunt on the south side.

An iland called the Old Iland, alias Hatches Iland, lying on the south west side of the North Riuer, containeing aboute xx acres, is graunted Wil<sup>liam</sup> Hatch, of Scituate.

1638.

3 September.  
PRENCE,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

An iland lying at North Riuer in New Harbor Marsh, called Coopers Iland, containeing aboute eighteene acres, be it more or lesse, w<sup>th</sup> the marshes about the same lying w<sup>th</sup>in the creeks, and south east from Hatches Iland, is graunted to John Cooper, of Scituate.

Josias Cooke is graunted five and twenty acres of landℓ for Steephen Deanes children, (in consideraçõn of a lott they had on Duxborrow side,) lying on the south side of the mouth of the Fresh Lake, as the same is measured and marked forth.

4 September.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
[\*169.]

*\*At a Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of our Sou<sup>raigne</sup> Lord the Kinge held at New Plymouth, the fourth Day of September, in the fourteenth Yeare of the Raigne of our said Sou<sup>raigne</sup> Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, Fraunce, & Ireland King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Thom. Prince, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gouvern <sup>r</sup> ,	John Jenney,
W <sup>m</sup> Bradford,	John Alden,
Edward Winslowe,	John Atwood, &
Captaine Miles Standish,	John Browne,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , & Assistantℓ of the said go <sup>u</sup> ment.	

**R**ICHARD SILLIS and Edward Fitzrandle, of Scituate, were admitted freemen this Court, and were sworne accordingly.

M<sup>r</sup> Thom Besbe<sup>ch</sup> & Henry Bourne were added to the grand enquest, & sworne.

Arthur Peach, Thomas Jackson, Richard Stinnings, & Daniell Crosse were indicted for murther & robbing by the heigh way. They killed and rob<sup>d</sup> one Penowanyanquis, an Indian, at Misquamsqueece, & took from him five fadome of wampeux, and three coates of wollen cloth.

The juries names that went vpon them were these :—

William Hatch,	} sworne.	John Paybody,	} sworne.
John Winslowe,		Richard Sillis,	
Wilhm Pontus,		Hunfrey Turner,	
Edward Foster,		Samuell Hinckley,	
Richard Derbye,		Giles Rickett,	
John Holmes,		Gabriell Fallowell,	

1638.

4 September.  
PRINCE,  
Gou<sup>er</sup>n<sup>er</sup>.

They found the said Arthur Peach, Thomas Jackson, and Richard Stinnings guilty of the said felonious murdering & robbing of the said Penowanyauquis, but say that they, nor any of them, had any lands or tennement<sup>l</sup>, goods or cattles, at the tyme of the said felonie comitted that they know of; and so they say all.

Daniell Crosse made an escape, & so had not his tryall; but Peach, Jackson, & Stinnings had sentence of death p<sup>ro</sup>nounced; viz<sup>t</sup>, to be taken from the place where they were to the place from whence they came, and thence to the place of execu<sup>ti</sup>on, and there to be hanged by the neck vutill their bodyes were dead, w<sup>ch</sup> was executed vpon them accordingly.

William Harlow was deposed to the last will & testament of Thomas Hampton, of Sandwich, deceased.

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley is to be allowed xij<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> he hath disbursed for the whole collony for publicke charge.

- \*Richard Clough, of Plymouth, taylor, acknowledgeth to owe [\*170.]
- the Kinge, &c, . . . . . xli.
- Richard Derby, of the same, gent<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . xxli.
- James Cole, of the same, inkeep, . . . . . xxli.

Released.

The condic<sup>ti</sup>on that if the said Richard Clough shall appeare p<sup>er</sup>sonally at the next Ge<sup>ne</sup>rall Court of our said so<sup>ve</sup>raigne lord the King, to answe<sup>r</sup>e concerning a coate he should parloyne from George Kemmerick, of Scituate, out of certaine cloths w<sup>ch</sup> was deli<sup>ve</sup>red him to make two coat<sup>l</sup> of for his children, & in the meane tyme to be of the good behavio<sup>r</sup> toward<sup>l</sup> our said so<sup>ve</sup>raigne lord the King, & all his leige people, and not dep<sup>re</sup> the Court w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, that then, &c.

Fynes & P<sup>re</sup>sentment<sup>l</sup>.

- John Stockbridg of Scituate, wheelewright, is fyned tenm shillings, for contemptuous word<sup>l</sup> against the gou<sup>er</sup>n<sup>er</sup>, . . . . . } x<sup>s</sup>.
- Christopher Winter, of Scituate, for publishing himself in marriage w<sup>th</sup> Jane Coop, contrary to order & custome of this gou<sup>er</sup>nment, is fyned . . . . . } x<sup>s</sup>.
- M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, vpon two p<sup>re</sup>sentm<sup>nts</sup> against him the last Court, and three p<sup>re</sup>sentm<sup>nts</sup> this Court, for selling wine, beere, strong waters, and nutmeggs at excessiue rates, is fyned . . . . . } vii.

It is ordered by the Court, that every man shall pay xij a swine for every swyne he hath kept, & were neuer ringed before this Court.

Sandwich. All the rest of the towne is to <sup>be</sup> fyned in like manner for their swine not ringed.

1638.

4 September.  
PRINCE,  
GOVERN.

Richard Burne, 3 pigs vnringed, . . . . . xvij<sup>d</sup>.  
 John Carman, j sowe & xj piggs vnringed, . . . . . xij<sup>s</sup>.  
 Thom. Tupper, 5 swine vnringed, . . . . . v<sup>s</sup>.  
 Thom. Armitage, 2 swine vnringed, . . . . . ij<sup>s</sup>.

There was viij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> repayed to Carman, Tupper, & Armitage.

Francis Baver, of Scituate, p̄sented for offering to lye w<sup>th</sup> the wyfe of Wilłm Holmes, & to abuse her body w<sup>th</sup> vncleanesse.

[\*171.]

\*Scituate men for swine vnringed.

Nathaniell Tilden, for keepeing vi swine vnringed, . . . 00 03 00  
 Samuell Hinckley, for vi swine vnring<sup>d</sup>, . . . . . 00 03 00  
 Georġ Kenñick, iij swine vnringed, . . . . . 00 01 06  
 Samuell Fuller, x swine vnring<sup>d</sup>, . . . . . 00 05 00  
 John Lewis, 4 swine vnringed, . . . . . 00 02 00

Rowland Leyhorne, for not ringing & yeoking his swine after due warning, ij swine, xij<sup>d</sup>.

Nathaniell Tilden p̄sented for denying a land way that forñly M<sup>r</sup> Besbeeche & others had vsed by graunt from the towne of Scituate.

Released.

John Weekes, John Allen, & widdow Toothaker p̄sented for stopping the heigh way that goeth to Mannomet.

Released.

Thomas Clark p̄sented for stopping the heigh way going to the Eele Riuer.

Released.

M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney p̄sented for diging downe the heigh way before his mill, to the endangering of man and beast.

A breach of order, p̄sented for want of surveyo<sup>rs</sup>, for the repaireing of the heighways, w<sup>ch</sup> turnes to the detryment of many.

Whereas there was a heigh way layd forth through Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Brewsters ground℄ on Duxborrow side, w<sup>ch</sup> is not of use for the cuntry, and they doe therefore refuse to reaire the same, the said Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Brewster doe vndertake to reaire the said way, and it to be onely for their owne vse.

20 September.

Georġ Cleare & Abigall ^ married the xx<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄, held the first Day of October, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., Kinge, &c.*

1638.

1 October.  
PRENCE,  
GOV<sup>ER</sup>N<sup>OR</sup>.

[\*172.]

**F**RAUNCIS GOULDER is graunted five acres of lands, to be viewed and layd forth for him at Woberry Playne.

Geor<sup>g</sup> Rowes is graunted five acres of land℄, to be viewed & layd forth for him at Woberry Playne.

Edmond Tilson is graunted five acres of land℄, to be viewed & layd forth for him at Woberry Playne, w<sup>ch</sup> was done accordingly.

A garden place is granted to Captaine Standish on Duxborrow side, w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly layd forth for him there.

A garden place next to M<sup>r</sup> Done is graunted to Edward Holman, p<sup>ro</sup>vided that he do erect a house therevpon w<sup>th</sup>in two months now next ensuing, or els the garden place to be forfeited.

Whereas sixtie acres of land℄ were graunted to Edward Dotey, lying at a pond neere Namassacutt Payth, vpon report that he had sould his house and land at Heigh Cliffe to M<sup>r</sup> Richard Derby, w<sup>ch</sup> bargaine is now relinquished, the said Edward Dotey doth also relinquish the said grant. And the Court hath graunted the said Edward Dotey six acres of meadow there, to lye to his house at Heigh Cliffe, and all that p<sup>ar</sup>cell of vpland lying before the said meadow, and to begin at the esterly end at the swampe, ranging vp westerly to another swampe, and to extend to Namascutt Path, southward, saueing that the said Edward shall allow a payth for carriages as shalbe thought meet to be layd forth.

\*The thirty acres of land℄ formerly graunted to Leiftenant Wilm Holmes, lying at Iland Creeke, is now confirmed vnto him by the Court. It lyeth betwixt the land℄ of Constance Southerne & Joseph Biddle. What it wants in breadth at thone end must be allowed at thother.

[\*173.]

Francis Sprague is lycensed to keepe victualling on Duxborrow side.

M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes is graunted tenn acres of land, lying at his lott end, p<sup>ro</sup>vided it bee not p<sup>re</sup>judiciall to M<sup>r</sup> Reynor nor James Hurst.

One hundred acres of land℄ are graunted vnto Leiftenant Wilm Holmes, lying at the North Riuer, next to the lands lately graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Brewster, rangeing in breadth west southwest, & in length north and north west, w<sup>th</sup> a p<sup>ar</sup>cell of marsh ground lying to y<sup>t</sup>, & bounded as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>: vpon the est side from his marked tree of his vpland, o<sup>u</sup>r the creek next his house, & so right in the same range of his vpland, & on the west side from

1638.

1 October.  
PRINCE,  
GOVERNOR.

the vpland, the marked tree being the bound℄, & from the marked tree est to the creek, & so by the turning of the creeke to the west end of the Pine Iland in the marsh, & so to follow the said creeke to meete to meet w<sup>th</sup> his east range in the meddow & marsh. Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, & John Alden, gen<sup>tl</sup>, layd it forth.

23 October.

Octobr 23, 1638. Mathew Southerland, being proued to be drunken vpon the oath of Wilhm Vincent, was sett in the stocks.

24 October.

Octobr 24<sup>th</sup>, 1638. John Long is hyred w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, to serve him from the first of Septemb<sup>r</sup> last past, to March following, for iij<sup>th</sup> ster<sup>l</sup>, or comōdities worth so much.

Richard Clark, servant to M<sup>r</sup> Richard Derby, is turned oū to M<sup>r</sup> Atwood.

15 October.

Gowen White, of Scituate, & Elizabeth Ward, were marryed the xv<sup>th</sup> of October, 1638.

John Winchester, of Hingham, and Hannah Sillis, of Scituate, were marryed the xv<sup>th</sup> Octobr, 1638.

5 November.  
[\*174.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the fift Day of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c.*

Released.

**S**AMUELL GORTON, of Plym., yeo<sup>m</sup>, doth acknowledg to owe  
o<sup>r</sup> said sou<sup>er</sup>aigne lord the King, . . . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.  
Edward Dotey, of the same, yeo<sup>m</sup>, . . . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.

The condi<sup>ti</sup>ōn that if the said Samu<sup>el</sup>l Gorton shalbe of the good behavio<sup>r</sup> toward℄ o<sup>r</sup> said sou<sup>er</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leige people, and appeare at the next Gef<sup>er</sup>all Court to be holden for this gou<sup>er</sup>nt, and abide the further order of the Court, & not depart the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

Whereas <sup>^</sup> Alderedg, widdow, was required psonally to appeare this day at the Court, to answe<sup>r</sup>e to all such matters as on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against her, and shee did willfully absent herself, & was conveyed away by the meanes and help of M<sup>r</sup> Samu<sup>el</sup>l Gorton & his wyfe, whereby the Court was deluded, it is ordered, that if shee shalbe found w<sup>th</sup>in this gou<sup>er</sup>nt, that <sup>^</sup> shalbe apphended, and after correc<sup>ti</sup>ōn as the Bench shall thinke fitt, shee be sent from constable to constable to the place from whence shee came.

The tenn acres of land lying on Duxborrow side, for<sup>m</sup>ly vsed by Thomas Burges is graunted to Nicholas Robins, and three acres more lying



on the south east pt of the said tenn acres, and also a garden place in the towneship to build vpon.

Joseph Rogers is graunted threescore acres of vpland & meadow, lyinge about a mile & a half from the brooke beyond M<sup>r</sup> Bradfōrd℄ farme, vpon Mattachusetts Payth, on the west side thereof, to be layd forth for him there by M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer & Jonathan Brewster, w<sup>th</sup> the least p̄iudice to the neigbourhood there.

John Barker is graunted fourty acres of vpland, lying by Joseph Rogers, and to be layd forth by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer & Jonathan Brewster, as shalbe thought most conuenient.

Whereas George Slawson had bestowed some labour in fenceing of x acres of land lying on Duxborrow side, & by consent sould the said labours to Thomas Heywood for iij<sup>i</sup> ster<sup>t</sup>, now the Court hath graunted the said tenn acres of land℄ vnto the said Thomas Heywood, to haue & to hold to him & his heires for euer.

\*John Barker hath couenanted to keepe the ferry oū Joanes Riuer, and is to haue two pence a peece for carrying a pson oū vntill there be a bridg erected oū the s<sup>d</sup> riuer. And if he make causes on eich side for passage to the boate, and do not hold the same so long as may recompence his labour & charg thereof, that then the country to allow him what shalbe thought fitt to countervaile his charges when hee leaues it, and is to beginn the xij<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, & so to continue as fores<sup>d</sup>.

1638.  
5 November.  
PRENCE,  
GOV<sup>N</sup><sup>r</sup>.

[\*175.]

Francis Goulder is graunted the next garden place to Georg Russell, at Wellingsley, on the east side.

William Latham, of Duxborrow, yeom., oweth the King . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

Loue Brewster, of the same, yeom., . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, of Plymouth, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condiçōn that if the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Lathame do psonally appeare at the next Geñall Court to be holden for this goūment, to answeere to all such matters as on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him conēning his drunkenesse at Plymouth & Duxborrow, & abide the order of the Court, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Burne, of Duxborrow, lab., oweth the King . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

Richard Sparrow, of Plymouth, yeom., . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Josuah Prat, of the same, yem., . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condiçōn that if the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Burne shall psonally appeare at the next Geñall Court to be holden for this gou<sup>nt</sup>, to answeere to all such matters as shalbe on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf objected against him for his disorderly

1638. lineing, and abide the further order of the Court, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

5 November.  
PRENCE,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

John Richards is graunted five and twenty acres of land, lying at Man-namett Ponds, for the lands due to him by indenture for his service, p<sup>u</sup>ided that it doe not entrench vpon the lands already there graunted.

John Tisdall, vpon the good report made of him, & of his good carryage, is allowed to keepe house and plant for himself, p<sup>u</sup>ided that he so continue his carryage still.

Georg Moore is allowed the liue w<sup>th</sup> Edward Dotey, he carrying himself in good order, as he ought to doe, and to enjoy the bargaine betwixt them.

[\*176.] \*The island called Spectacle, lying vpon Greens Harbor, is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Howland.

Tenn acres of landℓ in some convenyent place about the towne, are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, Gov<sup>n</sup>r, p<sup>u</sup>ided it ⁊ two much p<sup>u</sup>idice the com<sup>o</sup>ns for the cattell.

Six acres of landℓ are graunted to Josuah Pratt, lying at the east end of M<sup>r</sup> Dones land, except the Gov<sup>n</sup>or make choyce of it for him self.

William Baker, of Water Towne, is lycensed to come to dwell w<sup>th</sup>in this gov<sup>n</sup>t, p<sup>u</sup>ided he bring good testimony of his good confusa<sup>o</sup>n.

Robert Shelley & John Winter, of Scituate, desire to be admitted freemen the next Gen<sup>l</sup>l Court.

5 November.

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 5. Memorand. That Wil<sup>m</sup> Edge, gen<sup>r</sup>, doth acknowledg that for & in considera<sup>o</sup>n of the sum of xij<sup>li</sup> sterl., to him in hand payd, by M<sup>r</sup> Thom. Prince, Gov<sup>n</sup>, hath assigned & sett ouer all his right and interest in the service of Rob<sup>t</sup> Wicksen, w<sup>ch</sup> by indenture he ought to serue the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Edge, to serue the same w<sup>th</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prince, now Gov<sup>n</sup>r of New Plymouth, accord- ing to his said indenture, and the conenantℓ therein contayned & expressed on both partℓ. And whereas p<sup>t</sup> of his tyme was past w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Edge, the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Edge is to pay his wages for that tyme, and M<sup>r</sup> Prince for thensuing tyme af- terwardℓ, to thend of the said terme in the s<sup>d</sup> indenture expressed.

8 November.

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 8. Memorand. That whereas Elizabeth Watson, widdow, as- signed & turned ouer her servant, Henry Blage, vnto Thomas Watson, for the residue of the terme he had to serue her, w<sup>ch</sup> was foure yeares from Easter- day, 1638, paying her xj<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> p ann., that is to say, viij<sup>li</sup> to her, and ij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> to the said Henry Blage, for his wages yearely, during the said terme, — now, the said Thomas Watson hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of the said Henry, as- signed his right & title in the said Henrys service, for the residue of the s<sup>d</sup> terme, to John Rogers, vpon the same condi<sup>o</sup>ns that the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas should haue him, his tyme to begin the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of October last past, 1638.

Richard Paul and Margery Turner, of Cohannett, were married the viij<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638.

1638.  
8 November.  
PRENCE,  
Goff<sup>n</sup>.  
[\*177.]  
Rec. ij.  
Released in  
June, 1639.

- \*John Smyth, of Plym., lab<sup>r</sup>, doth acknowledg to owe o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>r</sup>-aigne lord the King, &c. . . . . xlii.
- Edward Banges, of the same, yeom., . . . . . xxli.
- John Comes, of the same, gent., . . . . . xxli.

The condiçōn, &c, that if the said John Smyth shall psonally appeare either at the next Geñall Court to be holden for this goūment, or the Court of Assistants w<sup>ch</sup> shall first happen next after the byrth of a child begotten vpon the body of Bennett Moorecock, whereof the said John is the reputed father, and abide the further order of the Court, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

He married the weomā, & appear<sup>d</sup> & had his censure to be whiped, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly done.

George Partrich and Sarah Tracy married the . . . of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638.

- John Smaley & Ann Walden married the xxix<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638.
- Thomas Williams & Elizabeth Tart married the xxx<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638.

29 November.  
30 November.

*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at New Plymouth, the third of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

3 December.

- |  |                |
|--|----------------|
| BEFORE Thom. Prince, gent., Goff,                            | John Alden,    |
| W <sup>m</sup> Bradford,                                     | John Atwood, & |
| Ed: Winslow,   | John Browne,   |
| Gent., Assistant℄ of the s <sup>d</sup> goūm <sup>nt</sup> . |                |

ONE hundred & fifty acres of land℄ are graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Vassell, puided he take the oath of fidelitie, &c.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Smyth, of Cohannatt, tooke the oath of allegiance to the King, & fidelitie to the colony.

A p̄cell or tongue of land about an acre & a half broad at Smilt Riuier, lying betwixt the riuier & the land℄ of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince, is graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince. It was graunted before to Franc℄ Cooke.

Richard Bushop hath hired himself w<sup>th</sup> Loue Brewster, for the terme of one whole yeare from the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> last, & is to haue for his yeares service iij<sup>li</sup> in money, & twenty bushells of Indian corne.

1638.

Rec. in pt of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Smyth, 5<sup>li</sup> for corne.

Of Situate constable for hoggs, 0.13<sup>s</sup>, & 10<sup>s</sup> for Winter℄ fyne.

3 December.  
PRENCE,  
GOU<sup>N</sup><sup>R</sup>.

Of Sandwich constable for hogg, . . . . . ^

Of M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert for corne, . . . . . ^

Of Duxborrow constable, . . . . . ^

Edward Shaw is hyred w<sup>th</sup> Rob<sup>te</sup> Bartlett for a yeare from the first of December, 1638, for eight pounds tenn shillings sterl., to be paid in money.

4 December.  
[\*178.]

*\*Att a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court held at New Plymouth, the fourth Day of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the wiii<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, Franc., & Ireland King, Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Thom. Prince, gent., Gou <sup>r</sup> ,	John Alden,
W <sup>m</sup> Bradford,	John Atwood, &
Edward Winslow,	John Browne,
Gent., Assistant℄ of the gou <sup>nt</sup> , &c.	

Released.

Released.

Sick.

Released.

Released.

Released.

}	WILL <sup>M</sup> GILSON,	} fined 3 <sup>s</sup> a peece for non apparenc.
	John Comes, gen.,	
	Humfrey Turner,	
	James Cudworth,	
	Samuell Fuller,	
}	Georg <sup>e</sup> Lewes,	}
	Barnard Lumberd,	
	Franc. Sprague,	
}	John Lewes,	}
	Wiltm Gilson,	
}	Humfrey Turner,	} fined 3 <sup>s</sup> apeece for non apparenc.
	James Cudworth,	
	Samuell Fuller,	
	Georg <sup>e</sup> Lewes,	
	Barnard Lumberd,	
}	John Lewes,	}

These 7 were called the third tyme and were absent, & are fined 3<sup>s</sup> a peece more.

1638.

4 Decem<sup>ber</sup>.  
PRENCE,  
GOV<sup>er</sup>N<sup>er</sup>.

Mr William Thomas,	}	were admitted freemen, & sworne according to the custome.
Mr Wil <sup>m</sup> Poole,		
Mr John Gilbert, Sen.,		
Mr Henr. Andrewes,		
John Strong,		
John Deane,		
Walter Deane,		
Edward Case,		

John Strong is sworne constable of Cohannett vntill June next.

Mr John Holmes is sworne messenger for the whole gou<sup>er</sup>ment.

Josua Pratt is sworne constable of Plymouth vntill June next, and the Court giues him the measuring of land℄, and scaling of waights and measures, and the fees due for the same, w<sup>ch</sup> he was likewise sworne to p<sup>er</sup>forme duly & faythfully.

L<sup>res</sup> of administracōn of the goods and chattells of Phillip Lincks, late of Scituate, deceased, is graunted to Mr Tymothy Hatherley.

*William Lathame, of Duxborrow, yeom., doth acknowledg to	}	} xlii.	[* 179.] Respited.
owe vnto our so <sup>u</sup> aigne lord the King, to be levyed, &℄, . . .			

John Barnes, of Plymouth, yeom., &℄, . . . . .	xlii.	Released.
--	-------	-----------

The condi<sup>ti</sup>ōn that the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Lathame shalbe of the good behavio<sup>r</sup> toward℄ our so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, and appeare at the next Gef<sup>er</sup>all Court of our s<sup>u</sup>l so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, to be holden for this gou<sup>er</sup>ment, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &℄.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, yeom., oweth the Kinge, &℄, to	}	} xlii.	P <sup>a</sup> 4 <sup>r</sup> .
be levyed, &℄, . . . . .			

Samuell Nash, of the same, yeom., to be levyed, &℄, . . . . . xxii.

Henry Howland, of the same, yeom., . . . . . xxii. Released.

The condi<sup>ti</sup>ōn that if the said Francis Sprague shalbe of the good behavio<sup>r</sup> toward℄ our so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leighe people, and appeare at the next Gef<sup>er</sup>all Court of our so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, to be holden for this gou<sup>er</sup>ment, and not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &℄.

Samuell Gorton, of Plymouth, yeom., for his misdemean<sup>rs</sup> in the open Court toward℄ the elders, the Bench, & stirring vp the people to mutynie in the face of the Court, is fyned xxii, to be p<sup>re</sup>sently levyed, and to put in sureties for his good behavio<sup>r</sup> during the tyme he shall remayne at Plymouth, w<sup>ch</sup> is limited by the Court to xiiij dayes, and if he stay aboue, then to abide the further censure of the Court.

Samuell Gorton, of Plym., yeom., acknowledgeth he oweth the

King, to be levyed, &℄, . . . . .	xlii.	Released.
-----------------------------------	-------	-----------

1638.

4 December.  
PRENCE,  
GOÛN<sup>R</sup>.

Thomas Atkinson, of the same, yeom., to be leyved, &c., . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçõn that if the said Samuell Gorton shalbe of the good behauior toward our soûaigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, and depart the towne of Plymouth, and the goûment thereof, w<sup>th</sup>in fourteene dayes next ensuing, or abide the further censure of the Bench at the next Geñall Court of our s<sup>d</sup> soûaigne lord the Kinge, to be holden for this goûment, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c; that then, &c.

A warrant to be directed to James Skiff, comãunding him to recarry Henry Euc and his wyfe, and their goodç, to the place from whence hee brought them.

Samuell Gorton is committed to ward for want of surties for his good behauior.

[\*180.]

\*It is ordered by the Court, that the Goûnor and Assist<sup>nts</sup> shall appoynt some to view the heigh wayes, and reparaire them where they are amisse, and to alter those that are not convenyently layd forth vnto a moore convenient place. And that they constables shall require some speciall help for the p<sup>s</sup>ent reparaire of them in the vnpassable placç, and those that help now to be spared in summer.

Fines and p<sup>s</sup>entmentç.

Remitted  
to x<sup>th</sup>.

Samuell Gorton, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup> sterl.

The men of Scituat for non appareance, vt antea.

‡William Lathame for receiuing into his house John Phillips }  
& other his misdemeanor in lauish & slanderous speeches, } xl<sup>s</sup>.‡  
&c, fined, . . . . . }

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, for drinking ou much, fined xl<sup>s</sup>.

Robert Barker, of Jones Riner, for breakeing the Kings peace }  
in drawing blood vpon Henry Blague, fined, . . . . . } xx<sup>s</sup>.

Released the  
6<sup>th</sup> Januar.,  
1639.

Released.

John Wakefeild, p<sup>s</sup>ented for liueing out of service, hath tyme giuen him to p<sup>u</sup>ide him a master, after he hath serued a month w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Howland.

Francis Billington for drinking tobaccoc in the heighway, . . . xij<sup>d</sup>.

John Phillips, for the like, . . . . . xij<sup>d</sup>.

John Stockbridge, of Scituat, }  
Edward Fitzrandle, of the same, } are all p<sup>s</sup>ented for receiuing stran-  
Thomas Rawlins, of the same, } gers & forreiners into their  
James Cushman, of the same, } houses & landç, w<sup>th</sup>out lycence  
Samuell Hinckley, of the same, } of the Gour or Assistantç, or  
Thom. Chambers, of the same, } acquainting the towne of Scittu-  
George Sutton, of the same, } ate therew<sup>th</sup>.  
John Handmer, of the same, }

Were all dis-  
charged 5<sup>th</sup>  
month, 1638,  
[1639.] by the  
Court.



Christopher Osborne ||dead|| & Jeremiah Willis, ||released|| of Duxborrow, are p̄sented for lining disorderly out of service, contrary to the order of the Court.

1638.

4 December.  
PRENCE,  
Gou<sup>n</sup>l<sup>r</sup>.

Abraham Sampson, of Duxborrow, p̄sented for strieking & abusinge John Washbourne, the yeonger, in the meeting house on the Lord<sup>e</sup> day.

Released.

Leiftennant Wilhm Holmes p̄sented for inordinate drinking in the Bay, w<sup>ch</sup> was not directly p̄ooved, & so he was discharged by order of y<sup>e</sup> Court.

\*John Barnes, p̄sented for inordinate drinking about foure months since, and in regard the euendence thereof was not adjudged sufficient euendence, it was remitted to better prooffe.

[\*181.]

Edward Freeman,	Richard Kerby,	} of Sandwich, being defectiue in armes, fined x <sup>s</sup> a peece.
Georg Slawson,	Peter Gaunt,	
John Dingley,	M <sup>r</sup> Stutely,	
W <sup>m</sup> Harlow, . . . . .	3 hoggs,	
M <sup>r</sup> Hedge, . . . . .	i	} for keeping swine vnringed.
Thom. Shellingworth, . . . . .	i	
W <sup>m</sup> Almy, . . . . .	ij	
Edward Freeman, . . . . .	6	
Rich. Kerby, . . . . .	2	
Robt Bodfish, . . . . .	2	
John Dingley, . . . . .	2	
Peter Gaunt, . . . . .	1	
Richard Chadwell, . . . . .	6	
John Burges, . . . . .	5	

John Smyth and Bennett Moorecock marryed the vij<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638. 7 December.

Robte Waterman & Elizabeth Bourne marryed the xi<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638. 11 December.

William Hodgskins & Ann Hynes marryed the 21<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638. 21 December.

Raph Hill & Margreat Toothaker marryed the 21<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638.

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> John Crow & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes, of Mattacheese, al<sup>s</sup> 18 December.  
Yarmouth, tooke the oath of allegiance to the Kinge, and of fidelitie to the gou<sup>n</sup>t;  
and likewise M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher tooke the same oath the 7<sup>th</sup> Januar., 1638;  
and M<sup>r</sup> Marmaduke Mathews tooke the same oath the 7<sup>th</sup> Februar., 1638.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groomes is graunted a garden place in Plymouth, lying on the east side next to Thomas Willett, p̄uided he erect a house therevpon before the end of the next summer.

Memorand. the eight day of January, 1638. That M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Brewster hath assigned ouer to Johnnathan Brewster, his sonn, all his interest and title into the service of John Bundy for the residue of his terme, w<sup>ch</sup> is five yeares from the fourteenth of March next.

1638-9.

8 January.

1638-9.

Georg̃ Clarke & Allis Martin married the xxij<sup>th</sup> Januar., 1638.

22 January.

PRENCE,  
GOÛR.

[\*182.]

\*A graunt of a plantaçõn called Seppeckann, and the lands thereabout℄, for the seatinge of a towneship for a congregation there, is made vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Besbeeche, James Cudworth, William Gilson, Anthony Annable, Henry Rowley, Edward Foster, Henry Cobb, and Rob<sup>t</sup>e Linnell, as committees to dispose of such lands lying there about℄ as shalbe limmitted and bounded vnto them, reserueing a ꝑcell of 300 or 400 acres for a farme, or to be disposed of as the gouernment here shall thinke meete.

Henry Ewell & Sarah Annable married the xxij<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1638.

17 January.

Thomas Ensigne & Elizabeth Wilder marry 17<sup>th</sup> Januar., 1638.

7 January.

[\*183.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the vij<sup>th</sup> of January, in xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, Defendant of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Thom: Prence, gentl., Goûnor,

Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford,

Edward Winslow,

John Alden,

John Atwood, and

John Browne,

Gentlem., Assistants, &amp;c.

**T**HE names of those to whom the graunt of the land℄ at Mattacheeset, now called Yarmouth, is made.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Howes,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Crow.  
John Coite, to be enquired of.

The names of those that are ꝑposed to take vp their freedome at Yarmouth.

M<sup>r</sup> Madrick Mathewes,  
M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Crowe,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes,  
Phillip Tabor,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Palmer,  
Samuel Rider,  
W<sup>m</sup> Lumpkin,  
Thom. Hatch.

Rob<sup>t</sup>e Badfish, of Sandwich, desireth his freedome.

Persons there excepted against. { Old Worden, (dead,)  
Burnell,  
Wright,  
Wat Denille.

1638-9.

7 January.  
PRENCE,  
GOVERN.

Mr Raph Partrich is granted to make vse of the lands lying on the south west end of the North Hill, requested by his fre, and if it proue such as will content him, & not granted to any other before, then to be confirmed vnto him in lue of so many acres of the fourty formly granted as the pcell will containe, and be also allowed hey ground, if he will take paynes to fynd out a conveyent place.

Mr Edward Winslow, Mr John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Bassett are appoynted by the Court to veive the North Hill land℄ granted to Mr Wilhm Collyer, and to set forth the bound℄ thereof.

Mr Wilhm Kemp is granted a pporcion of land a mile or two from the head of the South Riuer, to be viewed by Mr Winslow, Mr Alden, Mr Browne, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Basset, and vpon their report of the nature of the land, the number of acres to be assigned by the Court.

\*Thomas Weybourne is granted the tenn acres of land formly used by Mr John Vincent, and lying to the house he hath bought of the said Mr Vincent. [\*184.]

John Handmer is granted tenn acres of land at the head of Mr Howland℄ land at the Iland Creek Pond.

John Gregory is granted six acres of land at west end of the new feild, and the next garden place aboue Robte Paddock.

Jeremiah Willis is granted a weeks tyme to pvide him a master, or els further course to be taken w<sup>th</sup> him.

Nathaniell Morton is granted tenn acres toward℄ the head of his lott next to Richard Higgens, puided that he doe not head Manaseth Kemptons land℄, & to be measured out by Josuah Pratt, by the ouersight & view of Mr John Browne & Georg Watson.

Richard Knowles is granted a garden place next to John Barnes.

John Rowe is allowed to marry, and to haue a garden place by Scittuate Path, about Goodman Godfrayes.

Jonathan Brewster & Wilhm Basset are appoynted to lay forth Robte Mendlones & John Carews land, and the garden place for John Rowe.

The Court hath granted that Clarkes Iland, the Ecle Riuer beach, Sag-aquash, & Gournett℄ Nose sha'lbe & remayne vnto the towne of Plymouth, w<sup>th</sup> the woods therevpon.

Ann iland lying at Greenes Harbour, called  $\wedge$ , is granted to Mr Wilhm Bradford.

1638-9. Ann inland lying at Greenes Harbour, called Spectacle Iland, is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Howland.

7 January.  
PRENCE,  
GO<sup>R</sup>NOR.  
[\*185.]

\*Whereas a part of the marsh ground lying by Spectacle Iland, on the south side, was graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince, to bee meadow belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Allertons farme, the said M<sup>r</sup> Prence hath relinquished the same to M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, provided he be allowed meddowing elsewhere in lue thereof.

10 January. The x<sup>th</sup> Januar., 1638. Whereas Wil<sup>m</sup> Barden was the conenant servant of Thom. Boardman for the terme of seauen yeares, now the said Thomas Boardman, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of the said Wil<sup>m</sup>, hath sould all his interest for the terme of yeares he should haue serued him vnto John Barker, bricklayer, w<sup>ch</sup> are yet vnexpired, viz<sup>t</sup>, six yeares and a half from the first of December last past before the date hereof. And the said John Barker is to teach the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Barden the trade of a bricklayer, and in thend of his terme to giue him twenty bushells of Indian corne, two suites of apparell, & an ewe goate lambe.

24 January. The xxiiij<sup>th</sup> Januar., 1638. Memorand: That John Edward hath put himself apprentice to Edmond Chaundlor, of Duxborrow, yeom., and after the manner of an apprentice w<sup>th</sup> him to dwell from the last day of September next ensuing the date hereof vnto the end & terme of fiue yeares thence next ensuing, to serue him in all such lawfull labours as the said Edmond shall employ him in during the said terme; the said Edmond Chaundler fynding vnto his said servant meate, drinke, and apparell during the said terme, and in thend thereof to giue him double apparell throughout, in conveyent manner, w<sup>th</sup> one suite for Lords dayes, and another for workeing dayes.

1 February. Februar. the first, 1638.

M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Vassell, of Scituate,	Thomas Prior,	} Inhabitant of Scituate, tooke the oath of allegiance to the King, and fidelitic to the colony.
Henry Ewell,	Isaack Wells,	
Wil <sup>m</sup> Crocker,	W <sup>m</sup> Holmes, Sen.,	
Ro <sup>b</sup> te Shelly,	Edmond Eddenden,	
P <sup>d</sup> . John Crocker,	Henry Merick,	
Joseph Coleman,	Thomas Chittenden,	
Nicholas Wade,	Wil <sup>m</sup> Perry,	
Wil <sup>m</sup> Parker,	Ro <sup>b</sup> te Linnell,	
Georg <sup>e</sup> Willerd,	Josias Checkett,	
Thomas Hyland,	John Stockbridg <sup>e</sup> ,	
Thomas Pinson, p <sup>d</sup> ,		

23 January. Wil<sup>m</sup> Sherman & Prudence Hill marryed the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> Januar., 1638.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the fourth of Februar., in the xiiiij<sup>th</sup> 1638-9.  
Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace  
of God of England, &c.*

4 February.  
PRENCE,  
GOÛN<sup>R</sup>.  
[\*186.]

BEFORE Thom. Prence, gent., Goûn<sup>r</sup>,      John Alden,  
Will<sup>m</sup> Bradford,                              John Atwood, and  
Edward Winslow,                             John Browne, gent.,  
John Jenny,                                      Assistant℄, &c.

CONCERNING M<sup>r</sup> Stecephen Hopkins and Dorothy Temple, his servant, the Court doth order, w<sup>th</sup> one consent, that in regard by her couenant of indenture shee hath yet aboute two yeares to serue him, that the said M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins shall keepe her and her child, or p<sup>ro</sup>vide shee may be kept w<sup>th</sup> food and rayment during the said terme; and if he refuse so to doe, that then the collony p<sup>ro</sup>vide for her, & M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins to pay it.

Josias Winslow hauing bought fifty aeces of lands of Will<sup>m</sup> Phybs, w<sup>ch</sup> was due to him for his service, according to his couenant, w<sup>ch</sup> was affirmed vnto by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willet, who had often tymes scene the said couenant, the Court doth graunt him xxv aeces, to be layd forth for him in some convenient place, to be in full satisfacc<sup>o</sup>n of the said 50 aeces.

Concerning the differenc℄ about the measure of land℄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne, Josias Winslow, Kenelme Winslow, & Loue Brewster, the Court doth order, that if the said Kenelme Winslow and Loue Brewster wilbe at the charg to remeasure the same againe, that then allowing the said M<sup>r</sup> Burne and Josias Winslow theire hundred aeces apeece, the said Kenelme & Loue to haue the surplusage of the said neck according to their graunt; and the Court appoynteth M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Vassall, if he please, John Winslowe, and Josuah Pratt, to sett the bound℄ betwixt them vpon the remeasuring thereof againe.

An enlargement of tenn pole is graunted to Abraham Peirce, from the lower end of his fence, to range vp by his land℄ west, w<sup>th</sup> as little p<sup>ro</sup>judice to M<sup>r</sup> Done and M<sup>r</sup> Willet℄ land℄ there granted as may be.

Will<sup>m</sup> Paddy is graunted sixscore aeces of vpland, lying on the south side of the Ecle Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> was form<sup>ly</sup> graunted to Kenelme & Josias Winslowe, but now relinquished by them vpon other land℄ graunted them at Greens Harbour.

\*Whereas one hundred aeces of lands were formerly graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Done, lying at Joanes Riuer, and for the accomodateing of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas [\*187.]

1638-9. Willett, the said M<sup>r</sup> Done hath remitted thone half thereof to the said Thomas Willett, and another ꝑcell thereof to enlarge Abraham Peirce. The Court doth graunt vnto the said John Done and Thomas Willett one hundred acres a peece of vpland and meddow more, lying betweene Jones Riuer and the pond to the north west of Joanes Riuer Swampe.

4 February.  
PRENCE,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

A parcell of vpland lying at thend of Goodman Shawes land at Smilt Riuer is graunted to Francis Cooke, ꝑuided it doe not ꝑjudice the graunts formly made to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince, M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller, and others, w<sup>ch</sup> lands are to be viewed and layd forth for him.

M<sup>r</sup> Alden, Jonathan Brewster, & Wil<sup>m</sup> Bassett are appoynted to lay forth Edmond Chaundlers land℄, and Moyses Symmons land℄, as likewise the land℄ granted to Solomon Lenner.

Solomon Lenner is graunted twenty five acres of land℄, to bee layd forth for him by Edmond Chaundlers, w<sup>ch</sup> was layd forth for him on the east side of the lands graunted to Edmond Chaundor, and ranging as his doth, north east in length, and south & by west from the marked treeys, and bounded at the vpper end w<sup>th</sup> a swampe.

A warrant graunted to distraine Thomas Bird & Isaack Stedman for not paying their assessment℄.

The Court appoynteth M<sup>r</sup> Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, X<sup>p</sup>ofer Waddesworth, & W<sup>m</sup> Bassett, to view North Hill & the marsh adjoynceing, and to set marks and bound℄ vpon the poynt℄ thereof for M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, according to the grant thereof formly made vnto him.

‡Fifty acres of vpland at the head of the South Riuer, and a por<sup>ō</sup>n of marsh meddow lying before it from a swampe there, called Holly Swampe, to a rock, called the Otter Rock, is graunted to Christopher Waddesworth, and to be layd forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and Josuah Pratt.‡

The ꝑcell of the swampe at the end of the land granted to M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, by Coles field, is graunted to the said M<sup>r</sup> Atwood.

[\*189.] \*Edward Hall, of Duxborrow, is lycensed to build vpon his lott there, if M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Partrich, Jonathan Brewster, and Wil<sup>m</sup> Bassett shall thinke it meete, and appoynt some other neighbours also to build by him for the good of the towne.

See below.

M<sup>r</sup> Steeppen Hopkins is committed to ward for his contempt to the Court, and shall so remayne comitted vntill hee shall either receiue his servant Dorothy Temple, or els ꝑuide for her elsewhere at his owne charge during the terme shee hath yet to serue him.

Christopher Waddesworth is graunted fifty acres of vpland, lying about the head of the South Riuer, & beginning at the north side of a certaine



swampe there, called the Holly Swampe, & ranging norwest & south east, in length two acres and a half, and in breadth twenty acres, the norwest end abutting vpon a riuer or brooke ruīng out of the said Holly Swampe, called the South Riuer, and thother side abutting vpon the cōmon lands lying to the north, together w<sup>th</sup> all that p̄cell of meadow or marsh ground lying on both sides the said riuer, and in p̄t against the said vpland from the said Holly Swampe, northerly, to a certaine rock there, called the Otter Rock, are graunted to Christopher Waddesworth.

1638-9.  
 4 February.  
 PRENCE.  
 GOÛN<sup>r</sup>.

Moyses Symōns is graunted forty acres of land on Duxborrow side, lying next to the garden plotts, some cōmon lands being left betwixt, ranging north and by west, and south and by east in breadth, north east and by east, and south west and by west from the marked trees, and next to the land graunted to Edmond Chaunlor on the southwest side.

The viij<sup>t</sup> of Februar., 1638. Memorand: That whereas Dorothy Temple, a mayde servant dwelling w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, was begotten w<sup>th</sup> child in his service by Arthur Peach, who was executed for murther and robbery by the heigh way before the said child was borne, the said Steephen Hopkins hath concluded and agreed w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes, of Plymouth, for three pound℥ sterl., and other consideraçōns to him in hand payd, to discharge the said Steephen Hopkins and the colony of the said Dorothy Temple and her child foreuer; and the said Dorothy is to serue all the residue of her tyme w<sup>th</sup> the said John Holmes, according to her indenture.

8 February.  
 p. 169.

John Diddcutt, of Sandwich, marin<sup>r</sup>, tooke the oath of allegiance & fide- lity the xij<sup>th</sup> Februar., 1638.

12 February.

\*A Forme of the Deputaçōn, or Committeeship, where w<sup>th</sup> any shalbe betruſted by the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment for the Disposall of any Land℥ w<sup>th</sup>in any p̄ticuler Place or Limmit℥, w<sup>ch</sup> is or shalbe thought meete for the creeting of a Plantaçōn, Neighbourhood, Colony, Towneship, or Congregaçōn w<sup>th</sup>in this Gou<sup>r</sup>ment.

NEW PLYM.  
 [\*190.]  
 Form of com-  
 mitteeship.

Whereas our soūaigne lord the King is pleased to betrust us, T. P., W. B., E. W., &c, w<sup>th</sup> the gou<sup>r</sup>ment of so many of his subject℥ as doe or shalbe p̄mitted to liue w<sup>th</sup>in this gou<sup>r</sup>ment of New Plyñ, and that it seemeth good vnto us to begin, set vp, & establish a neighbourhood, or plantaçōn, at a place called \_\_\_\_\_, being bounded and lying \_\_\_\_\_ miles westward from the s̄d towne of New Plyñ; and whereas, by reason of the distance of place, and our many weighty occasions, we cannot so well see to the receiueing in of such p̄sons as may be fitt to liue together there in the feare of God, and obeydyence to our said

1638-9. soūaigne lord the King, in peace and loue, as becometh Christian people, all  
 12 February. w<sup>ch</sup> we earnestly desire, — that our care therefore may appeare in the fayth-  
 PRENCE, full discharge of our duties towards God, the Kings ma<sup>tie</sup>, and the people oū  
 GOŪN<sup>r</sup>. whom we are, wee haue thought good to betrust our welbeloued T. B., A. C.,  
 G. D., &c, w<sup>th</sup> receiueing in such people vnto them as may make good our de-  
 sires before expressed, and therefore require of the said T. B., A. C., G. D.,  
 &c, that all and euery of them be conscionably faythfull, & carefull as well  
 to receiue in peacable & faythfull people, according to their best discerning,  
 as also faythfully to dispose of such equall & fitt porçōns of landℓ vnto them,  
 & euery of them, as the seūall estates, ranckℓ, & qualities of such p̄sons as the  
 Almighty in his prouidence shall send in amongst them shall require, that so  
 we may comfortably ratifye & confirme such said porçōns of land as they shall  
 allot & set forth in our behalf to all and euery one that shalbe admitted into  
 their societie w<sup>th</sup>in their seū limitℓ and boundℓ, that so we may be free from all  
 manner of comptℓ & troubles thereupon, w<sup>ch</sup> may cause us to alter any  
 thing w<sup>ch</sup> may seeme vnjustly or indiscreetly assigned by them or any the said  
 deputies or coūmittees : prouided alwayes, that the seū T. B., A. C., G. D., &c,  
 reserue for our disposall, at least \_\_\_\_\_ acres of good land, w<sup>th</sup> meadow  
 competent in place convenient, and be lyable from tyme to tyme, and at all  
 tymes to receiue and follow such good & wholesome instruccōns as they shall  
 receiue from the goūment about the disposall of the said landℓ, and the well  
 ordering of their neighbourhood, & conformitie to such good & wholesome  
 lawes, ordinancℓ, & officers as are or shalbe established vnder o<sup>r</sup> soūaigne lord  
 the King, w<sup>th</sup>in this seū goūment of New Plym̄. In witnesse whereof, &c.

4 March.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*191.]

*\*At a Court of Assistantℓ held the fourth of March, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare  
 of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, &c., of England, &c.*

BEFORE Thoſſ Prence, gent., Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	John Jenney,
Wilhm Bradford,	John Atwood, &
Edward Winslow,	John Browne,
John Alden,	

Gentlem., Assistantℓ of the said goūm<sup>nt</sup>.

**W**HEREAS there is a bridg to be erected ouer Jones Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> should  
 haue beene onely for horse & man to passe, vpon due consideraçōn, fynd-

ing that the charges will not be much more to make yt passable for a cart, it is resolved to make it passable for a cart to goe ouer. 1638-9.

Concerneing a prison, it is likewise resolved to build it xxij<sup>tie</sup> foote in length, and xvj<sup>teene</sup> foote in breadth, and †one story & a half † two stories heigh, †as the workman may be agreed w<sup>th</sup>all to the best advantage, † and to be erected vpon the wast ground betwixt M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller & M<sup>r</sup> Hicks. John Mynor is agreed to build the frame for yt for fourty six pound℥, a p̄tiçõn in the middest, & 3 floores.

M<sup>r</sup> John Browne is graunted ^ ^ ^

Six acres of meadow ground lying at Greenes Harbor Marsh, in some convenient place there, are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Raph Partrich, except some other can be found fitt for him in some other place.

M<sup>r</sup> Alden, Wilłm Bassett, and Josuah Pratt are appoynted to view & lay forth M<sup>r</sup> Partrich land℥.

\*A little p̄cell of meadow ground, lying vuder the northerly side of Piñacle Hill, is graunted vnto Josias Cooke. [\*192.]

Fourty acres of vpland lying at the south est side of the great South Pond, and two p̄cells of marsh ground for meadow, lying southwest from the s̄d vpland, are graunted vnto Richard Higgens.

Six acres of land lying at Kenelmes Dingle are graunted to Richard Willis.

Six acres of land lying at Kenelmes Dingle are graunted to Wilłm Dennis.

Vpon heareing of the cause betwixt Richard Goodman, compl<sup>t</sup>, and Xp̄ofer Winter, def<sup>nt</sup>, for a feather bed, the Bench doth adjudg the said feathered to be the said Richard Goodmans, and therefore do enjoyne the said Xp̄ofer Winter to deliuer the same to Leiftenn<sup>nt</sup> Wilłm Holmes to be conveyed to the said Goodman.

March 4<sup>th</sup>. James Leighorne is hyred to serue Francis Sprague for a yeare for vi<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>, and two pound℥ of tobaccoe. His tyme began the first of Februar. last past. 4 March.

The Agreement made w<sup>th</sup> John Mynnard, carpenter.

It is couenanted & agreed vpon w<sup>th</sup> John Mynnard, that he shall build a house for a prison, xxij<sup>tie</sup> long and xvj<sup>teene</sup> foote broad w<sup>th</sup>in the walls, & two stories heigh, and lay it w<sup>th</sup> three floores, & couer it w<sup>th</sup> board℥, & reare & finish the same, saue that the tymber is to be drawne together to the place where it must be framed, & help allowed him to reare it at the colonies charge, and brought to the place where it must x set up at their charges. In consid- eraçõn whereof he is to haue xlvi<sup>li</sup> sterl. in money or cōmodities that will passe

1638-9. for so much money, payd in manner and forme following, that is to say: xx<sup>s</sup> payd in hand, & xv<sup>li</sup> more when the stuffe is sawne, and xv<sup>li</sup> when it is framed, & thother xv<sup>li</sup> when it is erected and finished, the colony paying for the drawing & carriage of the tymber & frame to the place where it must be framed & erected, and fynd nayles & all iron worke about the same; and the said John Mynnard is to leaue such placē for grates, doores, & windowes as shalbe directed him.

4 March. PRENCE, GOŪ.  
5 March. [\*193.] \*At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord the Kinge, held at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the fift Day of March, in the xiiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our s<sup>d</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., King, &c.

BEFORE Thomas Prence, gent., GoŪn<sup>r</sup>,                      John Jenney,  
                    William Bradford,                                      John Atwood, &  
                    Edward Winslow,    John Browne,  
                    John Alden,  
                    Gentlemen, Assistantē of the said goŪment.

**M**<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM BRADFORD elected GoŪn<sup>r</sup>.  
 Mr Thomas Prence,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,  
 Mr John Alden,  
 Mr John Browne,                                      } elected Assistantē  
 Mr Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
 Mr Tymothy Hatherly,  
 Mr John Jenney,  
 George Bower elected Constable for Plymouth.  
 Steephren Tracy, Constable for Duxborrow.  
 Humfrey Turner, Constable for Scituate.  
 Thomas Armitage, Constable for Sandwich.  
 John Stronge, Constable for Cohannet.  
 Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, Constable for Yarmouth.

The Names of such as are p<sup>o</sup>posed to take vp their Freedom the next Court.

Thomas Hatch,	Geor <sup>g</sup> Sutton,
o <sup>o</sup> John Williams,	Tho <sup>m</sup> Ensigne,
o <sup>o</sup> John Twisden,	o <sup>o</sup> Tho <sup>m</sup> Chambers,
Tho <sup>m</sup> Lapham,	Steephren Vinall,

oJohn Lewis,  
 ‡M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr, ‡  
 M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Kemp,  
 Job Cole,  
 Rob<sup>t</sup> Shelley,  
 John Winter,  
 Nehemiah Smyth,

Dolor Davis,  
 Tho<sup>m</sup> Bonney,  
 John Rogers,  
 Georg<sup>e</sup> Allen,  
 ‡Wil<sup>m</sup> Wad, ‡  
 Wil<sup>m</sup> Harlow.

1638-9.

5 March.  
 PRENCE,  
 GO<sup>V</sup>N<sup>R</sup>.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Sympkins, Heugh Tilly, and Giles Hopkins were deposed to the last will and testament of Peter Werden, thelder, of Yarmouth, deceased. [\*194.]

It is ordered by the Court, that the meadow land<sup>ℓ</sup> at Sandwich, w<sup>ch</sup> were layd forth, shalbe new devided againe, by equall por<sup>co</sup>ns, according to eich mans estate, and some of the townes men to be joynd w<sup>th</sup> the co<sup>m</sup>ittees in doing thereof.

It is ordered by the Court, that Yarmouth men shall haue liberty to keepe their swine vnringed, they keeping them w<sup>th</sup> a heardman, vntill complaint be made of some hurt they haue donne.

It is ordered by the Court that M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Sympkins, William Palmer, Phillip Tabor, and Josuah Barnes, of the towne of Yarmouth, shalbe added to M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Howes, & M<sup>r</sup> John Crowe, co<sup>m</sup>ittees of the said place, to make an equall diuision of the planting land<sup>ℓ</sup> now to be devided at this first diuision there, to eich man according to his estate and quallitie, and according to their instruc<sup>co</sup>ns; and that Josuah Pratt, of Plymouth, and M<sup>r</sup> John Vincent, of Sandwich, shall view the land<sup>ℓ</sup> there, and make report thereof vnto the Court, that if those propor<sup>co</sup>ns w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Helot hath assumed to himself there shalbe so p<sup>r</sup>judicial to the whole, that then some just and equall order may be taken therein, to p<sup>r</sup>vent the euell consequence it may be to the whole planta<sup>co</sup>n.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer are requested to take a view of the heigh wayes toward<sup>ℓ</sup> Greenes Harbor and Scituate from Plymouth, and to cause them to be amended that are in decay, or to alter them to more conueniency, and either of them to call one or two w<sup>th</sup> them to do yt.

Forasmuch as great complaint is made that the heigh wayes about the colony are in decay, it is ordered by the Court, that some shalbe joynd w<sup>th</sup> the constables to survey the wayes about eich towne, and cause men to repair them, viz, for Plymouth, Kenelme Winslow & John Barnes; for Duxborrow, John Washborne & Joseph Rogers; & for Scituate, Wil<sup>m</sup> Hatch and Edward Foster; and to call men to laboure thereat, as they shalbe found fitt, and if any shall refuse to help about the same, that they be p<sup>r</sup>sented by the grand enquest.

1638-9. Mr Wilm Lefich was deposed to the last will & testament of Thofñ Hampton, of Sandwich, deceased.

5 March.  
PRENCE,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

\*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

[\*195.]

Ended, & an  
order made  
Sept., 1639.

Fined x<sup>s</sup>.

Released,  
June 4, 1639.

Released.

Released.

Released.

Released.

P<sup>a</sup> 12<sup>d</sup>.

Discharged.

Discharged.

Fined.

The s<sup>d</sup> John  
Bryan was dis-  
charged in  
Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 3,  
1639.

[\*196.]

1. Isaack Steedman and John Emerson p<sup>s</sup>ented for extorting one yeare and a halfs service of James Till, servant to both, aboue the first agreement & couenant betwixt John Emson & the said James Till and his p<sup>s</sup>ent<sup>l</sup>.

2. Raph Goarame, thelder, p<sup>s</sup>ented for breakeing the Kinges peace in beateing of Webb Adey.

3. Joseph Windsor, of Sandwich, p<sup>s</sup>ented for keepinge house alone disorderly, after half a yeares warninge, or thereabouts.

4. Anthony Bessie p<sup>s</sup>ented for liuinge alone disorderly, and afterward<sup>l</sup> for takeing in an inmate w<sup>th</sup>out order.

5. M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney p<sup>s</sup>ented for not grinding corne seruiceable, but to greate losse & damage, both in not grinding it well, as also causinge men to stay long before it can be grounde, except his servant be feede.

6. And also for not keepinge his stampers going, w<sup>ch</sup> is much to the detryment of all.

7. We p<sup>s</sup>ent an abuse, that whereas Thomas Clarke accused Richard Cloofe of felony, and bound ouer to answeare it in Court, the said Thofñ Clarke was not in Court called to p<sup>s</sup>ecute the same for the Kinge.

8. And further, we p<sup>s</sup>ent that the said Thomas Clarke tooke another mans action against the said Cloofe, p<sup>ro</sup>voakeing him, being therevnto vnwilling, & p<sup>s</sup>ecuted the said action in Court by way of barratrye.

9. John Roe, Wilm Sherman, Moyses Symons, p<sup>s</sup>ented for drinkinge tobaccoc contrary to order.

10. John Holmes, the messenger, p<sup>s</sup>ented for takeing fieve shillinges for serueing of a warrant.

11. John Holmes, the messenger, p<sup>s</sup>ented for takcing fieve shillinges for serueing a warrant vpon Thofñ Boardman, being def<sup>nd</sup> in a case of tryall betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley and him.

12. John Emerson p<sup>s</sup>ented for entertaineing of other mens servants at vnlawfull tymes, diuers & sondry tymes.

13. Gilbert Brookes, the servant of M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Vassell, & John Bryan, p<sup>s</sup>ented for drinkinge inordinately at John Emersons house.

\*14. John Holmes, the messenger, p<sup>s</sup>ented for sitting vp in the night, or all the night, drinkinge inordinately, when he was sent about publike business.

15. As also for abuseing other mens names to p<sup>ur</sup>ce wine to drinke amongst others inordinately.



16. Johnnathan Brewster presented for neglecting the ferry at the North Riuer. Released. 1638-9.

17. Mr Garrat, of Scituate, presented for selling wyne by retale w<sup>th</sup>out order. Fynd xx<sup>s</sup>. 5 March.  
PRENCE,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

The Grand Enquest Inquerie.

1. Wee desire to be informed by what vertue and power the Gour and Assistant doe giue and dispose of lands either to p̄ticular p̄sons or towneshippes and plantaçõs.

2. Wee further desire to be informed what land are to be had, or is reserved for the purchasers as hath bene formly agreed in Court too.

3. Wee further desire to be informed of the vnder takers of the trade what wilbe allowed to the colony for the vse of the said trade during the years past.

4. Wee further desire to be informed why there is not a Treasurer chosen for this yeare, as other officers, seing by an order in Court there should be yearely one chosen, to take vp the fynes & moneys w<sup>th</sup>in the whole colony.

March xij<sup>th</sup>, 1638. Memorand: that Wiltm Taylor, sonn of Wiltm Taylor, of Boddington, in Cornewell, carpenter, the couenant servant of Mr John Atwood, hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of his said master, of his owne voluntary will, put himself to Thomas Little, to serue him seaven yeares from the first of March last past; the said Thomas fynding him meate, drink, apparell, & all other things necessary for him during the said terme, and at thend of foure yeares of the said terme to giue him a sowe pigg of two months old; and if hee doe the said Thomas good service, that then he will relinquish or abate one yeare of his service, and in thend of his terme giue him double apparell, and xij bushells of Indian corne. 12 March.

*Wiltm Hiller, of Plym, carpent <sup>r</sup> , acknowledgeth to owe the	}	xli.		[*197.]
King, &c, . . . . .				
Josias Cooke, of the same, yeom., . . . . .			xxli.	Released.
Robte Waterman, of the same, yeom., . . . . .			xxli.	

The condiçõn that the said Wiltm Hiller shall keepe the peace toward our soũaigne lord the King, and all his leigh people, and especially towards Richard Clough, and appeare at the next Geñall Court to be holden for o<sup>r</sup> sã soũaigne lord the King for this goũnt, & not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

1639. *At a Court of Assistant℄ held the first of April, in the xv<sup>th</sup>  
Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1 April.  
NEW PLYM.  
PRENCE,  
GOVN<sup>R</sup>.

BEFORE Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, gen<sup>l</sup>, Gou<sup>r</sup>,                     John Alden,  
              Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford,                             John Atwood, &  
              Edward Winslow,                         John Browne,  
   Gent., Assistant℄ of the said gou<sup>nt</sup>.

**T**HE names of such as requested land℄ this Court : —

Wil<sup>m</sup> Sherman.  
John Mynard.  
Abraham Sampson.  
John Kidbye.  
Loue Brewster, for meadow ground.  
Thurston Clark, for meadow ground.  
Edmond Howes, for vpland & meadow.  
John Willis, for the like.  
John Barnes, for land℄.

It is ordered this Court, that, whereas the land℄ at Mattacheese were graunted to diuers p<sup>sons</sup> that long since should haue inhabited vpon them, the w<sup>ch</sup> they haue not p<sup>formed</sup>; and whereas the Court is informed that those p<sup>sons</sup> to whom they were first graunted are not likely to come to inhabite there in their owne p<sup>sons</sup>, and least such as are there should receiue in vnto them vnworthy p<sup>sons</sup>, whereof the Court hath lamentable experience by comitting the disposall of land℄ in like case, the Court doth order, that onely such of them w<sup>ch</sup> at p<sup>sent</sup> are there shall remayne & make use of some land℄ for their p<sup>sent</sup> necessyty, but shall not deuide any por<sup>tions</sup> of lands there either to themselues or any others, nor receiue in vnto them any other p<sup>sons</sup>, (then such as were nominated at the first,) w<sup>thout</sup> speciall lycence & approouement of the gou<sup>ment</sup>, that such inconvenyences may be p<sup>vented</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> in like cases haue for<sup>mly</sup> happened.

[\*198.] \*It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe, & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne shall take a view of the neck of land graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Vassell, & to set the same forth for him, except there be some such difficultie therein that will require the further considera<sup>on</sup> of the Court.

2 April.       William Harvey & Joane Hucker, of Cohannett, married the second of Aprill, 1639.

16 April.      John Rogers and Ann Churchman married the xv<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1639.  
                  Richard Derby, gen<sup>l</sup>, acknowledgeth to owe the King . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.

John Barnes, of Plym., yeom., . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
 Gyles Rickett, of the same, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

1639.

16 April.  
 PRENCE,  
 GOV<sup>NS</sup>.

Released.

The condiçōn that the said Richard Derby shall psonally appeare at the next Geñall Court of our soũaigne lord the King, to be holden for this goũm<sup>nt</sup>, to answeere to all such matters w<sup>ch</sup> on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him, concēning the ymposyoning of the body of John Dunford, (whereby he is disabled to worke,) and not dep<sup>t</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

*\*.At a Court of Assistant℄ held the sixt of May, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

6 May.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*199.]

BEFORE Thomas Prence, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Gou<sup>r</sup>,                      John Alden,  
 Willm Bradford,    John Atwood, &  
 Edward Winslow,    John Browne,  
 Gent., & Assistant℄, &c.

**I**T is ordered by the Court, that if M<sup>r</sup> Calceutt do come in his owne pson to inhabite at Mattacheese before the Geñall Court in June next ensuing, that then the graunt shall remayne firme vnto them; but if hee fayle to come w<sup>th</sup>in the tyme p̄fixed, that then their graunt be made voyde, and the land℄ to be otherwise disposed of.

It is also ordered by the Court, that the pporçōn of land℄ graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Helot, at Mattacheesett, shalbe and remayne vnto him, and that those that are appoynted to set forth the bound℄ betwixt Mattacheese and Mattacheesett shall lay forth the said pporçōn vnto him in a convenient place there.

The xvj<sup>th</sup> of May, 1639, the townesmen of Plymouth mett, & according to the order & act of the Court, elected foure com̄ittees to bee added to the Goũn<sup>r</sup> & Counsell to make lawes, &c, viz<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Donc, Manasseth Kemp-ton, John D<sup>n</sup>hame, & John Cooke, Jun.

16 May.

Memorand, the xvj<sup>th</sup> of May, 1639: that M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, for & in consideraçōn that Job Cole payd for the passage of Thoñ Gray, & found him some apparell, hath assigned and sett oũ all his right, title, & interest of aud into the service of the said Thoñ Gray during the remaynder of yt, according to his indenture, the said Job Cole p̄forminge the condiçōns on his p̄t to be p̄formed, and also p̄miseth that if the said Thoñ Gray approue himself

16 May.

1639. well & faythfull in his service, the ſd Job will remitt him a yeare or two of his terme.

25 May.  
PRENCE,  
GOEN<sup>r</sup>.  
[\*200.]

\*Memorand, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of May, 1639: That Roſte Eldred, the hyred ſervant of Nicholas Sympkins for the terme of three yeares from about the 1<sup>st</sup> of July next for 4<sup>li</sup> p ann. & an ewe goat at thend of his tyme. The ſaid Nicholas Sympkins, for and in consideraçõn of t<sup>he</sup> sum of x<sup>li</sup> ſterl. to him in hand payd by M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of the ſaid Roſte Eldred, assigned & set over the ſaid Roſte Eldred vnto the ſaid M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, to ſerve him all the ramaynder of the ſaid terme, the ſaid M<sup>r</sup> Prence paying him four pounds p ann. during the ſaid terme of three yeares; and whereas there is a difference betwixt the ſaid Nicholas Sympkins and the ſaid Roſte Eldred about 10<sup>s</sup> p ann. more then the 4<sup>li</sup> for his yearely wages, if the bargaine ſhalbe proued to be 4<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> the ſd Eldred ought to haue, that then the ſaid Nich. Sympkins ſhall pay yt, and the ſd Eldred is to come to dwell w<sup>th</sup> the ſd M<sup>r</sup> Prence the xv<sup>th</sup> of June next; and M<sup>r</sup> Prence lent the ſd Nich. Symkins 40<sup>s</sup> the ſame tyme.

27 May.

Memorand, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> May, 1639: That whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Combe had forimly mortgaged, assigned, & set ou vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence one browne cow called Berry, w<sup>ch</sup> was ſent him out of England, and that the ſaid M<sup>r</sup> Prence hath released the ſame vnto him againe, now the ſaid M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, for and in consideraçõn that the ſaid M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence hath vndertaken to pay certaine ſumes of money for the ſaid John Combe vnto John Barnes, the firſt of February next, the ſaid John Combe hath againe assigned, set ou, and mortgaged the ſaid browne cowe vnto the ſaid M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, for his ſecurytie.

Released.

Richard Willis doth acknowledg to owe the Kinge, &c, . . . v<sup>li</sup>.  
Gyles Rickett, . . . . . v<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condiçõn that if the ſaid Richard Willis ſhall appeare at the next Geñall Court of our ſd ſouaigne lord the Kinge to be holden for this gou<sup>nt</sup>, to anſwere for takeing xvij<sup>d</sup> p day, & his dyet, for his day labour, contrary to the act & order of the Court, & abide the further order of the Court, & not deſte the ſame w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

Released.

John Wakefeild, of Plym., lab., . . . . . v<sup>li</sup>.  
Georç Watson, of the ſame, yeom., . . . . . v<sup>li</sup>.

That the ſd John Wakefeild ſhall appeare vpon the ſame condiçõn, &c.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥ held the third Day of June, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1639.

3 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
PRENCE,  
GOÛN<sup>R</sup>.

[\*201.]

BEFORE Thoñ Prence, gent., Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	John Alden,
Willm Bradford,	John Jenney,
Edward Winslowe,	John Atwood, and
Capt. Miles Standish,	John Browne,
Gent., Assistant℥ of the said goûm <sup>nt</sup> .	

**W**HEREAS a porçõn of land was graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Browne in the Geñall Court held the first day of March, in the xj<sup>th</sup> yeare of his māties now raigne of England, &é, lying at the Hland Creeke Pond, w<sup>ch</sup> in regard it was afterward℥ alleaged to be p̄judiciall to the neighbourhood there, vpon further pmise made vnto the said John Browne, at the next ensuing Court, that if hee would relinquish the said graunt, he should haue liberty to make choyce of any p̄cell of land w<sup>ch</sup> was not then disposed of, wherovnto the said John Browne condescended, and made choyce of a p̄cell of land, p̄te whereof was graunted foñly to M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, the w<sup>ch</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley did relinquish, yeilding vp all his right and title therein vnto the said John Browne, in w<sup>ch</sup> consideraçõns the Court hath confirmed all the said p̄cell of land vnto the said John Browne, his heires and assignes foreû, as the same is bounded following, viz: All that p̄cell of land lying on the south side Joanes Riuer, ranging along the said riuer vp to the great swamp called Joanes Riû Swampe, the land℥ of Clement Briggs and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence lying on some p̄t of the south side thereof; and also that marsh ground layd forth to belong to the said p̄cell of land℥ lying at the easterly end thereof, and ruñge along the said Joanes Riuer, together w<sup>th</sup> the long marsh adjoyneing therevnto, as the same are now bounded forth; & also one p̄cell of fresh marsh lying at the head of Joanes Riuer Swamp, containeing about foure acres, be it more or lesse, to haue & to hold the said p̄cell of vpland and marshes therevnto belonging, w<sup>th</sup> all and singuler their app<sup>t</sup>tene℥, vnto the said John Browne, his heires & assignes foreû, to the onely pp use & behoofe of him, the said John Browne, his heires and assignes foreû: provided alwayes, that the said p̄cell of vpland do not extend itself southerly vpon the land℥ of the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence as to head any p̄te of the same.

\*Whereas at a Court of Assistant℥ held the third day of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the

[\*202.]

1639.

3 June.  
PRENCE,  
Gov.

fourteenth yeare of the raigne of our soũtaine lord, Charles, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland King, defender of the fayth, &c, one hundred and fifty acres of land℥ were graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Vassell, of Scituatē, lying vpon the North Riuer : and whereas, by a further order of the Court held the first of Aprill in the xv<sup>th</sup> yeare of his said ma<sup>ties</sup> now raigne, of England, &c, M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were appoynted to view and lay forth the said ꝑcell of land℥ vnto the said Wilłm Vassall, the said Wilłm Bradford & Edward Winslow haue, vpon view thereof taken the xvj<sup>th</sup> day of May last past, appoynted the bound℥ thereof to be in man<sup>r</sup> & forme following, viz<sup>t</sup>: to begin on that neck of land w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth vpon thother side of the North Riuer, right ouer against the lands of the said Wilłm Vassall, which are scituatē & being on Scituatē side, that is to say, on that corner w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth toward℥ the northwest, and to extend towards the east two hundred rodd℥ or perches, vpon a straight lync, & likewise begiñing at the corner aforesaid, & so to extend vpon a straight lync towards the south one hundred and twenty rodds, and from thend of the first mençoned lync of two hundred rodds, to extend vpon a straight line southwards into the woods one hundred & twenty rodds, and from thend of the second mençoned lync of one hundred & twenty rodds, to extend two hundred rodds vpon a straight line into the woodland towards the east, so that the two cross lynes meeteing in the woods land℥, will make the sđ ꝑcell of land to lye in forme of a longe square. And also all that marsh or moweing ground that abutteth vpon any or euery ꝑt of the said vpland before mençoned, lying north & west & northwest, betweene the said vpland & the said North Riuer, & a certaine creeke there ruñing vpon the west side, & so farr on the north side as where the said North Riuer comes hoame to the said vpland, and so far vpon the west side as the said hundred & twenty rodd do extend, directly as the sđ lynes do extend themselues out of the woods to the North Riuer and creeke aforesaid, now called or knowne by the name of West Newland, to haue & to hold the said ꝑcell of vpland and marsh or mowing ground so butted and bounded as aforesaid, w<sup>th</sup>all & singuler their app<sup>r</sup>tenc℥ to the said Wilłm Vassall, his heires & assignes foreũ, and to the onely ꝑp use and behoofe of him the said Wilłm Vassall, his heires & assignes foreũ.



\*1639. BRADFORD, GOUN<sup>r</sup>.

1639.

3 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOÛN<sup>r</sup>.

[\*204.]

**C**ONCERNEING the order for the leighter, the Court doth order as followeth :—

That the leighter master shall haue x<sup>s</sup> for his man and his leighter for xxiiij howers ; and if he happen to be windbound, and shalbe stayed longer then three dayes, that then he shall haue but half pay, that is, v<sup>s</sup> for every day & night that hee shalbe stayed afterward℄, for his man & leighter.

*\*.At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord the King, held the fourth Day of June, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> said Sou<sup>r</sup>-aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

4 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*205.]

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gent., Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,
Thomas Prence,	John Browne,
Capt. Miles Standish,	Tymothy Hatherley, &
John Alden,	John Jenney,
Gent., Assist. of the said gou <sup>t</sup> .	

**M**<sup>R</sup> WILLM BRADFORD sworne Goûnor.

M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	} sworne Assistant℄.
Capt. Miles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,	

Constables.

George Bower for Plymouth,	} sworne.
Steephen Tracy for Duxborrow,	
Humfrey Turner for Scittuate,	
George Allen,   †Thom: Armitage,† for Sandwich,	
John Stronge for Cohannett,	
Wilhm Chase for Yarmouth,	
Wilhm Casely for Barnestable,	

1639.

## The Grand Inquest, &amp;c.

P <sup>recut</sup> .	○Mr Wilm Thomas,	} sworne.	John Jenkin,	} sworne.
	John Winslowe,		○Phillip Delanoy,	
	Christopher Waddesworth,		○John Paybody,	
	Geor̄g Watson,		○Wilm Wood,	
	Nathaniell Morton,		○Samuell Fuller,	
	Samuell Hinckley,		Richard Church,	
	Richard Sparrow,		John Deane,	
Wilm Hoskine,	Robt Linnell,			
			○Isaack Robinson,	

[\*206.]

*Mr Wilm Wood, of Sandwich,	} admitted freemen & sworne.
Mr Comfort Starr, of Duxborrow,	
Thomas Payne, } of Yarmouth,	
Phillip Tabor, }	

The Com̄ittees or Dep<sup>ties</sup> for eich Towne.

For Plymouth,	{ ‡Mr John Done, ‡
	{   William Paddy,
	{ Manaseth Kempton,
	{ John Cooke, Jun.,
For Duxborrow,	{ John Dunhame.
	{ Jonathan Brewster,
For Scituate,	{ Edmond Chaundler,
	{ Anthony Annable,
For Sandwich,	{ Edward Foster.
	{ Richard Burne,
For Cohannet,	{ ‡Thomas Armitage, ‡ Mr John Vincent.
	{ ‡Capt. Wilm Poole, ‡ Mr John Gilbert,
For Yarmouth,	{ Henry Andrewes.
	{ Thomas Payne,
For Barnestable,	{ Phillip Tabor.
	{ Mr Joseph Hull, } made in Decemb <sup>r</sup>
	{ Mr Thom <sup>s</sup> Dimmack, } Court, 1639.

Memorand: that M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Bradford and his p<sup>t</sup>ners doe giue the colonies warning that they will hold the trade no longer then Nouemb<sup>r</sup> next, that some other course may be thought vpon against that tyme for the continuance of yt.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Feake, of Sandwich, desireth to be admitted a freeman the next Court.

John Smyth, for vncleanes w<sup>th</sup> his wyfe before marriage, is censured to be whipt : was accordingly executed.

Dorothy Temple, for vncleanes and bringing forth a male bastard, is censured to be whipt twice ; but shee faynting in the execucon of the first, thother was not executed.

M<sup>r</sup> John Done is allowed to draw wine vntill the next Court, that further order may be taken therein.

\*It is ordered, by the consent of the whole Court, that a comission shalbe made and directed to M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Bradford & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, for the deciding of the controvsie betwixt us and the Bay, conceering the bound℄ of the patents, w<sup>ch</sup> was drawne and approued by Court, in these words following, viz<sup>t</sup> : —

1639.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

[\*207.]

To all Xpian people to whome these p<sup>nt</sup>℄ shall come, greeting, &c.

Whereas, for the avoyding and p<sup>vent</sup>ing of all differenc℄ and controvsies that might arise about or conceining the extent℄ and limmitt℄ of the patent℄ of New Plymouth and Massachusett℄ Bay, and for the continuance and mayntenance of the auncient loue and amytic wee, the said inhabit<sup>s</sup> of the gou<sup>mt</sup> of New Plymouth, haue alwayes most zealously desired to hold, obserue, and keepe w<sup>th</sup> our neighbours, the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of the said Massachusett℄ Bay, know you that we, the Gou<sup>r</sup>, Counsell of Assistant℄, and the rest of the whole cominaltie and body of freemen of the sd gou<sup>mt</sup> of New Plym, being this day in publike Court sumoned and assembled together, haue, w<sup>th</sup> mutual and joynt assent and consent made, constituted, deputed, assigned, and authorised our right trusty & welbeloued Wilhm Bradford, gent., and our Gou<sup>nor</sup>, and Edward Winslow, gent., our joynt and pp deputies, agent℄, and comission<sup>rs</sup>, to sollicite, conferr, com<sup>une</sup>, and entreate w<sup>th</sup> the dep<sup>ties</sup>, agent℄, & com<sup>rs</sup>, deputed, constituted, authorised, and appoynted by the gou<sup>er<sup>nt</sup></sup> & inhabit<sup>s</sup> of the said Mattachusett℄ Bay appoynted for the like purpose on their p<sup>ts</sup> & behalf, and finally to finish, determine, & sett forth the extent℄, limmitt℄, and boundaries of the lands betwixt the two said pattent℄ and gou<sup>mt<sup>s</sup></sup>, so as they may remayne and bee foreu hereafter v<sup>n</sup>alterable & invyolable p<sup>petually</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out any further question, contention, controvsie, debate, or difference whatsoever. And whatsoever our said deputies, agent℄, & com<sup>ers</sup> shall doe, conclude, determine, & finish, or cause to be donne, concluded, determined, & finished, in, about, and concerning the said p<sup>miss<sup>s</sup></sup>, shalbe, and euer taken to bee, as ample, authentical, & effectuell to all the said end℄, intent℄, & purposes as if the same had beene done & p<sup>formed</sup> by the whole body & cominalty of the Gou<sup>r</sup>, Counsell of Assistant℄, & freemen of the gou<sup>nt</sup> & corporacon of Plym afore-

1639. ſd in their owne pſons, and ſo to remayne abſolutely w<sup>th</sup>out any controdi<sup>c</sup>ōn or queſtion whatſoc<sup>u</sup> hereafter, and to be entred vpon record at the next Geſi<sup>a</sup>ll Court after the returne of our ſaid com<sup>rs</sup>, &c; ; provided this warrant & comiſſion remayne in force the ſpace of ſix monthſ next after the date hereof, & no longer.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

In wiſſes whereof, &c.

[\*208.] \*Richard Derby, of Plym<sup>th</sup>, gent., acknowledgeth to owe the

King, &c, . . . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.

John Combes, of the ſame, gent., . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

Edward Dotey, of the ſame, yeom., . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condi<sup>c</sup>ōn that if the ſaid Richard Derby ſhall appeare at the Geſi<sup>a</sup>ll Court to be holden in June next to anſwere to all ſuch matters as on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf ſhalbe objected againſt him conc<sup>r</sup>neing the giueing of an empoyned potion of drinke to John Dunford & diuers others at his comeing out of England, whereby they were endangered of their liues, and abide the further order of the Court, and not dep<sup>t</sup>e the ſame w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

#### Fines & Censures.

John Dunford, for his ſlaunders, clamors, lude & euell carriage, p<sup>u</sup>ed as well by his owne confeſſion as otherwiſe, is cenſured to dep<sup>t</sup> the go<sup>u</sup>ment w<sup>th</sup>in the ſpace of three monthſ next enſuing, and in the meane tyme well to behaue himſelf, and if after his dep<sup>t</sup>ure he ſhalbe found w<sup>th</sup>in the go<sup>u</sup>ment againe, to be whipt & ſent from conſtable to conſtable out of the go<sup>u</sup>ment.

Raph Gooame, for breakeing the Kings peace vpon Web } x<sup>s</sup>.

Ady, fin<sup>d</sup> . . . . . }

John Wakefeild, for takeing xvij<sup>d</sup> p day, & dyett 16 days, } xij<sup>s</sup>.

is fyned . . . . . }

Richard Willis, for the like, for ij dayes, . . . . . xvij<sup>d</sup>.

11 June.

Memorand, the xj<sup>th</sup> of June, 1639: that whereas vpon a form<sup>t</sup> contract James Buſhop was abſent from the ſervice of his m<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Farrall, of Cohannat, the ſpace of one yeare or thereabout<sup>l</sup>, it is this day concluded & agreed vpon betwixt them, that the ſaid James Buſhop ſhall ſerue his ſaid m<sup>r</sup>, Thomas Farrall, half a yeare after the terme is expired, w<sup>th</sup> by his inden- ture the ſaid James is to ſerue the ſaid Thomas, and to come to the ſaid Thomas the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this inſtant moneth of June.

24 June.

[\*209.] \*Memorand, the xxij<sup>th</sup> of June: that Mary Moorecock hath of her owne voluntary will, w<sup>th</sup> conſent of her father in law, Thomas Whitton, put herſelf

apprentice w<sup>th</sup> Richard Sparrow, of Plymouth, and Pandora, his wyfe, and after the manner of an apprentice w<sup>th</sup> them to dwell from the day of the date hereof vnto thend & terme of nyne yeares now next ensuing, & fully to be compleate & ended; the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Sparrow fynding his said servant meate, drink, & apparell during the said terme, and shall also keepe her a ewe lambe w<sup>ch</sup> her said father in law will bestow vpon her during the said terme, and shall haue the third p<sup>te</sup> of thencrease thereof for his charg<sup>e</sup> & labour: prouided that if the said Richard & his wyfe shall dye & dep<sup>te</sup> this life before thend of the said terme, that then the said Mary shalbe free; and in the meane tyme that the said Richard nor his wyfe shall assigne or set ouer the s<sup>d</sup> Mary for her service during the s<sup>d</sup> terme to any other, w<sup>th</sup>out consent and likeing of the s<sup>d</sup> Mary & her frend<sup>e</sup>. And if it shall happen that the said Mary shall haue a motion of marriage before thend of the said terme, that then it shalbe referred to two indifferent men to arbitrate what the said Richard shall haue for his charges he shall haue beene at w<sup>th</sup> her.

1639.

24 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>ER</sup>N.

Memorand, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1639: that John Barnes hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of the w<sup>thin</sup> bounden Symon Trott, in considera<sup>o</sup>n of the sume of eight pound<sup>e</sup> ster<sup>t</sup>, to be payd in March next, hath assigned and set ouer the terme of service of the said Symon, yet vnexpired, vnto Thomas Clark; the said Thomas p<sup>fo</sup>rmeing the couenant<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup>, on the p<sup>rt</sup> of the said John Barnes, are to be p<sup>fo</sup>rmed. And the said Symon Trott doth further couenant & agree to and w<sup>th</sup> the said Thomas Clark, to serue him the space of seauen yeares from the seauenth day of this instant August next ensuing, and fully to be compleat, the said Thomas Clarke giueing him a heiffer calf of eight week<sup>e</sup> old when that six yeares of the said terme are expired, and keepe it him till his tyme be expired, and giue him the xij bushells of Indian corne at thend of the said terme; and if the said Symon do happen to dep<sup>t</sup> his said masters service w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, by ru<sup>n</sup>ing away, the said Symon doth p<sup>mi</sup>se to serue the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas two yeares ouer and aboue his terme for euery tyme that hee shall so runn away before the expira<sup>o</sup>n of the said terme of seauen yeares.

13 August.

\*Tho<sup>m</sup>s Riddings & Ellene Penny marryed the xx<sup>th</sup> July, 1639.

[\*210.]

20 July.

Richard Knowles and Ruth Bower marryed the xv<sup>th</sup> August, 1639.

15 August.

Memorand, the last day of August, 1639: that Richard Higgens for & in considera<sup>o</sup>n that John Smaley shall teach Samuell Godbertson the trade of a taylor, as far<sup>e</sup> as in him lyeth, & principally imploy him therein, hath assigned & set ouer all the residue of his terme, w<sup>ch</sup>, by indenture, he is to serue the said Richard Higgens, vnto the said John Smaley, w<sup>ch</sup> is vntill Aprill, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe in the yeare of our Lord 1641, the said Richard Hig-

31 August.

1639. gens fynding the said Samuell apparell during the said terme, and the said  
John Smaley meate, drinke, & lodginge.

31 August.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV̄R.

3 September. \**At the Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord the King, held at Plyñi  
NEW PLYM. afores<sup>d</sup>, the third Day of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the  
[\*211.] Raigne of our s<sup>a</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God  
of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, Defendor of the  
Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE	Wiltm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Go <sup>v</sup> , Tho <sup>m</sup> Prence, gen <sup>t</sup> , Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, gen <sup>t</sup> , John Alden, gen <sup>t</sup> ,	Wiltm Collyer, gen <sup>t</sup> , Tymothy Hatherley, gen <sup>t</sup> , John Jenney, gen <sup>t</sup> , & John Browne, gen <sup>t</sup> ,
	Assistant <sup>ℓ</sup> of the s <sup>d</sup> go <sup>v</sup> ment.	

JOHN BLAKEMORE allowed to exercise the inhabitant<sup>ℓ</sup> of the towne  
of Sandwich in the use of armes.

Wiltm Palmer allowed the like for Yarmouth.

Geor<sup>g</sup> Allen admitted freeman, & after also sworne constable of Sand-  
wich for the remaynder of this yeare.

It is ordered by the Court, that the corne seised vpon, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Callecutt  
bought of the Indians about Teightaucutt and Cohannet, contrary to the order  
of the Court, shalbe thone half giuen to the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Callecutt, he allowing  
the charges.

Vpon the peti<sup>o</sup>n of George Morrell the Court doth order, that M<sup>r</sup> Coll-  
yer and Jonathan Brewster shall conferr and conelud w<sup>th</sup> John Handmore, or  
any other, to keepe him vpon such reasonable condi<sup>o</sup>ns as they shall think  
fitt, and to allow a por<sup>o</sup>n of lande toward<sup>ℓ</sup> the mayntenance of him.

It is graunted by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellowt shall haue his greate  
lott of two hundred acres at Yarmouth 80 pole in breadth, at the first begin-  
ning at the head of the cōe from the marked trey, & to beare vp that breadth  
fourty pole in leng<sup>h</sup>, and afterward<sup>ℓ</sup> to bee enlarged in breadth in the ranging  
of yt toward<sup>ℓ</sup> thother end, w<sup>ch</sup> was afterward<sup>ℓ</sup> layd forth in forme following,  
viz<sup>t</sup>: from the s<sup>d</sup> tree on the east sid<sup>e</sup> vpon a southerly line 40 pole, and then  
enlarged in breadth toward<sup>ℓ</sup> the east 20 pole, & extending in leng<sup>h</sup> 60 pole, and  
from thence in breadth 38 pole, and from thence extends still in leng<sup>h</sup> 100



1639.

3 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*212.]

pole beyond a great pond to thend thereof; and on the north & norwest side from the said trē, 80 pole in breadth, and in length first 40 pole, & then enlarged to the westward 50 pole in bredth, & thence extending itself 160 pole, and the south side thereof vpon a straight line 188 pole.

\*For the towne of Yarmouth, it is ordered by the Court, that it shall not be lawfull for any man dwelling there to purchase two house lottℓ or more, to lay them together & mayntaine but one house vpon them; but if any doe so, the bargaine & sale to be voyde.

Whereas, by complaint, it is very pbable that diuers of the committees of Sandwich haue not faythfully discharged that trust reposed in them, by receiuing into the said towne diuers psons vnfit for church societie, w<sup>ch</sup> should haue beene their cheife care in the first place, and haue disposed the greatest p̄t of the landℓ there already, and to very few that are in church societie or fit for the same, so that w<sup>th</sup>out speedy remedy our cheifest end wilbe vtterly frustrate, — these are to require such of the committees as are herein faulty to appeare at the next Court of Assistantℓ, to answere the complaint, and in the meane tyme not to dispose of any more landℓ there, w<sup>th</sup>out further order from the Court, nor make sale nor convey any of their landℓ they haue assumed to themselves to any pson.

It is ordered by the Court, that a †herring‡ ware to take fish shalbe erected at Joanes Riuer.

The like liberty is graunted for a ware to take fish at Mortons Hole, Eagles Nest, and Blewfish Riuer.

It is ordered by the Court in regard that many do want lands w<sup>ch</sup> were heare when the diuision of landℓ and goods were made about twelue yeares since, shall haue liberty to go & seeke out a conuenient place, or two, or three, for their accomodaçõn, that, vpon report thereof vnto the Court, the s<sup>d</sup> landℓ may be confirmed vnto them.

Vpon the p̄sentment ag<sup>t</sup> Isaack Stedman & John Emerson concerning James Till, the Court doth order, that the said Isaack Stedman shall returne the said Till the lamb or goate, w<sup>th</sup> the increase, w<sup>ch</sup> was deliued to him, he paying for the keepeng thereof, and that the said James Till shall serue out the remaynder of his five yeares terme w<sup>th</sup> John Emerson, but no longer, except vpon new agreement.

\*Isaack Steedman, of Scituate, for not appeareing at the Court, }  
 & contemning the Gov̄n's warrant, is fyned . . . . . } x<sup>l</sup> s.  
 John Emerson, for suffering disorders in his house by drinking, }  
 is fyned . . . . . } v<sup>li</sup>.

[\*213.]

1639.

3 September.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

Mr John Holmes, the messenger, for drinking inordinately, }  
fyned . . . . . } x<sup>li</sup>.

Mr Nathaniel Thomas, for being drunken, fyned . . . . . v<sup>li</sup>.

Robte Waterman, for the like, fyned . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Mr John Combe, for being drunken, is disfranchised of his freedome.

James Till, for lying, & alluring John Bryan to drinking, and slandering his dame Edmson, saying he would go whome & lye w<sup>th</sup> her, is censured to be whipt.

John Bryan discharged, w<sup>th</sup> admoniçōn.

Mary, the wyfe of Robte Mendame, of Duxborrow, for using dalliance diuers tymes w<sup>th</sup> Tinsin, an Indian, and after committing the act of vncleanesse w<sup>th</sup> him, as by his owne confession by seūall interprters is made apparent, the Bench doth therefore censure the said Mary to be whipt at a cartt tayle through the townes streett, and to weare a badge vpon her left sleeue during her aboad w<sup>th</sup>in this goūnt; and if shee shalbe found w<sup>th</sup>out it abroad, then to be burned in the face w<sup>th</sup> a hott iron; and the said Tinsin, the Indian, to be well whipt w<sup>th</sup> a halter about his neck at the post, because it arose through the allurement & inticement of the said Mary, that hee was drawne therevnto.

Xpōfer Winter, of Scituate, for committing vncleanesse w<sup>th</sup> Jane, his wyfe, before marriage, is censured to be whipt at the post at the Goūnt<sup>s</sup> discretion; and the said Jane, his wyfe, to be whipt at a carts tayle w<sup>th</sup> the said Mary Mendame.

Such as are pposed to be Freemen the next Court.

Richard Smith,	} of Cohannett.
Wilhm Parker,	
John Smyth,	
Mr Thoñ Farrall,	
Mr David Kerwythy,	
Mr     Hallowell,	} of Yarmouth.
Mr Thomas Howes,	
Wilhm Palmer,	

25 September.

[\*214.]

\*The xxv<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1639. Memorand: that Mr Henry Feake, of Sandwich, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of Edmond Edwardt, his servant, hath assigned and made ouer vnto John Barnes, of Plym, all the residue of the terme w<sup>ch</sup> by indenture the said Edmond is to serue the s<sup>d</sup> Mr Feake, to serue it forth w<sup>th</sup> the said John Barnes, the said John Barnes fynding vnto the said Edmond meate, drinke, lodging, & washing, during the terme; and instead

of apparell, pay him for the first three pound℥ sterl., and for every yeare after three pound℥ tenn shillings sterl, during the 5d terme ; & in thend thereof, double apparell him w<sup>th</sup> one suite for Lord℥ dayes, & another for workeing dayes, & pay him six pound℥ sterl.

Memorand: that this Court, Vssamequin and Mooanam, his sonn, came into the Court in their owne pper psons, and desired that the auncient league & confederacy formerly made w<sup>th</sup> this gouernment, wherein he acknowledgeth himself subject to the King of England, & his successors, may stand and remaine inviolable. And the said Vssamequin and Mooanam, his sonn, for themselves and their successors, do faythfully pmise to keepe and obserue the couenant℥ and condicōns therein expressed & contayned, w<sup>ch</sup> on their part℥ are to be kept and observed. And the said Vssamequin & Mooanam, his sonn, do now also pmise to the whole Court, that he nor they shall or will needlesly or vnjustly raise any quarrells or doe any wronge to other natiues, to pvoake them to warr against him ; and that hee or they shall not giue, sell, or convey away any of his or their land℥, territories, or possessions whatsoe℥, to any person or persons whomsocuer, w<sup>thout</sup> the priuitie & consent of this gouernment, other then to such as this goũm<sup>nt</sup> shall send and appoynt, all w<sup>ch</sup> condicōns the said Vssamequin and Mooanam, his sonn, for themselves and their successors, do faythfully pmise to obserue & keepe. And the whole Court, in the name of the whole goũment, for eich towne respectiue℥, do likewise ratifie and confirme the foresaid auncient leagne and confederacy, and do also further pmise to the said Vssamequin & Mooanam, his sonn, and their successors, that they shall and will from tyme to tyme defend the said Vssamequin & Mooanam, his sonn, & their successors (when neede & occation shall require) against all such as shall vnjustly rise vp against them to wrong or oppresse them vnjustly.

\*At a meeting at Sandwich the 3<sup>d</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1639, wherein M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and Captaine Standish were appointed by the goũment to heare and determine all differenc℥ & controũsies amongst the com̄ittees and inhabit<sup>s</sup> of the said towne of Sandwich.

3 October.  
[\*215.]

Whereas Joseph Winsor hath a lott in the towne of viij pole broad, & xij pole long, or there about℥, w<sup>ch</sup> he purchased of Thoũ Shillingsworth, w<sup>ch</sup> was Thoũ Hamptons, decessed, and that the place is fitt for a publike vse, it is ordered, that the towne shall haue it for other use, they giueing the 5d Joseph Winsor as much as the same is worth ; and in the meane season the 5d Winsor to keepe his possession thereof vntill he be puided for elsewhere.

Forasmuch as the neck of land called Moonuseaulton is by all or most p̄t of the inhabitants adjudged to be fitt for breeding vp yeong cattell, it is

1639.

25 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũs<sup>r</sup>.

1639.

3 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

concluded and agreed vpon by the geñall consent of the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Sandwich, that the said neck of land called Moonuscaulton shalbe reserued to the towne as a common, for the breeding of their yeong cattell, and not to be appropriated to any mans p̄ticular, w<sup>th</sup>out consent of the whole towne, and approbaçõn of the goũn<sup>t</sup>, saue that the wood therevpon shalbe free for all to take of, p̄uided it be w<sup>th</sup>out wast and spoyle thereof.

The like is concluded and agreed vpon for the other neck of land called Shaume Neck, lying betwixt the Riuers of Shaume & Manuscussett, to be reserued for a coñon for the towne, and not to be appropriated to any mans p̄ticular w<sup>th</sup>out consent of the whole towne, and approbaçõn of the goũment, saue that the wood therevpon shalbe free for all to take thereof, p̄uided it be w<sup>th</sup>out waste & spoyle thereof.

It is also concluded & agreed vpon both by the coñmittees & other the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Sandwich, that for the redressing of the negligence of the coñmittees in receiueing into the towne many inhabit<sup>s</sup> that are not fitt for church societie, & for p̄venting of like euell for ensuinge tyme, it is ordered, that none hereafter shalbe admitted into the towne, or haue landℓ assigned them by the coñmittees, w<sup>th</sup>out consent & approbaçõn of M<sup>r</sup> Leũich & the church first had & obtayned. And likewise that such of the now inhabit<sup>s</sup> as are disposed to sell their estatℓ and deũt the towne, they shall not sell their labours to any p̄son except he be geñally approoued of by the whole towne.

And lastly, for the p̄uenting of dangers, euells, & discordℓ, that may happen in the disposall of landℓ, or other ocaçions w<sup>th</sup>in the towne, it is concluded and agreed vpon, that the towne shall from tyme to tyme make choyce of some one of the Assistantℓ, and at p̄sent of M<sup>r</sup> Thom<sup>s</sup> Prence, to be joynd w<sup>th</sup> the coñmittees to whom from tyme to tyme they shall haue recourse to aduise w<sup>th</sup>, and receiue direcçõns from, in all such ocaçions as hereafter shalbe needfull.

[\*216.]

- 8 October. \*Heugh Norman & Sarah White marryed the viij<sup>th</sup> Octobr, 1639.
- 9 October. Gyles Hopkins & Katherine Wheldon marryed the ix<sup>th</sup> Octobr, 1639.
- 11 October. Richard Willis & Amey Glasse marryed the xj<sup>th</sup> Octobr, 1639.
- Samuell Tompkins & Lettis Foster marryed the xj<sup>th</sup> Octobr, 1639.
- 16 October. Morris Truant & Jane ^ marryed the 16<sup>th</sup> Octobr, 1639.
- 8 November. Anthony Snowe and Abigall Warren marryed the viij<sup>th</sup> Novemb, 1639.
- 10 November. Thomas Pynson & Joane Stanley marryed the x<sup>th</sup> Novemb, 1639.
- 20 November. Samuell Jackson & Hester Silis marryed the xx<sup>th</sup> Novemb, 1639.
- 24 November. William Paddy, of Plymouth, m̄chant, & Alice Freeman, of Sandwich, marryed the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Novemb, 1639.
- 22 November. Thomas Whitton and Winyfride Harding marryed 22<sup>th</sup> Nouemb, 1639.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the vij<sup>th</sup> of October, in the xv<sup>th</sup>  
Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1639.

7 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.  
[\*217.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gent., Gov<sup>r</sup>,      Wilm Collyer,  
Thom Prence,                                      John Jenney, &  
Capt. Miles Standish,                          John Browne,  
John Alden,  
Gent., Assistant℄, &c.

**W**ILLM CLARK, of Yarmouth, tooke the oath of allegiance & fidelity, and was also sworne to execut the office of a constable at Yarmouth vntill June next.

It is ordered by the Court, that a paire of stock℄ & a pound shalbe presently erected in Yarmouth, and the constable to see them done, & haue a warrant to distrayne such as shall refuse to pay what he shalbe assessed to the charg thereof, as also a warrant to levy the charges of the com<sup>ittees</sup> of the said towne that attend the Court℄.

Edward Morrell, being sworne, deposeth & sayth, that W<sup>m</sup> Chase (at his returne hoame from the Court when M<sup>r</sup> Mathewes & hee were here together) did report that M<sup>r</sup> Mathewes had nothing to say for himself, & that he marvelled how any durst joyne w<sup>th</sup> him in the fast, & further said that some being then in p<sup>sence</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the ma<sup>trats</sup>, did hold vp his hand, & cryed, Fye fye! for shame!

Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, & M<sup>r</sup> Ed. Winslow are appoynted to lay forth the land℄ and meaddow graunted to Job Cole, as also the land℄ graunted to Francis Godfray & Robert Carver, and to p<sup>portion</sup> their number of acres.

Thomas Clarke is graunted liberty to erect a house at Mannamett Pond℄, to fodder his cattle in this winter, vntill some land℄ be there layd forth for him.

It is ordered by the Court, that the seauenteene acres of meaddow lying at the Stoney Coe, in Yarmouth, shalbe layd forth for M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellot, on the southwest side of the s<sup>d</sup> coe, & if it want of that p<sup>portion</sup>, then to be made vp on thother side, and ten acres more vpon the Stoney Coe Neck.

It is ordered, that there shalbe six men of the towne of Plym, and three men of the towne of Duxborrow, chosen to asseesse the charges of both townes for the charges of the bridg<sup>e</sup> o<sup>u</sup> Joanes Riuer.

John Carew is allowed to be for himself vpon the continuance of the

1639.

7 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

good report of his carriage & demean<sup>r</sup>; & at a Court of Assistant℄ held the fourth of Novemb<sup>r</sup> next after, Edmond Weston is lycenced to liue w<sup>th</sup> John Carew, & to be p̄tner w<sup>th</sup> him in working and planting vpon the s̄d John Carews land, vpon their good demean<sup>r</sup> together.

2 December. \**At a Court of Assistant℄, held the second of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigie Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*  
[\*218.]

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gent.,	Goſū <sup>r</sup> ,	Wilhm Collyer,
Thomas Prence,		Tymothy Hatherley,
Capt. Miles Standish,		John Jenney, and
John Alden,		John Browne,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assistant℄, &c.		

**W**ILLM FALLOWELL, Robert Finney, John Finney, & Thomas Lettis are to haue garden places assigned them about Webbs feild, when the Goſū<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Prence, & M<sup>r</sup> Jenney haue viewd yt.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence is graunted the p̄cell of ground lying betwixt John Barnes garden and Georḡ Watsons feild.

3 December. \**At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court held the third of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigie Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, &c., Kinge, &c.*  
[\*219.]

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gent.,	Goſū,	Wilhm Collyer,
Thomas Prence,		Tymothy Hatherley,
Capt. Miles Standish,		John Jenney, &
John Alden,		John Browne,
Gent., Assistant℄, &c.		

**L**YCENČ or liberty is granted to M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Vassell to make an oyster bank in the North Riuer, sixty rods in length, & crosse the said riuer, in some conuenyent place nere his farme there, called the West Newland, and



1639.

3 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Gou<sup>r</sup>.

to appropriate it to his owne vse, forbidding all others to use the same w<sup>th</sup>out his lycence.

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull, M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Dimmack, Wil<sup>m</sup> Cascley, Robert Linnett, John Williams, John Twisden, Thomas Chambers, John Hewis, M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, & M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Kemp, admitted freemen this Court, & sworne accordingly.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Casely sworne constable w<sup>th</sup>in the ward of Barnestable, vntill June next.

The differenc<sup>l</sup> betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Gorton & Thomas Clarke are referred by consent of the said Tho<sup>m</sup> Clarke, and appoyntment of the Court, to Richard Church & Edward Banges as arbitrat<sup>rs</sup>, and John Dunhame as vmpire, to be decided & ended by them.

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull & }  
M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Dimmack, } co<sup>m</sup>ittees for Barnestable.

Thomas Lumbert is allowed to keepe victualling, or an ordinary, for entertainement of passengers, and to draw wyne at Barnestable, he keepinge good order in his house.

M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, vpon his p<sup>s</sup>entment for selling a lookeing glasse for 16<sup>d</sup>, the like whereof was bought in the Bay for ix<sup>d</sup>, is referred to further informa<sup>o</sup>n.

Joseph Beedle and Francis Sprague to be both warned to answere their p<sup>s</sup>entment<sup>l</sup> ag<sup>st</sup> them se<sup>u</sup>ally.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Garrat, of Scittuate, is fyned vpon a form<sup>r</sup> p<sup>s</sup>entm<sup>t</sup> for drawing wyne w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, xx<sup>s</sup>. [\*220.]

Thomas Clark, for extortion, in buy. a paire of boot<sup>l</sup> & spurrs for x<sup>s</sup>, & selling them againe for xv<sup>s</sup>, is fyned xxx<sup>s</sup>.

Jonathan Brewster, for neglect of the ferry at the North Riuer, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup> to the colony, & x<sup>s</sup> a peece to M<sup>r</sup> Groomes & Edmond Weston, if they will take yt.

M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, for selling strong water w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, proued & confessed in Court, is fyned iij<sup>li</sup>.

Samuell Chaundler, of Duxborrow, planter, acknowledgeth to  
owe the King . . . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.  
Richard Higgens, of Ply<sup>m</sup>, taylor, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
James Hurst, of the same, plant<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n that if the said Samuell Chaundler shall p<sup>s</sup>onally appeare at the next Gef<sup>u</sup>all Court of our so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, to be holden for this gou<sup>m</sup><sup>nt</sup>, to answere to all such matters as on his ma<sup>t</sup>ies behalf shalbe objected against him, concerneing opprobrious & slanderous word<sup>l</sup> spoken by him

1639-40. against the Gou<sup>r</sup> and gou<sup>rn</sup>ment, and abide the further order of the Court, & not de<sup>p</sup>te the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c. Respited to the next Court.

21 January. Nehemiah Smyth & Ann Burne married the xxj<sup>th</sup> Januar., 1639.

BRADFORD,  
Gou<sup>r</sup>.

6 January. \*At a Court of Assistant<sup>ℓ</sup> held the vj<sup>th</sup> of January, in the xv<sup>th</sup> [ \*221. ]  
Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gent., Gou <sup>r</sup> ,	Wilm Collyer,
Thom <sup>s</sup> Prenc,	John Jenney, &
Capt. Miles Standish,	John Browne,
John Alden,	
Gent., Assistant <sup>ℓ</sup> , &c.	

**I**N considera<sup>o</sup>n that Thomas Clark shall relinquish his graunt of land<sup>ℓ</sup> at the Whoop Place, (except eight acres reserued to Thomas Little,) the Court doth graunt and assigne vnto the said Thomas Clarke, in lue thereof, fourscore acres, and five more due to the said Thomas Clark, purchased of Nicholas Presland, fourscore and five acres in all, to be layd forth for him at Mannamett Ponds, forty acres for<sup>m</sup>ly graunted to Thomas Little there, to be p<sup>ce</sup>ll thereof, and to be layd forth by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prenc, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, and Josuah Pratt.

12 January. ‡The xij<sup>th</sup> of January, 1639. Memorand: that John Barnes, of Plymouth, hath sould vnto Richard Sparrow, of the same, foure steeres of two yeares old a peece, at the next spring, and one bull of three yeares old. The foure s<sup>d</sup> steeres are to be deliued vnto the said Richard at Yarmouth, where they are now wintered, the first day of May next, the said John paying for half the charges of fetchng them hither; and the bull to be deliued in Plymouth some tyme in July next; and the said Richard Sparrow is to pay the said John Barnes, his execut<sup>rs</sup>, administrat<sup>rs</sup>, or assignes for the said steeres & bull fourscore and three pounds, current money, at or vpon the second day of February, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred forty and one, at or w<sup>th</sup>in the now dwelling house of the said John Barnes, scituat in Ply<sup>m</sup> aforesaid.

Quit & payd.

Witness, MANASSETH KEMPTON,  
JOHN DUNHAM, Senior,  
NATHANIELL SOWTHER.‡

The x<sup>th</sup> of January, 1643, the said Barnes came w<sup>th</sup> the said Rich: Sparrow, & acknowledged full satisfaction, & desired the record to be cancelled, w<sup>ch</sup> was donn accordingly.

Memorand: the same day the said Richard Sparrow sould vnto Josias Winslow, of Plym̄, two of the foresaid steeres and the bull, for the sume of fifty pounds, of like current money, to be payd the same day, viz<sup>t</sup>, the second of Februar., anno Dñi 1641, to the said Richard, his execut<sup>rs</sup>, administrat<sup>rs</sup>, or assignes, at his now dwelling house in Plym̄ aforesaid; prouided alwayes, that when the said steeres are brought from Yarmouth, they shalbe equally matched into two paire by the said Josias, and what thone paire shalbe adjudged better then thother by the sd Josias, the said Richard shall either giue or refuse, at the choyce of the said Richard, and the said difference betwixt the said paire is to be payd at the day & place where thother money is to be payd. And it is further agreed vpon betweene the said Josias & Richard, that the said Richard shalbe at the charge to bring them from Yarmouth to Plym̄, and the said Josias shall keepe them all at Greeces Harbour at his charge, vntill thend of September following.

1639-40.

12 January.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVN<sup>r</sup>.

Witnes, NATHANIELL SOWTHER.

There was forty shillings difference in the matching & pairing the said steers, w<sup>ch</sup> 40<sup>s</sup> the said Josias Winslow is to pay the said Richard Sparrow at the day & place where thother money is to be payd; viz<sup>t</sup>, the 2<sup>d</sup> of Februar., 1641. Quit & payd.

\*The xij<sup>th</sup> Februa<sup>r</sup>, 1639. Memorand: that whereas James Glasse, servant to Henry Coggen, of Barnestable, is to serue the said Henry for the terme of five yeares from the fourteenth day of June next ensuing, — now, the said Henry Coggen, for and in considera<sup>õ</sup>n of the sume of fifty shillings ster<sup>t</sup>, and twenty bushells of Indian corne, to him in hand payd by Manasseth Kempton, of Plym̄, hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of the said James Glasse, sould and assigned vnto the said Manasseth Kempton all the resedue of the terme of yeares w<sup>ch</sup> the said James is to serue him, the said Henry Coggen, to be serued forth w<sup>th</sup> the said Manasseth Kempton, and vntill the first of October following longer, the said Manasseth Kempton fynding the said James Glasse meate, drink, and apparell during the said terme.

13 February.  
[\*22.]

Francis Weston & Margery Reenes married the 27<sup>th</sup> of Februar., 1639.

27 February.

Samuell Kinge is graunted liberty to plant his land he bought of M<sup>r</sup> Derby, & to build a house vpon it; but to liue in house, w<sup>th</sup> his father in law, Giles Rickett.

The last of Februar., 1639. Memorand: that whereas Wil<sup>m</sup> Honywell is to serue M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence vntill June next, and some further tyme w<sup>ch</sup> he should also serue for absenting himself diuers tymes from his seruice, — now, in considera<sup>õ</sup>n that they said Wil<sup>m</sup> Honywell shall wholly imploy

28 February.

1639-40. himself in setting, planting, and weeding the acres of the said M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ  
 Prence, newly taken in on the south side of the towne Plyñ, or as much  
 thereof as hee cann, & not loyter or work w<sup>th</sup> any other man except it be for  
 worke againe, or by lycence from M<sup>r</sup> Prence. The said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence  
 hath released the said Wilłm Honywell all the terme he should haue serued  
 him, and shall fynd him seede corne to set the land w<sup>th</sup>all; and the s<sup>d</sup>  
 Wilłm Honywell shall haue thone half of the crop at haruest for his paynes.  
 And it is agreed vpon that the said W<sup>m</sup> Honywell shall remayne in house  
 w<sup>th</sup> Thomas Atkinson, and that M<sup>r</sup> Prence shall allowe him so much in  
 corne as hee shall agree w<sup>th</sup> the said Thoñ Atkinson for, for his dyett &  
 being in his house; and the said W<sup>m</sup> Honywell shall pay the corne againe to  
 M<sup>r</sup> Prence out of his share of the crop at haruest, and that M<sup>r</sup> Prence will  
 spare his goathouse to gather & dresse vp the corne in at haruest; and that  
 herevpon the xij bushells of corne, w<sup>ch</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Wilłm should haue had at  
 thend of his terme, is relinquished, onely the said Wilłm is to haue the xxv  
 acres of land according to his couenant.

3 March.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*223.]

*\*At the Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigne Lord the Kinge, held at New  
 Plyñ, the third of March, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup>  
 now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Goñ,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,
Thoñ Prence,	Tymothy Hatherley,
Wilłm Collyer,	John Jenney, &
John Alden,	John Browne,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , & Assistant <sup>l</sup> of the said goñ <sup>t</sup> .	

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN MAYO, of Barnestable, & Job Cole admitted freemen this  
 Court & sworn.

M<sup>r</sup> Wetherell, M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe, Thoñ Falland, & Gabriell Fallowell  
 ppounded to take vp their freedome the next.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Bradford elected Gouernor.

M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,	} elected Assistant <sup>l</sup> .
M <sup>r</sup> Wilłm Collyer,	M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,		

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley elected Treasurer.

Plymouth, . . .	Richard Sparrow,	} Sworne.	1639-40. 3 March BRADFORD GOVERN.
Duxborrow, . . .	Joseph Rogers,		
Scituate, . . .	Geor̄g Kennerick,		
Sandwich, . . .	Mr W <sup>m</sup> Wood,		
Yarmouth, . . .	¶W <sup>m</sup> Lumpkin,   ‡James Mathews,‡		
Taunton, (not sworne,)	Mr John Gilbert, Sen.,		
Barnestable, . . .	‡Willm: Caseley,‡   John Cooper,	} Constables nominated for the seſuall townes.	

Plymouth, . . .	{ Nicholas Snow, Richard Sparrow, & Josiah Cooke, & Thoñ Cushman,	} Surveyors of the heighways.
Duxborrow, . . .	{ Experience Michell & Constant Southwood,	
Scituate, . . .	{ Richard Sillis & John Lewes,	
Sandwich, . . .	{ Geor̄g Allen & Richard Burne,	
Yarmouth,	^	
Taunton,	^	
Barnestable,	^	

\*Thomas Ricard and Willm Crocker sworne this Court to the last will & testament of Daniell Stanleek, of Scituate, deceased. [\*224.]

Geor̄g Kenrick & Willm Crocker sworne also to the last will & testam<sup>t</sup> of Thomas Pryor, of Scituate, deceased.

John Pryor, execut<sup>r</sup> of the said Thoñ Pryor, deposd to the inventory exhibited to the Court of the goodℓ & chattells of the sd Thoñ Pryor.

Whereas Mr Gilson, of Scituate, is lately deceased, & that Edward Foster, who should haue proued his will, and M<sup>r</sup> Gilsons wyfe, who should haue exhibited an inventory of his goods, were both dangerously sick, a comission is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, Willm Hatch, & Henry Cobb, to take the pbate of the said will & inventory by sufficient witness<sup>s</sup>, and to returne the same the next Court.

Forasmuch as John Crocker, of Scituate, is proned to haue corrected his servant boy, Roger Glasse, in a most extreame & barbarous manner, the Court vpon due consideraçõn hath taken the said Roger Glasse from the said John Crocker, and placed him w<sup>th</sup> John Whetcombe, of Scituate, to serue out his tyme w<sup>th</sup> the said John Whetcombe, w<sup>ch</sup> is six years from the fourteenth of June next; the said John Whetcombe paying the said John Crocker three

1639-40. pound℥, deducting five shillings for his charges, & the said Crocker to deliuer vp his cloathes to the said Whetcombe.

3 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

Whereas there is controūsy betwixt Greens Harbour & Duxborrow about the land℥ betweene the fresh of Greens Harbour Riuer and the South Riuer, it is ordered and graunted by the Court of Freeman to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe & the rest of the neighbourhood of Greens Harbour, a competent p<sup>o</sup>cion of vpland℥ and meddowe betwixt the said riuers for a farme for a minister, and one other competent por<sup>o</sup>cion of land nere vnto the said lot for the minister, either for Nehemiah Smyth or some other, as the said inhabitant℥ of Greens Harbour shall place in. And whereas M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence hath a por<sup>o</sup>cion of land there graunted to him for a farme, it is ordered also that those that view the foresaid land℥ shall likewise view M<sup>r</sup> Princes land℥, and if they fynd it not competent for a farme, that they shall add thereto such further ppor<sup>o</sup>cion of land℥ of those that lye next it as shalbe thought competent.

Concerning the prison, John Barnes & Georg<sup>e</sup> Bower are appoynted by the Court to see the tymber & frame of the said prison, to be brought to the place where it shalbe erected, & to p<sup>u</sup>ide the leighter to fetch yt, but Duxborrow men to layd it into the leighter, and they to receiue yt here & se it vnloaden, & p<sup>u</sup>ide carriage to bring it to the place where it is to be set vp, & to get hand℥ & help to finish the same.

[\*225.]

\*Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Thacher, M<sup>r</sup> Crowe, & M<sup>r</sup> Howes, the committees of Yarmouth, were complayned of to haue made vnequall diuisions of lands there, wherevpon the said co<sup>m</sup>ittees haue exhibited a very formall diuision of the said lands vnto the Court, w<sup>ch</sup> is well approoued of, and the Court doth further order, that the said co<sup>m</sup>ittees shall receiue no more inhabitant℥ into the said towne, except they bring certificate from the places whence they come, vnder sufficient mens hand℥ of the s<sup>d</sup> plac℥, of their religious and honest carriage, w<sup>ch</sup> certefycate shall first be allowed by the go<sup>u</sup>nr and assistant℥ before such psons be admitted there.

Whereas the inhabitant℥ of Cohannett, now called Taunton, haue complayned of thire greate want of meddow ground℥, the w<sup>ch</sup> hath bene seriously weighed and considered vpon by speciall order of the whole body of the Court, and fynding their want℥ to be such that vlesse they be supplied of meddow land℥ they cannot comfortably there subsist, the Court doth therefore now order and graunt the meddow land℥ at Assonett, and betwixt Taunton and Assonett on both sides the riuer, vnto the said inhabitant℥ of Taunton, prouided alwayes that the ministers and people now there which are fitt & do p<sup>o</sup>ceede & continue in a church estate there the space of seauen yeares next ensuing, (except some speciall hand of God doe hinder the same,) that



then the meddow land℄ aforesaid shalbe to them and their heires, to haue & to hold to them & their heires foreuer. And the Court doth further order, that they will see M<sup>r</sup> Hooke, M<sup>r</sup> Streete, & M<sup>rs</sup> Poole shall haue competent meddow & vplands for farmes layd forth for them about May next, by Captaine Standish & such others w<sup>th</sup> him as shalbe especially assigned thereunto.

1639-40.

3 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪNOR.

Fynes & Censures.

James Till, of Scittuate, for purloyneing corne & a shirt from W<sup>m</sup> Parker, of Scittuate, when he was servant to him in his house, as also for purloyneing corne from John Emson & others, when he was servant to them, w<sup>ch</sup> were confessed by him in Court, was censured to be whipt & burnt in the shoulder, and to make restituōn to his master Emerson, for the corne he stole from him, viz<sup>d</sup>, six bushells of corne, either in service, corne, or otherwise.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, for draweing & retayleing wine at Duxborrow, contrary to the expresse order of the Court, is fyned by the Bench xx<sup>s</sup> sterl.

Joseph Biddle, of Duxborrow, for suffering men to drinke drunken in his house, is censured xx<sup>s</sup> sterl.

A writt of diuision of land℄ is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley.

\*William Hurst, of Sandwich, and Katherine Thicketon married the 17<sup>th</sup> March, 1639.

17 March.  
[\*226.]

Thomas Gilbert & Jane Rossiter, of Taunton, married the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of March, 1639.

23 March.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plym<sup>th</sup>, the vj<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigine Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

1640.

6 April.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*227.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goŷnor,  
Thoŷn Prence,  
Wilm Collyer,  
Cap<sup>tl</sup> Standish,

John Alden,  
John Jenney, &  
John Browne,

Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**A** PCELL tenn acres of meddow in the long meddow by Edward Doteys is graunted to M<sup>rs</sup> Bridgitt Fuller, to be layd forth for her of that w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth next to Edward Doteys meddow, and a pcell of vpland to yt.

An acre of meddow land formly layd forth for Georg<sup>e</sup> Hales at the

1640.

6 April.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Blewfish Riuer, & lying next to M<sup>r</sup> Partrich, is graunted vnto the 3<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Raph Partrich, in regard the 3<sup>d</sup> Hales comes not to enjoy yt.

M<sup>r</sup> William Wetherell, John Willis, Nicholas Robins, Thomas Weyborne, Thomas Hayward, Thomas Bonney, Dolor Davis, and Wil<sup>m</sup> Brett are graunted the lands lying on the norwest side of the Northhill in Duxborrow, w<sup>th</sup> the lands by Christopher Waddesworths farme, and the meddow there to be deided amongst them by the appoyntment of M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Partrich, Jonathan Brewster, and Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset, and to haue liberty to sett corne at Namassacuset, and to mowe grasse for their cattell there, and to build a house on the south side of the brooke there.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset, of Duxborrow, is graunted one hundred acres of vpland, w<sup>th</sup> meddow conveyment to be layd to yt, lying betweene the lands graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr and the Beaver Ponds, & to begin at the creeke by the iland or thereabout℄, and M<sup>r</sup> Alden, to be added to M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Partrich, and Jonathan Brewster, to view it and lay it forth.

That M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Kemp haue a portion of land to be layd forth betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Starr lands and the lands graunted to William Basset, w<sup>th</sup> a porçõn of meddow land to be laid to yt, vpon the view of M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset.

Constant Southwood and Thomas Southwood, his brother, Joseph Rogers and John Rogers, his brother, are graunted fifty acres apeece of vpland, next where M<sup>r</sup> Vassells farme is at the North Riuer, w<sup>th</sup> appportionable meddow ground, to be layd forth to eich of them vpon the view of M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, ‡M<sup>r</sup> Partrich, ‡ Johnathan Brewster, and Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset.

[\*228.]

\*John M<sup>y</sup>nard, Francis Sprague are graunted the lands lying betweene Jonathan Brewster℄ land at the North Riuer and M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr, w<sup>th</sup> competent meddow, to be layd forth vnto them by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset; the Court adjudginge there wilbe fifty acres a peece & not aboue.

Henry Sampson is graunted the comõn lying at the head of his lott, and to be layd forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset, p<sup>ro</sup>vided that a heigh way be left for cattell to passe to and fro to the comõn.

Daniell Cole is graunted fifty acres of vpland, lying next Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset, beyond the South Riuer, if there wilbe spare land℄ left of either side his lott when M<sup>r</sup> Kemps land is layd forth there, & to be donn by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset, w<sup>th</sup> is accordingly layd forth from the marked tree of Wil<sup>m</sup> Bassetts, the iland or necke of land lying in the marsh on the south side of the said tree and the meddow land lying afore the 3<sup>d</sup>

iland, 5 acres in breadth, begining at the hammock where Wilhm Basset leaues to the head of a coue on the west side the sd iland.

Wilhm Sherman is graunted a meadstead about the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, and the said Wilhm & John Washborne to haue such accomodacions of land as may be spared in the place where they desire, when M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Basset haue viewed the place.

The land at Carsewell Creek, desired by John Rowse, is to be viewed by Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Alden, and if they shall adjudg it to bee competent for the said John Rowse and Abrahame Sampson, vpon their certyfycate to the Court thereof, they to haue it.

John Phillips and James Lindell are graunted eich of them a garden place vpon Stony Brooke in Duxborrow, by Phillip Delanoyes, and to be layd forth for them by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & Wilhm Bassett.

John Tisdall is graunted enlargment at the lower end of his lott, if there shalbe found any spare land, when M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Bassett haue view the place, quided that there be a heigh way left for cattell to passe to and from the comon by.

Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Alden are to view the meddow lying by the land granted to Leiftennant Wilhm Holmes, and to allow him a pporcion thereof to his vpland there.

Wilhm Hiller & Georg Pollerd are graunted a pporcion of land containeing about forty acres, be it more or lesse, abutting vpon the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, & lying on the north side thereof; to be viewed and layd forth for them by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & W<sup>m</sup> Bassett, w<sup>ch</sup> was bounded thus, viz: lying on the south side of a swampe about the homesteads on Stony Brooke, or the Milne Brooke, from a marked tree on the north side of the said swamp to another marked tree south & by west along the said riuier side, in breadth containeing 80 pole, and in lenth to another marked tree, west south west, ruining to a pcell of land graunted to John Washborne, thelder, on thone side of the said land, & on thother side to runn all along by the said swamp as the marked tres are marked on the north side thereof, ruining to the head of the said swampe, then from other marked trees to an arme at Greens Harbour Brooke; and also all the meddow land that lyeth before the said land vppon the said Stony Brooke on that side the brooke.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Collyer, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, and Jonathan Brewster are appointed to set forth the two farmes at the South Riuier, graunted to belong to Greenes Harbour, and likewise to view M<sup>r</sup> Princes farme there, and to add to it such a pportion as shalbe thought fitt by them, according to the order of the Court, and to allow one hundred acres for

1640.

6 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Göt<sup>h</sup>.

[\*229.]

1640.

6 April.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

those farme and fourscore acres for the other, w<sup>th</sup> competent hey ground to them as conveyent as may bee, and in case there shalbe any difference arising about the pmiss<sup>s</sup>, that the greater number carry it; and likewise to take view of the water course that should be turned to the milne, and make report of it, how pjudiciall it may bee; and to view Job Coles meddow land there.

Memorand: that the pcell of land, graunted to William Bassett, of one hundred acres of vpland, w<sup>th</sup> meddow conveyent, was veiwed and layd forth by M<sup>r</sup> William Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, viz<sup>o</sup>: from a marked tree vpon the north side of the iland graunted to Daniell Cole, to the marked tree of M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starrs land, for the breadth and the lengh to runn vpon the same poynt of compasse that M<sup>r</sup> Starrs doth, viz<sup>o</sup>, west south-west in lengh and south south east in breadth, together w<sup>th</sup> all the meddow land lying before the said vpland from the foresaid boundary tree of M<sup>r</sup> Starr, vpon both sides of a certaine creeke, ruining vp to the foresaid marked tree to a certaine hammock of land lying on the south side of the said creeke.

Tenn acres of vpland lying crosse Greens Harbour Path, betweene the lands of Edmond Hawes and John Tisdall, are graunted to Wilkm Mullings, to haue and to hold to him & his heires for e<sup>u</sup>.

[\*230.]

\*Francis Sprague his fifty acres of land, to him graunted at the North Riuer, is layd forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & W<sup>m</sup> Bassett, according to the order of the Court, and is bounded as followeth, viz<sup>o</sup>: from the stake of John Maynards vttermost bounds northerly to the southermost bound tree of Jonathan Brewsters land, lying next to him, for the breadth; and the lengh ruining vpon the same poynt of the compasse, on both sides the said Francis Spragues lott that M<sup>r</sup> Starrs lott ruineth, w<sup>th</sup> all the meddow land that lyeth afore the said land vpon the South Riuer.

John Maynards fifty acres of land graunted him was also layd forth by the said M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, Jonathan Brewster, & W<sup>m</sup> Bassett, and lyeth on the north side the land of M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr, northward along the marsh to a stake set vp in the said marsh for the breadth, and the lengh ruining as the said Comfort lott runs, w<sup>th</sup> all the meddow land lying afore yt.

The foresaid hundred acres of vpland, graunted to Constant Southwood & Thoñ Southwood, his brother, at the North Riuer, were layd forth for them, according to the order of the Court, the 12<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1640, in manner and forme following, viz<sup>o</sup>: to the said Constant & Thomas one hundred acres of vpland at the said North Riuer, from M<sup>r</sup> Vassalls range, in bredth east & by north along the said North Riuer, to a marked tree vpon the foresaid range.

And to Joseph Rogers the fifty acres graunted to him there, from the

aforesaid marked tree, in breadth east and by north to another marked tree vpon the same range, neere to a certaine creeke that ruñeth vp southward, pvided that the smale quantitie of ouerplus vpland lÿng betwixt the said Constant, Thomas, & Joseph, be equally diuided amongst them three, the said creeke being the boundç of yt; as also the marsh ground or meddow lÿng vpon the north side of the said vplands, to be equally diuided as it lyeth afore the said lands to eich seřally by equall pporçõn, w<sup>th</sup> a little hammaek of vpland, lÿng in the said marsh, w<sup>th</sup> the meddow land about it, to eich of them joyntly.

And also to John Rogers the fifty acres of vpland graunted to him from the foresaid creeke, ruñing in lenth southwest, and in breadth southeast, to a certaine marked tree vpon the said range, w<sup>th</sup> the one half of the marsh land abutting vpon the aforesaid vpland, together w<sup>th</sup> a smale hammaek of vpland lÿng in thaforesaid marsh, w<sup>ch</sup> landç lÿe next to the landç graunted to Francis Cooke and John Cooke.

\*At a geřall meeting of the townesmen of Sandwich, held the xvj<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> yeare of the raigne of our sořaigne lord, Charles, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, defender of the fayth, &c., before Thoñ Prence, gen<sup>l</sup>, one of the Assistantç of the Gořment of New Plyñ, by vertue of a comiřion to him & John Alden, gen<sup>l</sup>, or either of them, directed for the calling before them, or either of them, the said inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Sandwich, & to heare and determine all causes of differenç & controřsie now depending amongst them, in geřall, or betwixt p̄ticuler psons, or diuision of vplandç & meddow, or betwixt them & the Indians, and to sett downe some orders conęning the diuision of the said meddow landç, that the pmiss<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> are agreed vpon may be comiřted to publike record, & so remayne inuiolable, w<sup>ch</sup> is as followeth:—

Imprimis, for decideing of the differene<sup>s</sup> about the meddow grounds, & to make an equall diuision thereof, it is agreed vpon by the consent both of the comiřtees and the townesmen of Sandwich, that, together with M<sup>r</sup> Prence, there shalbe fiue of the comiřtees, viz<sup>s</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Feake, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillinghame, Richard Chadwell, & John Carman, and fiue of the townesmen to be joyned w<sup>th</sup> them, viz<sup>s</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Vincent, Richard Burne, Georç Allen, Robt Botfish, & Joseph Hollyway, to view and appoynt the said meddow landç, and to consider as well the estate & quallyty of euery pson, as also the quallyty & condiçõn of the meddowes, and to appoynt to euery man such a pporçõn as shalbe esteemed equall and sutable to his necessyty & ability.

1640.

6 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Goř<sup>n</sup>.

16 April.  
[\*231.]



1640.

16 April.  
BRADFORD,  
GO<sup>OR</sup>.

And that in the diuision of the said meddow landℓ, these rules & orders shalbe obserued :—

1. First, that those that haue meddow allotted to them in the meddow betwixt Moonoonenuscusset and Shaume shall onely haue such pportions there assigned them as in the judgment of the foreſd tenn men appoynted shalbe thought meete, and that further accomodaçõn be added elsewhere as there shalbe cause & their necessyty & condiçõn shall require.

2. That for the rest of the meddowes, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe layd forth to euery man, by the aforeſd tenn men appoynted, according to eich mans estate and condiçõn, reserueing such a pporçõn as in the judgment of the said ten men shalbe thought fitt.

3. That the said tenn men haueing appoynted the psons & placℓ, that then Josuah Pratt, of Plymouth, shall measure forth to euery man the pporçõn he shalbe appoynted.

4. That such a pporçõn of meddow landℓ as shalbe thought fitt by the tenn men aboue said to be left and reserued, be not disposed of vntil the comittees be satisfied their charges disbursed for the towne, w<sup>ch</sup> if it shalbe donne before the next moweing tyme, that then the said pporçõn of meddow so reserued shalbe to the towne to be deuided according to eich mans condiçõn & qualitie; but if the committees be not satisfied their said charges before that tyme, that then the comittees haue the use of the said meddowe lands to cutt the grasse thereof.

[\*232.]

\*5. That there be sixty or eighty acres of meddow lands reserued, according to the formℓ order, on this side Moonoonenuscaulton Riuer, or thereabout.

6. That if any man desire to hold the meddow landℓ assigned him, (being not in the meddowes betwixt Moonoonenuscusset & Shaume,) he may.

7. That all such pporçõns of meddow landℓ as shalbe assigned to euery pson in p̄ticular shalbe to haue & to hold to them, their heires & assignes foreuer.

It is also agreed vpon, lastly, that those that had meddow landℓ formℓly assigned them in the meddow landℓ betwixt Moonoonenuscusset & Shaume shall onely haue the one half of those pporçõns w<sup>ch</sup> they had there, and the rest of their pporçõns to be layd forth elsewhere, saue that they shall haue the whole odd acre there if it fall so to be in such s̄d diuision.

That six pence an acre be allowed for the surveying, measuring, and laying forth the said meddow landℓ to them that are appoynted to survey, measure, and lay forth, the same, the[y] paying Josuahs charges.



The Names of the Psons to whom the Diidend of Meddow Land  
is made.

	Acres.
Richard Chadwell, . . . . .	15
John Carman, . . . . .	28
Peter Gaunt, . . . . .	04
Willm Hurst, . . . . .	03
Richard Kerby, . . . . .	04
John Dingley, . . . . .	05½
Thomas Burges, . . . . .	07½
John Briggs, . . . . .	07½
Benjamin Noy, . . . . .	^
M <sup>r</sup> Henery Feake, . . . . .	20
Thomas Tupper, . . . . .	06½
Thomas Armitage, . . . . .	06½
M <sup>r</sup> John Vincent, . . . . .	07
Robt Botfish, . . . . .	05
M <sup>r</sup> Leñich, } The Pastor, } the same he had, . . . . .	05
M <sup>r</sup> Ed Freeman, . . . . .	42
M <sup>r</sup> Almey, . . . . .	08½
M <sup>r</sup> Wood, . . . . .	08
Joseph Winsor, . . . . .	01
M <sup>r</sup> Willis, . . . . .	04
Anthony Bessy, . . . . .	01
Michaell Turner, . . . . .	03
M <sup>r</sup> Edge, . . . . .	14
Geor̄ Knott, . . . . .	04
M <sup>r</sup> Potter, . . . . .	10
John Frend, . . . . .	^
Geor̄ Allen, . . . . .	06½
Joseph Halloway, . . . . .	15
William Newland, to be added to, . . . . .	06
Andrew Hellot, . . . . .	07½
Geor̄ Slawson, . . . . .	02
Willm Braybrooke, . . . . .	01
George Blisse, . . . . .	01½
George Buitt, . . . . .	01

1640.

16 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Gō<sup>r</sup>.

1640.

16 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Gou<sup>r</sup>.

Georg̃ Cole, i. e. to be considered further when he brings his estate, . . . . .	01
Henry Eue, . . . . .	01
Jonathan Fish, . . . . .	02
Edmond Clarke, . . . . .	02
Thoñ Shillingsworth, . . . . .	02½
Wilhm Harlow, . . . . .	04
James Skiffe, . . . . .	04
M <sup>r</sup> Dillinghame, . . . . .	08
John Winge, . . . . .	06
M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Dexter, if he come to liue here, . . . . .	26
For his millne, . . . . .	06
M <sup>r</sup> Wolleston, if he reside here and bring his estate,	13
Thomas Butler, . . . . .	02
Nicholas Wright, . . . . .	02½
John Miller, . . . . .	01
Thomas Launder, . . . . .	01
John Fish, . . . . .	01½
Nathaniell Fish, . . . . .	01½
Thoñ Boardman, . . . . .	03
Peter Wright, . . . . .	02½
Anthony Wright, . . . . .	02
Richard Burne, . . . . .	07
Richard Wade, . . . . .	03
John Joyce, . . . . .	02½
M <sup>r</sup> Blakemore, . . . . .	03
To M <sup>r</sup> Feaks house, . . . . .	01

Subscribed by THO: PRINCE,  
ED: FREEMAN,  
EDW: DILLINGHAM,  
JOHN CARMAN,  
RICHARD CHADWELL,  
JOHN VINCENT,  
GEORG̃ ALLEN,  
RICHARD BURNE,  
JOSEPH HALLOWAY,  
ROB<sup>TE</sup> BOTFISH,  
HENRY FEAKE.

1640.

5 May.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.  
[\*233.]

\*.At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plym̄ aforesaid, the fift Day of May, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, King Charles, of England, &c.

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gent̄, Go <sup>v</sup> ℄,	John Alden,
Thomas Prence,	Tymothy Hatherly,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Standish,	John Jenney, and
Wilhm Collyer,	John Browne,
Gentl̄e, Assistant℄, &c.	

**W**HEREAS M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Glouer, widdow, executrix of the last will and testament of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Glouer, deceased, constituted M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley her attorney, to psecute John Combe, of Plymouth, gentl̄e, for a debt vpon a bond of twelue pound℄, for w<sup>ch</sup> diuers suit℄ would haue bene pduced by reason of diuers engagement℄ of diuers psons therein, the charge of all w<sup>ch</sup> would haue falne vpon the said John Combe, — now, for thending & decideing whereof, it is concluded and agreed vpon, in considera<sup>o</sup>n that the said John Combe hath, in the open Court, bargained, sould, assigned, & made ouer vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence all his corne now planted and groweing vpon his land about his house at Rokeynooke, to haue and to hold all the said corne vnto the said Thomas Prence, his execut<sup>rs</sup> and assignes, w<sup>th</sup>out any lett or denyall of him, the said John Combe, his execut<sup>rs</sup>, administrat<sup>rs</sup>, or assignes, or any of them, and hath deliuered possession thereof vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, by deliui<sup>ng</sup> of xij<sup>d</sup> in the name of possession in the open Court, the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence hath vndertaken to pay the said debt to M<sup>rs</sup> Glouer, and either to deliuer the sixteene bushells of wheate and eighteene bushells of rye at M<sup>rs</sup> Glouers house in Cambridg, in Mattachewetts Bay, at or before the twentyeth day of August next ensuing, or els pay her tenn pounds two shillings ster<sup>t</sup>; puided always, that if the corne be payd as afore<sup>s</sup>d, that then M<sup>rs</sup> Glouer shall allow the one halfe of the charges of the transporta<sup>o</sup>n thereof from hence to her house in Cambridg.

The Go <sup>v</sup> ℄nor,	}	are appoynted to view the meddow at Joanes Riuer, and to make report of the number of acres thereof the next Court.
M <sup>r</sup> Prence,		
M <sup>r</sup> Browne,		
W <sup>m</sup> Paddy, & Nath Sowther,		
John Winslow,	}	are appoynted to view all the meddowes at Greens Harbour, w <sup>ch</sup> are not graunted forth, & to measure them, and to make report thereof the next Court.
Nicholas Snowe,		
Nehemiah Smyth,		
Geor <sup>g</sup> Soule,		
Josuah Pratt,		

1640.

5 May.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,	} are appoynted to view the meddows about Edward Doteys, & to computate the number of acres, & make report thereof to the next Court.
M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood,	
Francis Cooke,	
John Barnes,	
Richard Sparrow,	
John Cooke, & Josuah Pratt,	

[\*234.]

\*Twelve acres of vpland are graunted to Josuah Pratt, lying at the Cedar Swampe, and the meddow aboute a ponde beyond Triangle Pond.

John Jenkine is graunted a p̄cell of meddow land, w<sup>ch</sup> Richard Higgens & Manasseth Kempton mowed the last year, lying betweene the South Ponds and the Elele Riuer head, containeing three acres or there abouts, be it more or lesse, and fourty acres of vpland there by it, and six acres of vpland lying on the west side of Raph Hills ground aboute Wellingsly.

Gabriell Fallowell is graunted the swamp lying on the north side of his house.

Richard Knowles is graunted a p̄cell of meddow ground at the head of Georḡ Bowers meddow, by the Elele Riuer head.

The neck of land lying betwixt the Fresh Lake and the Little Pond is graunted to the towne of Plymouth to be a place to put workeing cattell into in the nighte tyme.

Thomas Lettis is graunted six acres of vpland lying betweene James Hurst℄ and John Holmes, if there be any land there to spare when their ground is layd forth.

Richard Church, Robte Bartlett, Thomas Little, & M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Warren are graunted enlargement℄ at the head℄ of their lotts to the foote of the Pyne Hills, leaueing a way betwixt them and the Pyne Hills, for cattell & cart℄ to passe by.

Thomas Little is graunted liberty to mowe the grasse groweing about the ponds vpon the heigh way to Sandwich.

It is ordered by the Court, that whereas there was a heigh way vp into the woods appoynted for the neighbourhood of Rockey Nooke by M<sup>r</sup> Combes land, that if it shalbe needfull to lay it through his ground, he to haue allowance for it elsewhere.

Vpon report made to the Court by M<sup>r</sup> Willm Collyer, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, (who were appoynted to take a view of the water passage desired to be turned to the milne to be erected at Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, for the good & benefit of the said towne of Duxborrow,) that the same will not be any way prejudicall to any man, the Court doth *doth* graunt that Willm Hiller and Georḡ Pollerd shall haue liberty to turne that part of the said streame so vieded vnto the said milne.

\*James Cole, of Plymouth, is phibited by the Court to draw any wine or strong water vntill the next Gefñall Court, nor then neither w<sup>th</sup>out speciall lyeence from the Court.

1640.  
5 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.  
[\*235.]

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, is phibited by the Court to draw any wyne or strong water vntill the next Gefñall Court, w<sup>th</sup>out speciall lyeence from the Court so to doe.

Georg̃ Pidecock & Sarah Ricard marryed the xvj<sup>th</sup> May, 1640.

16 May.

John Mynard & Mary Starr marryed.

William Fallowell & Martha Beels marryed.

Benjamin Noye and Katherne Tupper marryed the xix<sup>th</sup> October, 1640.

19 October.

Wil̃m Hiller and

William Nelson and Martha Forde marryed the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Octobr, 1640.

29 October.

\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plym̃ afores<sup>d</sup>, the first Day of June, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.

1 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*236.]

BEFORE Wil̃m Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goṽ.      John Alden,  
Thomas Prence,                              Tymothy Hatherley,  
Wil̃m Collyer,                                 John Jenney, and  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,                         John Browne,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

THE Court doth order that M<sup>r</sup> Collyer & M<sup>r</sup> Alden do shew what land was appoynted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas at Greens Harbour; and then M<sup>r</sup> Prence, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, Edward Bangs, Wil̃m Paddy, Jonathan Brewster, John Winslow, Josias Cooke, Thomas Little, and Josuah Pratt to view & measure the meddow land℄ at Greens Harbour, betwixt this and the next Court; and then to make report of the number of acres there, that they may be afterward℄ disposed of; and if they fynd any bound mark℄ to be pulled vp, to set vp others in their stead.

John Phillips, James Lindall, Wil̃m Sherman, Edmond Weston, Samuell Tompkins, Arthur Harrison, Raph Chapman,	}	of Duxborrow, are graunted foure acres a peece of vpland, abutting vpon the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, by the milne, and to rang south and north in length, and east & west in breadth.
--	---	--

1640.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪN<sup>R</sup>.

A parcell of land lying at Carswell Creeke is graunted to John Rouse and Abraham Sampson, w<sup>ch</sup> they forml̄y desired.

Richard Sparrow is graunted five acres of meddow, &c, by Edward Dotey, in the west meddow next aboue him, at the vpper end of that meddow.

Manasseth Kempton is graunted an enlargement at the head of his ground, to extend vp into the woods as farr as Nathaniell Mortons tenn acres last granted him.

John Barnes is graunted one hundred acres of vpland, and tenn acres of meddow next beyond the Six Mile Brooke, in the way to Namascutte, two acres of meddow lying at the said brooke to be ꝑt of the said tenn acres of meddow.

‡M<sup>r</sup> John Done, Thomas Willett, M<sup>r</sup> John Reynor are graunted tenn  
^ of meddow a peece in the meddow by Joanes Riuer, called ^ ,  
and Nathaniell Sowther a ꝑcell of ^ acres, Phineas Pratt fiue acres,  
Manasseth Kempton ^ acres, & M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins ^ ‡

2 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*237.]

\*.At the Geñall Court of our Sou'aigne Lord the King, held at Plymouth the second Day of June, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England, &c.

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, GoŪn<sup>r</sup>, &c.

M<sup>R</sup> WILĻM BRADFORD sworne GoŪn<sup>r</sup> for this ꝑsent yeare.

M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Collyer,	} forml̄y elected Assistant℄, now also sworne.
Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence also elected, being absent by reason of sicknes, is expected by the GoŪn<sup>r</sup>, Assistant℄, and the countrey when God shall restore him to health.

Committees for the seŭ Townes.

Plymouth, . . . . .	}	Manasseth Kempton,
		Wiltm Paddy,
		John Cooke,
		John Dunhame.
Duxborrow, . . . . .	}	Wiltm Bassett,
		Xꝑofer Waddesworth.



Scituate, . . .	{	<u>Edward Foster,</u> <u>Humphrey Turner,</u>	} Richard Sillis, John Williams.
Sandwich, . . .	{	Richard Burne, George Allen.	}
Yarmouth, . . .	{	Phillip Tabor.	}
Barnestable, . . .	{	<u>James Cudworth,</u> <u>Thomas Dimmack,</u> <u>Anthony Annable.</u>	}
Taunton, . . .	{	Edward Case, Walter Deane,	} absent.

1640.  
2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Mr Thomas Dimmack, for the towne of Barnestable, and Mr John Crow, for the towne of Yarmouth, are elected and appoyuted to joyne w<sup>th</sup> Mr Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich, to heare and determine all causes & controūsies w<sup>th</sup>in the three townships not exceeding xx<sup>s</sup>, according to the form<sup>a</sup> order of the Court.

\*Mr Charles Chauncey, Mr John Crow, Thomas Tupper, & Thoñ Burges, [\*238.] admitted freemen this Court, and sworne.

The Grand Inquest.

Mr John Done,	}	Edward Banges,	}
Jonathan Brewster,		Thoñ Chambers,	
Mr Wilłm Kempe,		John Lewes,	
Henry Howland,		Thomas Tupper,	
Experience Michell,		Thomas Burges,	
Francis Cooke,		Edward Fitzrandle,	
James Hurst,		Steephen Tracy,	
Mr Thoñ Hill,	Mr Henř Andrewes,		
		W <sup>m</sup> Palmer,	

Constables of eich Towne.

Plymouth, . . . . .	Richard Sparrow,	}
Duxborrow, . . . . .	Joseph Rogers,	
Scituate, . . . . .	Georgē Kennerick,	
Sandwich, . . . . .	Mr Wilłm Wood,	
Yarmouth, . . . . .	Wilłm Lumpkin,	
Barnestable, . . . . .	John Cooper,	
Taunton, . . . . .	John Deane,	

Surveyors of the Heigh Wayes.

Plymouth, Nicholas Snow, Richard Sparrow, Josias Cooke, & Thoñ Cushman.

1640.

2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>n</sup>.

Duxborrow, . . .	Experience Michell & Constant Southwood.
Scituate, . . .	Richard Sillis & John Lewes.
Sandwich, . . .	Richard Burne & George Allen.
Yarmouth, . . .	^
Taunton, . . .	^
Barnestable, . . .	^
Delinquent℥	{ John Joanes, Peter Mecoek, John Harker, } for the hoggs killed at the North Riuer.

John Joanes and Peter Mecoek are censured to be both whipt at the post, and to pay viij<sup>li</sup> a peece to the p̄ties wronged, and the goods they haue at p̄sent to be valued toward℥ the payment thereof, and what is wanting to satisfye yt by their service when their tyme is expired. John Harker is censured to sitt in the stocks whilst thother are in whipping, and to pay fiue pound℥ restituōn to the p̄ties wronged.

John Kerman deposeth & sayth that there was such disorder in James Coles house, by throweing stooles, & formes, and fyre, vntill w<sup>th</sup> in a hower of day, or there about℥, that they could hardly sleepe, and in the morneing he found them on sleepe by the fyre.

[\*239.] \*Nicholas Sympkins, Peter Worden, and Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase are graunted a warrant to attach and denide the goods of one Phillips Woodall, left in the said Nicholas Sympkins hand℥, who is de<sup>p</sup>ted the goūment some tyme since, being scūally endebted to them & others, and to make satisfacōn so farr as the said goods will extend, to themselues and others.

## Presentment℥.

The Ele Riuer  
people is to  
build a bridge  
there, & 50<sup>s</sup>  
repayd to Rich.  
Church & Rob<sup>t</sup>  
Bartlet.

Fyned 5<sup>s</sup>.

Inprimis. We p̄sent all whome it may concerne, for not makinge a bridg at the Ele Riuer, according to order.

We p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Cudworth, of Scittuate, for selling & retayleing of wyne contrary to order. Witnes, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley.

Also, we p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Tarte, of Scittuate, for the like. Witnes, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley.

Fined 5<sup>s</sup>.

Also, we p̄sent Francis Sprague, for the like. Witnes, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish & Thomas Goodman.

Discharged.

‡Also, we p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Done for selling wine contrary to order made by Court.‡ It was mistaken by the grand inquest, and so he was discharged by the Court the 3<sup>d</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1640, and appoynted by the Court to be thus rased out.

*At the Court of Assistant℄ held the third of June, 1640.*

1640.

**M**EMORAND: that John Kerman, of Sandwich, is graunted one messuage, or dwelling house, in Sandwich aforesaid, and fiteene acres of vpland, be it more or lesse, adjoyneing therevnto, abutting vpon *vpon* the meddowes of Moonuscusset; sixteene acres of marsh meddow ground, be it more or lesse, w<sup>th</sup> two little ilands of vpland therein, (except the said ilands of vpland,) lying before the said towne of Sandwich eastward, and facing the riuer that comes vp to the said towne, the said John Kerman allowing a way for carryages by water onely; eight acres of marsh meddow, be it more or lesse, lying at the vpper end of the backside of the said townes-neck from the swamp towards the beach at the east end, and towards Richard Chadwells meddow at the west end; tenn acres of vpland, be it more or lesse, lying at Moonuscaulton, & adjoyneing to the land℄ of M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman; and fourescore and tenn acres lying at the playnes, and abutting vpon the land℄ of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dexter & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillinghame, southerly from them, w<sup>th</sup> all and singuler thapptences to the said pmiss<sup>s</sup> belonging, and in any wise apptaineing, & euery p<sup>t</sup> & p<sup>cell</sup> thereof; to haue and to hold the said messuage or dwelling house, xv acres of vpland, xvj<sup>teene</sup> acres of marsh meddow, (except the two ilands of vpland therein before excepted,) and eight acres of marsh meddow, tenn acres of vpland at Moonuscaulton, and the said fourescore and tenn acres of vpland lying at the playnes, w<sup>th</sup> all and singuler their appten<sup>es</sup>, & euery p<sup>t</sup> & p<sup>cell</sup> thereof, except before excepted, vnto the said John Kerman, his heires and assignes foreuer, to the onely proper use and behoofe of him, the said John Kerman, his heires and assignes foreuer.

3 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Go℄.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plym̄ afores<sup>d</sup>, the vj<sup>th</sup> of July, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our Sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

6 July.  
PLYM.  
[\*240.]

BEFORE Wilm<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go℄,                      John Jenney, and  
Wilm<sup>m</sup> Collyer,    John Browne,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**I**T is graunted and concluded vpon by the Court, that there shalbe a competent por<sup>cion</sup> of land℄ lying about Shifting Coc and Mannamett Pond℄ &

1640.

6 July.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

there about℄, reserved and layd forth to be a cōmon belonging to the towne of Plymouth, for the inhabit<sup>s</sup> that liue betwixt Jones Riuer & the Elee Riuer, and vpon thother side of the Elee Riuer, to depasture their cattell vpon.

It is also graunted and concluded by the Court, that the land℄ on Duxborrow side, from a brook that falls into Black Water, and so along the back side of Iland Creeke Pond℄, and long to Houndsdich, shalbe reserved for cōmons for the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Duxborrow to depasture their cattell vpon, and the bound℄ thereof to be further set forth hereafter.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Fallowell, John Finney, & Rob<sup>t</sup>e Finney are graunted eich of them a garden place at Webbs feild, puided that Wil<sup>m</sup> Fallowell haue the choyce of w<sup>ch</sup> he pleaseth.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Hiller & Geor<sup>g</sup>e Pollerd are graunted a p̄cell of vpland by the heigh way at the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, containeing by estima<sup>o</sup>n three or foure acres or there about℄, to set the mille vpon, puided that there be a sufficient way left & layd forth; and likewise haue liberty graunted to mowe the two acres of marsh meddow lying betwixt Rowland℄ Leighorns & Edmond Chaundlers marsh. The said land℄ lye betwixt John Irish & John Caruers meadstead℄, w<sup>th</sup> a p̄cell of cōmon land, lying from the said John Irish marked trees & Edward Bumpasse meddow land lying vpon the said brooke.

28 July.

The xxvii<sup>th</sup> July, 1640. Memorand: that John Winslow, for  
in considera<sup>o</sup>n of the sum of twelue pound℄ ster<sup>l</sup>, hath bargained and sould all his interest and right in the service of Joseph Grosse, w<sup>th</sup> & by the consent of the said Joseph, w<sup>ch</sup> is for five yeares from the thirteenth of August next after the date hereof, vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, the said John fynding his said servant, Joseph Grosse, meate, drinke, & apparell during the said terme, & in thend thereof to giue him two shuit℄ of apparell, one for working dayes & another for Lords dayes, and shall also giue him xij bushells of Indian corne, in thend of the said terme.

3 August.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*241.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the third of August, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, King Charles, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gent., Gov<sup>r</sup>, Timothy Hatherley,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, John Jenney, and  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, John Browne,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**T**HE difference betwixt Richard Willis and Wilm Renolds was orde<sup>r</sup> by the Court, w<sup>th</sup> consent of both p<sup>ty</sup>es, as followeth, viz<sup>s</sup>: that the said Richard Willis shall pay the said Wilm Renolds the sum of fifteene shillings in money, or money worth, in full of all demaunds and accounts betwixt from the world<sup>l</sup> begi<sup>n</sup>ing to the p<sup>re</sup>sent day.

Wilm Godden, the servant of M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr, for <sup>his</sup> wrongfull complaint against his m<sup>r</sup>, is censured to sitt in the stocks, and to haue xx<sup>s</sup> for his service for the tyme past.

Forasmuch as it appeareth by the testimony of Josuah Pratt & otherwise, that the two acres of vpland lying at Wellingsly Brook, on the north side of the lott<sup>l</sup> giuen to Godbert Godbertson, were giuen by the said Godbert Godbertson to John Combe, gen<sup>t</sup>, & Phineas Pratt, in marriage w<sup>th</sup> their wiues, his daughters, the Court doth confirme the said two acres vnto the said John Combe & Phineas Pratt, their heires & assignes for e<sup>u</sup>.

Resolved White is graunted one hundred acres of vpland lying vpon the southerley part of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Vassells land in Scituate, called the West Newland, and a ppor<sup>o</sup>n of meddow to be layd to yt, vpon view, w<sup>ch</sup> vpland is to range two hundred pole in breadth w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Vassells land, puided that if, by reason of the bending of the coeue on the west side, it shall entrench vpon the land<sup>l</sup> graunted on the easterly side thereof, that then hee shalbe allowed his ppor<sup>o</sup>n vp into the woods on the southerly p<sup>te</sup>.

Thomas Willett is graunted six acres of vpland for his houselott at the little swamp on the north side M<sup>r</sup> Dones feild towards Fresh Lake.

Wilm Nelson is graunted six acres of vpland, lying against John Cooks land, in the newfeld on the north side the Fresh Lake Brooke.

Richard Paul, of Taunton, is lycensed to keepe a victualling house at Taunton.

\*Wilm Maycumber is graunted the wood fitt for coopery growing vpon Wood Island, to be used by him so long as he followeth his trade, and forbidding all others to cutt any there except for the loading of boat<sup>l</sup> and vessells to carry away the hey. [<sup>\*242.</sup> xvj<sup>th</sup> of King Charles.]

Wilm Deuell desires a p<sup>ce</sup>ll of land lying betweene Edmond Chaundler, and John Rouse, & Abraham Sampson, such a ppor<sup>o</sup>n as the Court shalbe pleased to graunt him there.

The third of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1640. The Record of the Deede shewed in Court betwixt Richard Standerwick & Nicholas Nurton. 3 September.

Know all men by these p<sup>re</sup>nt<sup>l</sup>, that I, Richard Standerweck, of Broadwaye, in the county of Som<sup>er</sup>set, in Old England, clothyer, for and in consid-

1640.  
3 August.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>ve</sup>r<sup>n</sup>.

1640.

3 September.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪN<sup>r</sup>.

eraçōn of the sūme of twelue pound℄ of lawfull money of England, payd vnto me by Nicholas Nurton, of Waimouth, in New England, haue graunted bargained, & sould, and by these p<sup>r</sup>nt℄ do freely and absolutely graunt, bargain, and sell vnto the said Nicholas Nurton, all the cattell, whether cowes, steeres, or calues whatsoever I haue w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hull in New England. In witness whercof, I, the said Richard Standerwick haue herevnto set my hand and seale, the twentyeth day of February, in the yeare 1639.


RICHARD  
STANDERWICK.

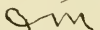
His  
Seale.

Sealed in the p<sup>r</sup>nt℄ of us.

John Hawkins,

Peter Pinny,

John Dwelley,  signe,

Benedict  Alford,

John Purchase.

Benedict Alford & John Purchase, two of these witness<sup>s</sup>, haue taken thire oathes before me, Thomas Dudley, GoŪn<sup>r</sup> of Massachusetts, that they saw Richard Standerwick, aboue named, seale & deliuer this bill to the use of thaboue named Nicholas Nurton, & subscribed their names or markes as witness<sup>s</sup> thereof. Their oaths were taken the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1640.

Before me, THOM: DUDLEY, GoŪ.

31 August.  
[\*243.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plymouth, the last of August, in xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, GoŪ,

Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄ of the said goŪ<sup>nt</sup>.

Wilhm Collyer, gen<sup>t</sup>, &

John Jenney,

**A**RTHUR HARRISON is graunted twenty five acres of vpland for the land due to him for his service, lying on the west side of the lands graunted to Christopher Waddesworth in the woods by Duxborrow.

Georg<sup>e</sup> Morrey, of Duxborrow, is graunted a ꝑcell of vpland to build a house vpon, and some<sup>t</sup>o plant vpon, at the discretion of M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Collyer, to be layd forth for him at Duxborrow, some where aboute Thoŷm Weybornes house.

These seŷall ꝑcells of land℄ following, lying at Namassacuset Riuer, are



1640.

31 August.  
BRADFORD,  
Gōt<sup>r</sup>.

graunted to the psons hereafter named, and to be layd forth & viewed by M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Collyer, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, Jonathan Brewster, Wilłm Bassett, and Josuah Pratt, in manner & forme following, that is to say : To beginn their admeasurement as farr aboute the path way as the land is good & fit for planting, and to be layd forth on both sides the said riuer, and for euery twenty acres to haue fise acres in breadth by the riuer side, and the rest to range in lengh.

To M <sup>r</sup> Wilłm Wetherell fifty acres.	} 380 acres.
To John Willis fifty acres.	
To Nicholas Robins fifty acres.	
To Thoñ Weyborne fifty acres.	
To Thoñ Heywood fifty acres.	
To Dolor Davis fifty acres.	
To Thomas Bonney thirty acres.	
To Wilłm Brett twenty fise acres.	
To John Kidbye twenty fise acres.	

And for such meddows as are found there aboute, to be distributed amongst them, so as thother lands there yet vngraunted may not be p<sup>j</sup>ced for want of meddow to be layd to them when they shalbe graunted.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Kemp is graunted fourescore acres of vpland at Namassauesett, w<sup>th</sup> some conveyent meddow, to be layd to yt at the discretion of M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Collyer, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, Jonathan Brewster, Wilłm Bassett, & Josuah Pratt, who are appointed by the Court to view and lay the same forth.

\*.At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court held the first Day of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>raigne</sup> Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland, Defend- or of the Fayth, &c. 1 September. [\*24.]

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gōu,	Tymothy Hatherley, gen <sup>t</sup> ,
Thomas Prence, gen <sup>t</sup> ,	John Jenney, gen <sup>t</sup> ,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,	John Browne, gen <sup>t</sup> , &
Wilłm Collyer, gen <sup>t</sup> ,	Edmond Freeman, gen <sup>t</sup> ,
Assistant <sup>l</sup> , &c.	

**G**ABRIEL FALLOWELL & Wilłm Palmer admitted freemen this Court, & were sworne, &c.

M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, formly elected an Assistant, now sworne.

1640.

John Deane, of Taunton, sworne Constable for the towne.

1 September.  
BRADFORD,  
GOÛN<sup>r</sup>.

The action betwixt John Chaundler & Josias Winslow is referred to Mr Thomas and †John Barnes, † to be decided by them, and they to choose a third man indifferent on both sides, if in case they cannot agree it themselves.

The action concēning the towne of Sandwich is to be tryed the next Court if they please.

Wilłm Chase, of Yarmouth, is censured (for his miscarriages against Mr Mathewes, and disturbance of the pcedings of the church, Court, & countrey,) to fynd sureties for his good behau<sup>r</sup> during the tyme of his aboard there, w<sup>ch</sup> is six months, and then to deſt the place.

× ×

Thomas Pynson & Joane, his wife, for incontinency before their marriage, are censured, the said Thoñ to be whipt at the post, and Joane his wife to sit in the stocks.

Mr Tart, of Scituat, for drawing wine w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, is fyned v<sup>s</sup>.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, for the like, v<sup>s</sup>.

Discharg<sup>d</sup>.

James Cole, for drawing wyne w<sup>th</sup>out lycence & contrary to the expresse phibiçōn of the Court, & for his contempt & disorders suffered in *in* his house, is fyned v<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

Wilłm Chase, of Yarmouth, plan<sup>ç</sup>, oweth the King, . . . xli<sup>li</sup>.

Thoñ Starr, of the same, chirurgeon, . . . . . xxli<sup>li</sup>.

Andrew Hellot, of Plyñ, gen<sup>ç</sup>, . . . . . xxli<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçōn, &ç, that the said Wilłm Chase shalbe of the good behauio<sup>r</sup> towardç our soũaigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, vntill the Geñall Court in March, &ç.

An attachment for two lames in John Foxwells hands is graunted, w<sup>ch</sup> were sould to John Wakefeild, at Foxwells suite.

5 October.  
[\*245.]

*\*At a Court of Assistantç held at Plyñ, the fift of Octobr, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, gen<sup>ç</sup>, Goũ, Cap<sup>ç</sup> Miles Standish,  
Thoñ Prence, Timothy Hatherley, &  
Wilłm Collyer, John Jenney,  
Gen<sup>ç</sup>, Assistantç, &ç.

**R**ICHARD CALLYCUTT complaynes against John Holmes, the messenger, in an action of trespass vpon the case, to the dañ of xxli<sup>li</sup>.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, in the behalfe of the neighbourhood of Greens Harbour, requesteth the lands the space of three miles from their meeting house vp the South Riuer, & from thence by a straight line to the north side of Greens Harbour Brooke, at the payth there, where the way goeth to Scituate, — now, the Court doth order, that Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Jonathan Brewster, and Wilhm Bassett shall view the said land℄, & make report thereof to the next Court of Assistant℄.

M<sup>r</sup> Raph Partrich is graunted tenn acres of vpland vpon a square lyne before his meddow at Greens Harbour Marsh.

John Dunhame, Señ, is graunted a ꝑcell of vpland lying at the head of his lott, and to the heigh way south east the wood℄ on the southwest, & Wilhm Pontus land℄ on the northwest thereof.

The Court doth order, that Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> John Alden shall view and lay forth the meddow land℄ to Jonathan Brewsters farme at the North Riuer, so much as they shall adjudg competent for the said farme.

The Court doth graunt vnto Francis Cooke & John Cooke, Jun<sup>r</sup>, the ꝑcell of vpland lying betwixt Leiftennant Holmes land℄ at the North Riuer, and the land℄ graunted to John Rogers, Constant Southwood, &c, ‡puided it doe not exceede two hundred acres of vpland℄, ‡ and the meddow before yt, or so much as shalbe thought competent when the same is viewed & layd forth by Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish & M<sup>r</sup> John Alden. There is a ꝑcell of vpland moore there found, containing about 10 or 12 acres, be it moore or lesse, w<sup>th</sup> the Court hath likewise graunted vnto them, the s<sup>d</sup> Franc℄ & John.

Of this see  
more ouerleafe.

Jonathan Hatch, taken as a vagrant, and found purloynceing diuers things, is censured to be whipt at the post.

\*The Court doth order, that M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, Francis Cooke, Josuah Pratt, and Thoñ Cushman shall range the bounds of the land℄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence & Clement Briggs at Joanes Riuer, and to set them forth according to the auncient bound℄ & markes forñly made betwixt them.

[\*246.]

The foresaid graunt of two hundred acres of vpland were layd forth by Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Alden, according to the order of the Court, to the said Francis Cooke & John Cooke, in manner following, viz<sup>o</sup>, all that ꝑcell of vpland lying betwixt the land℄ of Wilhm Holmes and the land℄ of John Rogers containeing 212 acres, be it more or lesse, w<sup>th</sup> the meddow lying before the said vpland, w<sup>th</sup> the one half of the meddow lying before, or any way bounding vpon the vpland of John Rogers; and whereas Wilhm Holmes hath ꝑt of his meddow lands lying before part of the said vpland so graunted to Franc℄ & John, we haue also layd vnto them, the said Francis & John, the meddow or marsh lying betweene the said Wilhm Holmes his meddow or marsh ground and the said North Riuer.

1640.

5 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GO<sup>v</sup><sup>r</sup>.

1640.

2 November.

NEW PLYM.

BRADFORD,

GOV<sup>r</sup>.

[\*247.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plym, afores<sup>d</sup>, the second Day of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souvaigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>, Timothy Hatherly, &  
 Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, John Jenney,  
 Miles Standish,  
 Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**F**RANCIS WEST and Margery, his wyfe, for incontinancy w<sup>th</sup> one another before marriage, were censured to be both set in the stocks; and that Francis shall make a paire of stocks to be set vp in a convenient place in Duxborrow, w<sup>th</sup>in the space of two months now next ensueinge.

It is ordered by the Court, that Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, and Jonathan Brewster shall lay forth Constant Southwood land℄ at the North Riuer.

In the differrence betwixt Joseph Greene and Edmond Brough, the Court haueing scene the arbitrac<sup>o</sup>n made betwixt them by Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, Jonathan Brewster, & M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Kemp, whereby the said Joseph is ordered to pay the said Edmond six pound℄, out of w<sup>ch</sup> the said Edmond is to allow the said Joseph xxj<sup>s</sup> for dyett, & xj<sup>s</sup> for two bushells of corne, (xxxij<sup>s</sup> in all,) w<sup>ch</sup> is to be deducted out of the said vj<sup>li</sup>, so that the said Joseph is to pay the said Edmond iiiij<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>s</sup>, by order of the Court.

Peter Collymer is graunted twenty fiue acres of land℄ to be layd forth for him at Namassacuset, next after the land℄ there graunted are layd forth, w<sup>th</sup>out any vacancy.

Plymouth  
 bounded.

Whereas, by the act of the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court held the third of March, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> yeare of his s<sup>d</sup> ma<sup>ties</sup> now raigne, the Go<sup>v</sup>nor & Assistants were authorized to set the bound℄ of the sefall townshipp, it is enacted and concluded by the Court, that the bound℄ of Plymouth townshipp shall extend southward℄ to the bounds of Sandwich townshipp, and northward to the little brooke running from Steephen Traeys to another little brooke falling into Black Water from the commons left to Duxborrow & the neighbourhood there about℄, & westward eight miles vp into the land℄ from any part of the bay or sea; alwayes p<sup>u</sup>ided that the bounds shall extend so far vp into the wood lands as to enclude the South Meddowes toward℄ Aggawam, lately discovered, and the conveyent vpland℄ there about℄.

George Soule is graunted the meddow he desires against M<sup>r</sup> Princel land℄ at Greens Harbour, if in case M<sup>r</sup> Howland do not exchaung̃ five acres w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, and M<sup>r</sup> Bradford take his further of to fitt him w<sup>th</sup>all, or make exchaung w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Burne & M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller, whereby he may be furnished.

1640.

2 November.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>vt</sup>.<sup>r</sup>.

\*The sefall psons following are graunted these quantities of land of those land℄ that lye northward from Duxborrow Mill, towards Greens Harbour : —

[\*248.]

To Roger Chaundlor twenty five acres.

To Samuell Tompkins twenty five acres.

To John Rouse xxv acres, w<sup>th</sup> his houslott, for the land due for his service.

To Wilkm Sherman twenty acres, his houslott to be p̃t thereof.

To John Phillips twenty acres, his houslott to be p̃t thereof.

To James Lindell twenty acres, his houslott to be p̃t thereof.

To Edmond Weston twenty acres, his houslott to be p̃t thereof.

To Raph Chapman twenty acres, his houslott to be p̃t thereof.

To John Gardiner twenty five acres for his service.

To John Handmer fiftene acres.

Edmond Hawes is graunted thirty acres next Daniell Coles lands, beyond the South River, w<sup>th</sup> meddow land to it, if it be there to be had.

These sefall psons following are graunted these quantities of land following, at the North Riuer, w<sup>th</sup> meddow to yt : —

To John Winslowe fourscore acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To Stephen Tracy fourscore acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To Georġ Partrich thirty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt by his fathers.

To Henry Sampson fifty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To Experience Michell fifty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To John Paybody thirty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To Abraham Peirce forty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To Joseph Biddle thirty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To Edmond Chaundlor fifty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

To Wilkm Tubbs, forty acres, w<sup>th</sup> some meddow to yt.

<p>To John Foard thirty acres, To Arthur Howland fifty acres,</p>	}	<p>and some meddow if it be there to be had when the former lot℄ are layd forth ; if not, then in some other conveyent place.</p>
---	---	---

1640.

2 November.  
BRADFORD,  
GOÛR.  
[\*249.]

\*These sefall psons following are graunted meddowing in the North Meddow by Joanes Riuer :—

- To M<sup>r</sup> John Done twelue acres.
- To M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Willet twelue acres.
- To John Reynor tenn acres, & a hundred acres of vpland there about℄.
- To M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chancey tenn acres.
- To M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Hopkins twelue acres.
- To Nathaniell Souther seauen acres.
- To Phineas Pratt six acres.
- To M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Paddy tenn acres.

These sefall psons following are graunted meddowing in the South Meddows toward℄ Aggawam, Colebrook Meddowes :—

- To Edward Bangs tenn acres.
- To Manasseth Kempton tenn acres.
- To Josias Cooke tenn acres.
- To Andrew Ring fue acres.
- To Nicholas Snow tenn acres.
- To John Morton fue acres.
- To Ephraim Morton fue acres.
- To Josuah Pratt fue acres.
- To M<sup>r</sup> Roñt Hicks tenn acres.
- To Samuell Hicks fue acres.
- To Nathaniell Morton six acres.
- To John Faunce six acres.
- To John Jenkine six acres.
- To M<sup>r</sup> Raph Smyth eight acres.
- To Thoñ Pope fue acres.
- To Richard Higgens six acres.
- To John Smaley fue acres.
- To Anthony Snow fue acres.

The west meddow called Lakenhame by Doteys.

- To Richard Sparrow 5 acrees.
- To Edward Dotey 6 acres, w<sup>th</sup> vpland.
- To Bridgit Fuller 10 acres, w<sup>th</sup> vpland.

To M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood 8 acres, w<sup>th</sup> vpland, the which said eight acres of meddow, the bounds therof as it was last bounded is as followeth, viz<sup>o</sup> : wheras



there is about eight or nine acres of meddow betwixt M<sup>rs</sup> Fullers and his att the lower end of the meddow, it is marked with a pine tree on the north side, and a red oake on the south side; and aboue it is bounded on the north side with a red oake on the hill and a pine tree on the south side.

To James Hurst the meddow that Goodman Cooke should haue had.

1640.

2 November.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>u</sup><sup>r</sup>.

*\*.At a Court of Assistant℄ held the last Day of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne of England, &c.*

30 November.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*250.]

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>u</sup>,                      Wilhm Collyer,  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence,    Tymothy Hatherly, &  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,                                  John Jenney,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**I**T is ordered by the Court, that John Barnes shall repay six shillings to Edward Holman, w<sup>ch</sup> he wrongfully tooke of him for not entring of two acres of meddow, w<sup>ch</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> John bought of the said Edward.

A ꝑcell of marsh meddow, lying before the iland granted to M<sup>r</sup> Bradford at Greens Harbour, lying on the west side from the cedar tree to the west poynt thereof, containeing about thirteene acres, be it more or lesse, are graunt<sup>e</sup>d to M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Bradford, for meddowing to the said iland.

It is concluded & graunted by the Court, that all that tract of marsh meddow lying at Greens Harbour Marsh, from Turkey Poynt to the wall, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas hath made in the said marsh on the north side of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslows land, and so downe to the Great Riuer shalbe reserued for meddow ground to the towne of Plymouth.

Anthony Snow,    Tho<sup>m</sup> Little,  
Richard Church,    Giles Rickett,  
Ro<sup>b</sup>te Bartlet,    Fran<sup>ç</sup> Goulder.

George Watson is graunted six acres of marsh meddow in Greens Harbour Marsh.

Samuell Cutbert is graunted fieve acres of marsh meddow in Greens Harbour Marsh.

Loue Brewster is graunted six acres of marsh meddow against his vp-lands at Green℄ Harbour, on the south side thereof.

1640.

33 November.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVN<sup>r</sup>.

Twenty three acres more of marsh meddow in Greens Harb<sup>r</sup> Marsh is reserued for p̄ticular p̄sons in Plymouth, who haue put in their billes for it, but tyme would not p̄mitt to assigne it vnto them in p̄ticular, and the remaynder to be for the neighbourhood of Greens Harb<sup>r</sup>.

John Browne is graunted thirty acres of vpland at Manassacuset.

Edward Hall is graunted twenty fiue acres of land at Manassacuset.

John Rowse is graunted the p̄cell of meddow he desireth, lying at  
^ , if it be not for̄mly disposed of to another.

[\*251.]

\*John Barnes and Edward Holman are agreed vpon the action of v<sup>th</sup>, commenced against the said Edward; and the said Edward hath payd the said John xx<sup>s</sup> in hand, and is to deliuer the boate at Plym<sup>th</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> her furniture, before the first day of March next, and the said John Barnes is to haue one third p̄te of the said boate, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Edward hath sould vnto the said John.

Whereas it appeareth that twenty acres of land were for̄mly graunted long since to Richard Higgens, at Mannamett Pond<sup>l</sup>, the Court doth now confirme the same vnto him, w<sup>th</sup> thenlargment at the head of his hoame lott, p̄t whereof is already taken in; and M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, & Josuah Pratt are appoynted to lay forth the said xx acres for him at Mannamett Ponds.

Whereas there is no meddow ground vpon the iland, or neck of land, for̄mly graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, the Court doth graunt that if there be any meddowing lying betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Bradfords iland there & the said neck, that the said meddowing shalbe reserued to the said John Howland, or what meddow there abouts shalbe found vpon view.

Whereas the inhabitants of the towne of Scituate are greatly straitened for land<sup>l</sup>, and there is a necessity that they should bee enlarged, and that at the North Riuer, where they desire to haue supply of their wants, there is fiue hundred acres and vpwards graunted already *graunted* to diuers p̄sons of Plymouth and Duxborrow, the Court doth graunt, (that those p̄sons to whome the said lands are graunted, haueing their sefall graunt<sup>l</sup> layd forth vnto them,) that the said inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Scituate shall haue two miles in lengh from the end of the said graunt<sup>l</sup> vp the said North Riuer, and a mile in breadth, (if it be there to be had when the foresaid graunt<sup>l</sup> are layd forth,) and if not, then to abate of that p̄porcōn; and that M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly, Edward Foster, & Humfrey Turner shall dispose the said lands to such p̄sons of Scituate as they shall thinke fitt to be supplied.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of January, in the xiiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1640-1.

7 January.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

[\*253.]

BEFORE Tho <sup>m</sup> Prince, gen <sup>t</sup> , Go <sup>v</sup> nr,	John Alden,
Wil <sup>m</sup> Bradford,	John Atwood, &
Edward Winslow,	John Browne,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assist <sup>s</sup> of the s <sup>d</sup> gou <sup>vt</sup> .	

**M**EMORAND: that the Court hath graunted vnto Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas, gen<sup>t</sup>, all those land℄ layd out by M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, and M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, viz<sup>d</sup>: all that whole neck of vpland w<sup>th</sup> all the poynt℄ extending themselues into any the marshes, as also those hammoeks of vpland called iland℄ in the marshes before the same, from the vpper end of the great fresh marsh called Greens Harbour Riuer Marsh southward, and from Greenes Harbour Freshett east and by south, as it is marked forth by the said Edward Winslow, John Alden, & W<sup>m</sup> Collyer, to the southwest corner of a swamp abutting vpon Carswell Marsh, neere the heigh way leading betwixt Duxborough & Carswell, the easterly side thereof adjoyneing to Carswell, being the land℄ of the said Edward Winslow; the said Edward Winslow, his heires & assignes, being allowed so much vpland wood stuff, or tymber, as to set and mayntaine a fence betweene Carswell Meddow, or Marish, and the vpland of the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas; the northerly side of the said vpland hereby graunted abutting vpon Greens Harbour Riuer Marsh, and from the northwest poynt of vpland betweene the said Edward Winslow & Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas, to an iland graunted to the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas before their bounds vpon a straight line to Greens Harbour Riuer, w<sup>th</sup> the marsh land & meddow betweene that and a poynt of vpland called the Eagles Nest; the westerne bounds of the said lands abutting vpon Greens Harbour Fresh Marsh aforesaid; prouided, & alwayes reserued & excepted, that if any meddow be graunted to any that abuteth vpon the vpland℄ hereby graunted, the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas, his heires and assignes, do allow wood stuff, or tymber, from conuenient places of the said vpland to fence and mayntaine the same about the said meddowes; to haue and to hold all and singuler the said land℄, meddowes, marshes, and p<sup>r</sup>miss<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> all and euery pt and p<sup>r</sup>cell thereof, and their app<sup>r</sup>tenc℄, vnto the s<sup>d</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas, his heires & assignes fore<sup>eu</sup>, (except the wood stuff, or tymber for

1640-1. fencing before excepted,) and to the onely pper use & behoofe of him, the said  
 Wilm Thomas, his heires and assignes for eũ.

7 January.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Gov.

[\*255.]

\*The Clarkes Fees agreed vpon by the Court of Assis̄tℓ

Inprimis, for euery recognizancē of the peace, ij <sup>s</sup> the taking, & ij <sup>s</sup> the releaseing, & 4 <sup>d</sup> the cryer, . . . . .	} <sup>li</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>d</sup> 00 : 04 : 04
Recogn̄ for the good behavio <sup>r</sup> , 4 <sup>s</sup> taking, & 4 <sup>s</sup> releas- ing, and 8 <sup>d</sup> to the cryer, . . . . .	} 00 : 08 : 00
A war <sup>nt</sup> of the peace, or any other graunted by the Court, . . . . .	} 00 : 02 : 00
For a warrant of the good behav <sup>r</sup> , . . . . .	00 : 04 : 00
For a cobby of an order, 2 <sup>s</sup> .	
For an indictment, . . . . .	00 : 02 : 00
For a repleuin, . . . . .	00 : 02 : 04
For entring of an action, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 06
For a declaracōn, . . . . .	^
For a warrant to summon a jury, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 06
For an answer, . . . . .	^
For recording the verdict, . . . . .	00 : 01 : 06
For an ordinary warrant from the Gov̄, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 06
For recording a bargaine, or guift of house or lands, .	00 : 02 : 06
For entring a bargaine of beastℓ or cattℓ, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 06
For entring & drawing the cobby of an euedenē of lands graunted by the Court, . . . . .	} 00 : 05 : 00
For regestring a will, . . . . .	00 : 02 : 06
For regestring the inventory, . . . . .	00 : 02 : 06
For a subpena for witnesses, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 06
For entring the marks of cattℓ, . . . . .	00 : 01 : 00
For entring a graunt of lands by the Court Assis̄tantℓ,	00 : 01 : 00
For a search of any order, will, &ē, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 04
For a cobby of a will, . . . . .	00 : 01 : 00
For a cobby of an inventory, . . . . .	00 : 01 : 00
For entring a freeman, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 06
For recording of a marriage, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 06
For recording of contractℓ for servantℓ, . . . . .	00 : 00 : 04
‡For a presentment vnder x <sup>s</sup> , xij <sup>d</sup> ; and for aboue, ij <sup>s</sup> .	00 : 00 : 00‡

GENERAL INDEX.







- Assonet, Assonett, . . . . . 142
- Atkinson, Thomas, . . . 4, 53, 78, 82, 84, 88, 106, 140  
his lands, . . . . . 46, 70
- Atwood, John, 12, 47, 52, 54, 86, 88, 90, 96, 103, 104,  
108, 111, 114, 116, 119, 120, 121, 123, 152,  
169.  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 48  
an Assistant, . . . . . 79  
his lands, . . . 46, 47, 55, 65, 78, 82, 112, 166  
assigns servant to Job Cole, . . . . . 121  
Mr., . . . . . 54, 62, 64, 66, 93, 100
- Baker, William, allowed residence, . . . . . 102  
apprentice to Richard Church, . . . . . 8
- Bangs, Banges, Edward, 4, 10, 14, 26, 33, 38, 41, 44,  
52, 54, 55, 59, 67, 73, 87, 103, 137, 153, 155  
his land, . . . . . 166  
John, his share of hay grounds, . . . . . 56
- Bankrupts' goods distributed among creditors, 22, 156
- Barden, William, servant to John Barker, . . . . . 110
- Barker, John, . . . . . 110  
his land, . . . . . 101  
to keep Jones River ferry, . . . . . 101  
Robert, vs. John Thorp, . . . . . 7  
assigned to William Palmer, . . . . . 16  
fined for breach of peace, . . . . . 106
- Barnes, John, 4, 9, 10, 19, 24, 28, 30, 31, 32, 36, 40,  
42, 52, 57, 67, 68, 75, 88, 105, 107, 117,  
120, 121, 122, 133, 136, 138, 142, 152, 162.  
married, . . . . . 16  
his lands, . . . . . 24, 40, 56, 71, 154  
his sale to Thomas Little, . . . . . 13  
his sale to Richard Higgins, . . . . . 24  
his suit against Edward Holman, . . . . . 167, 168  
sued by William Tubbs, . . . . . 34  
assigns servant to Thomas Clark, . . . . . 129  
fined for several offences, . . . . . 44, 107  
Joshua, . . . . . 117
- Barnstable deputies, . . . . . 126, 137, 155  
officers, . . . . . 125, 137, 141, 155, 205  
See Mattacheese.
- Bartlet, Bartlett, Robert, 4, 10, 27, 35, 53, 54, 58, 60,  
70, 104, 156, 167  
his lands, . . . . . 15, 41, 56, 152  
sale to him by Thomas Little, . . . . . 34
- Basset, Bassett, Bassit, William, 3, 10, 27, 39, 52, 59,  
61, 63, 74, 78, 84, 87, 95, 109, 112, 115, 144  
—146, 161, 163.  
deputy from Duxbury, . . . . . 154  
his lands, . . . . . 14, 40, 56, 144, 146
- Bauer, Francis, presented for misdemeanor, . . . . . 98
- Beal, Beels, Martha, married, . . . . . 153
- Beare, Richard, his lands, . . . . . 45, 78  
punished for contempt, . . . . . 44
- Beauchamp, John, . . . . . 13  
and company's lands at Scituate, . . . . . 68, 81  
Mr., . . . . . 80
- Beaven, John, apprentice to John Winslow, . . . . . 15
- Beaver Pond, . . . . . 91  
trade regulated, . . . . . 54, 62
- Bennet, Bennett, William, . . . . . 11  
vs. Edward Dotey, . . . . . 7, 12
- Besbeach, Besbidge, Beisbidg, Besbeech, Besbedge,  
Thomas, . . . . . 53, 74, 87, 96  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 74  
one of purchasers of Sepecan, . . . . . 108  
Mr., . . . . . 98
- Bessy, Bessie, Anthony, . . . . . 118  
land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Biddle, Bidle, Beadle, Beedle, Joseph, 34, 56, 61, 99,  
137  
his land, . . . . . 165  
sale to him by Isaac Robinson, . . . . . 34  
fined for several offences, . . . . . 36, 143  
married, . . . . . 45  
his suit against Edward Dotey, . . . . . 44
- Billington, Francis, . . . . . 10, 28, 40, 58  
married, . . . . . 31  
fined for smoking in highway, . . . . . 106  
Helen, . . . . . 41, 43  
widow, . . . . . 46, 47  
her share of meadow grounds, . . . . . 40
- Bird, Thomas, . . . . . 112
- Bishop, Bushop, James, servant to Thomas Farrall, 128  
Richard, servant to Love Brewster, . . . . . 103
- Black Water, . . . . . 158, 164
- Blage, Blague, Henry, . . . . . 102, 106
- Blakemore, John, to train Sandwich militia, . . . . . 130  
Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 150
- Blisse, George, land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Blossom, Blossome, Anna, married, . . . . . 34  
Thomas, . . . . . 16  
widow, . . . . . 11
- Blue Fish River, wear to be erected at, . . . . . 131
- Boardman, Luce, . . . . . 93, 94  
Thomas, . . . . . 61, 110, 118  
land granted to, . . . . . 150  
and wife, punished for fornication, . . . . . 93, 94
- Bodfish, Badfish, Botfish, Robert, . . . . . 147, 150  
fined, . . . . . 107  
desires freedom, . . . . . 108  
land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Bonney, Thomas, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 117  
his lands, . . . . . 144, 161
- Boreman, Thomas, . . . . . 11  
contracts to repair fort, . . . . . 33
- Bourne, Burnes, Burne, Anne, married, . . . . . 138  
Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 107  
Henry, . . . . . 53, 87, 96  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 74  
John, . . . . . 49  
his lands, . . . . . 47  
Richard, 53, 58, 87, 88, 98, 141, 147, 150, 156

Bourne, Richard, deputy from Sandwich, . . . . .	126, 155	Browne, John, 4, 10, 27, 37, 38, 52, 55, 60, 61, 67, 74,	
his lands, . . . . .	47, 49, 57, 150	86, 88, 90, 96, 103, 104, 108, 109, 111, 114,	
Thomas, . . . . .	47, 53, 74, 87, 88	115, 116, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 130, 135,	
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	74	136, 138, 140, 143, 151—154, 157, 158, 161,	
his lands, . . . . .	49, 70, 111	169.	
William, prosecuted for misdemeanor, . . . . .	101	married, . . . . .	26
Mr., . . . . .	77, 165	an Assistant, . . . . .	36, 79, 86, 116, 140
Bower, Bowers, George, . . . . .	53, 87, 116, 125, 142, 152	his lands, . . . . .	38, 42, 93, 123, 168, 201
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	60	Mary, widow, . . . . .	17—19
presented for obstructing way, . . . . .	75, 80	Mary, . . . . .	18
Ruth, married, . . . . .	129	married, . . . . .	43
Bowman, John, . . . . .	11, 28, 42	Peter, . . . . .	4, 8, 10, 59
Mr., . . . . .	49	fined for absence from Court, . . . . .	5, 7
Bradford, William, 3, 7, 9, 20, 25—27, 29, 33, 37, 45,		his estate settled, . . . . .	17, 18
46, 52, 53, 55, 57, 60, 61, 67, 69, 71, 73, 74,		Priscilla, . . . . .	19
86, 88, 90, 96, 103, 104, 108, 111, 114, 116,		Mr., . . . . .	39, 109, 145
120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 127, 130, 135, 136,		his lands, . . . . .	55
138, 140, 143, 151, 153, 154, 157, 158, 160,		widow, . . . . .	28
161, 162, 164, 167, 169.		Buitt, George, land granted to, . . . . .	149
an Assistant, . . . . .	5, 21, 36, 79	Bumpas, Bumpasse, Bumpuss, Edmund, . . . . .	66
Governor, . . . . .	32, 48, 116, 140	Edward, . . . . .	11, 14, 28, 59, 67, 95, 158
his lands, . . . . .	46, 57, 70, 109, 167	his sale to John Washborne, . . . . .	33
surrenders Indian trade, . . . . .	126	Bundy, John, . . . . .	107
his sale to Stephen Dean, . . . . .	25	servant to William Brewster, . . . . .	51
suit against William Merriek and others, . . . . .	44	punished for lewdness, . . . . .	65
freeman, . . . . .	52	Burgis, Burges, John, fined, . . . . .	107
Mr., . . . . .	56, 58, 90, 101, 165	Thomas, . . . . .	100, 155
Braybrooke, William, land granted to, . . . . .	149	his land, . . . . .	63
Brett, William, his lands, . . . . .	144, 161	land granted to, . . . . .	149
Brewster, Jonathan, 3, 9, 14, 26, 27, 31, 41, 52, 54, 55,		admitted a freeman, . . . . .	155
59, 61, 62, 66, 67, 84, 87, 92, 95, 99, 101,		Burne. See Bourne.	
107, 109, 112, 130, 144, 146, 153, 155, 161,		Burnell, —, . . . . .	109
163, 164.		Bushel, standard established, . . . . .	34, 35
deputy from Duxbury, . . . . .	126	Butler, Thomas, bound to keep the peace, . . . . .	63
his lands, . . . . .	40, 85, 90, 163	land granted to, . . . . .	150
presented for neglecting ferry, and released, 119,		B., Sanneret. . . . .	63
137		Callicut, Richard, vs. John Holmes, . . . . .	162
Love, . . . . .	4, 52, 58, 61, 64, 101, 103, 120	See Collicut.	
married, . . . . .	30	Carew, John, . . . . .	109, 136
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	39	allowed his freedom, . . . . .	135
his lands, . . . . .	78, 111, 167	land granted him, . . . . .	67
William, 3, 9, 19, 27, 31, 44, 51, 52, 65, 67, 70,		Carman, John, . . . . .	98, 147, 150
98, 101		his land, . . . . .	57, 149
assigns servant to his son, . . . . .	107	Carswell Creek, . . . . .	154
Mr., . . . . .	59	Carswell Marsh, . . . . .	169
his lands, . . . . .	56	Carver, John, . . . . .	158
Brian, Thomas, a servant, punished, . . . . .	7	Robert, . . . . .	135
Bryan, John, presentments, . . . . .	118	his land, . . . . .	94
discharged, . . . . .	132	Case, Edward, . . . . .	53
Bridge at Eel River, . . . . .	156	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	105
at Jones River, . . . . .	114, 135	deputy from Taunton, . . . . .	155
Briggs, Clement, . . . . .	123	Casely, William, . . . . .	137, 141
his land, . . . . .	163	constable of Barnstable, . . . . .	125
John, land granted to, . . . . .	149	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	137
Brookes, Gilbert, presented, . . . . .	118	Cattle's marks to be recorded, . . . . .	62
Brough, Edmund, . . . . .	164	Cedar Swamp, . . . . .	152

- Chadwell, Richard, . . . . . 147, 150, 157  
 his lands, . . . . . 57, 149  
 fined, . . . . . 107
- Chambers, Thomas, . . . . . 106, 155  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 116  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 137
- Chandler, Chanler, Chaundlers, Chaundlor, Edmund, 4, 11, 34, 41, 42, 52, 57, 67, 110, 112, 158, 159  
 his sale to John Rogers, . . . . . 31  
 lands granted him, . . . . . 46, 49, 82, 165  
 deputy from Duxbury, . . . . . 126  
 constable of Duxbury, . . . . . 48, 54  
 John, vs. Josias Winslow, . . . . . 162  
 Lydia, married, . . . . . 32  
 Roger, . . . . . 4, 10, 27, 53  
 land granted him, . . . . . 165  
 Samuel, . . . . . 11, 28, 157  
 prosecuted for several offences, . . . . . 68, 137
- Chapman, Ralph, his land, . . . . . 153, 165
- Chase, William, . . . . . 135, 156, 162  
 constable for Yarmouth, . . . . . 116, 125  
 punished for misdemeanor, . . . . . 162
- Chauncey, Chauncey, Charles, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 155  
 his lands, . . . . . 166
- Checkett, Josiah, sworn, . . . . . 110
- Chittenden, Thomas, sworn, . . . . . 110
- Church, Richard, 4, 7, 8, 11, 15, 28, 42, 44, 53, 54, 60, 63, 69, 126, 137, 156, 167  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 6  
 his lands, . . . . . 41, 56, 70, 92, 152
- Churchman, Anne, married, . . . . . 120
- Clarke, Clark, Edmund, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
 Faith, married, . . . . . 32  
 George, . . . . . 75  
 married, . . . . . 108  
 Richard, a servant assigned by master, . . . . . 100  
 Thomas, 1, 27, 31, 39, 52, 59, 60, 69, 76, 78, 129, 137  
 lands granted him, . . . . . 15, 41, 57, 70, 83, 138  
 sale to him by Ralph Wallen, . . . . . 25  
 allowed to build at Mammomett, . . . . . 135  
 suit against widow Warren, . . . . . 36  
 bound to prosecute R. Clough, . . . . . 91  
 presented for several offences, . . . . . 98, 118  
 fined for extortion, . . . . . 137
- Triston, Tristram, . . . . . 47, 82  
 lands granted him, . . . . . 46, 69, 76
- Thurston, . . . . . 120  
 William, constable of Yarmouth, . . . . . 135
- Clark's Island, timber taken from it, . . . . . 95  
 belongs to Plymouth, . . . . . 109
- Clay, place for digging, . . . . . 14
- Cleare, George, married, . . . . . 98  
 his land, . . . . . 57
- Clerk of Court, Nathaniel Souther, . . . . . 48  
 Clerk's fees, . . . . . 170
- Clough, Cluffe, Cloufe, Richard, 4, 29, 39, 44, 46, 53, 61, 88, 118, 119  
 land granted him, . . . . . 45, 83  
 prosecuted for fraud, . . . . . 91, 97
- Cobb, Cob, Henry, . . . . . 4, 11, 29, 53, 72, 141  
 and others, Seppckann granted to, . . . . . 108
- Coggen, Henry, . . . . . 139
- Cohannett, Cohannatt, settled, and officers chosen, 103, 105  
 constable for, . . . . . 116, 125  
 deputies of, . . . . . 126  
 now called Taunton, . . . . . 142
- Coite, John, . . . . . 108
- Cole, Daniel, . . . . . 165  
 his land, . . . . . 144  
 George, land granted to, . . . . . 150
- Coal, Coale, James, . . . . . 4, 28, 53, 61, 74, 75, 91, 97  
 fined for several offences, . . . . . 61, 156, 162  
 lands granted him, . . . . . 49  
 his license as retailer withdrawn, . . . . . 153
- Job, . . . . . 66, 121, 135, 146  
 married, . . . . . 30  
 lands granted him, . . . . . 85, 91  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 117  
 admitted freeman, . . . . . 140  
 John, his will proved, . . . . . 75
- Colebrook Meadows, divided, . . . . . 166
- Coleman, Joseph, sworn, . . . . . 110
- Collamore, Collymer, Peter, . . . . . 81  
 land, . . . . . 164
- Collicut, Mr., land, . . . . . 121  
 his corn seized, . . . . . 130  
 See Collicut.
- Collier, Collyer, Colier, Collyar, Elizabeth, married, 68  
 Mary, married, . . . . . 34  
 Rebecca, married, . . . . . 30  
 Sarah, married, . . . . . 30  
 William, 4, 26, 27, 31, 33, 35, 37, 39, 41, 52, 55, 61, 67, 71, 73, 74, 84, 101, 117, 125, 130, 135, 136, 138, 140, 143, 146, 151—154, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 167, 169.  
 an Assistant, . . . . . 32, 36, 48, 116, 140  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 21  
 chosen coroner, . . . . . 48  
 lands granted him, . . . . . 14, 35, 39, 55, 109, 112  
 Mr., 11, 14, 50, 51, 57, 68, 80, 81, 90, 95, 101, 112, 144, 145
- Combe, Coomb, Come, Coombe, Comes, Coombs,  
 John, 3, 10, 25—27, 46, 52, 103, 104, 128, 151  
 his mortgage to Thomas Prence, . . . . . 122  
 John, lands granted him, . . . . . 14, 40, 159  
 Thomas Cushman plaintiff against, . . . . . 30  
 fined for intemperance, . . . . . 132

- Combe, John, and wife, their exchange with Thom-  
as Prence, . . . . . 25  
Sarah, . . . . . 25  
Mr., . . . . . 82, 152  
land granted to, . . . . . 56
- Commissioners to settle bounds with Massachusetts, 127
- Committees. see Deputies.
- Committeeship for settling plantations, . . . . . 113
- Conihasset lands not to be sold, . . . . . 13
- Connecticut, . . . . . 60
- Constables, 21, 32, 36, 48, 54, 60, 86, 105, 116, 125,  
135, 137, 141, 155, 162
- Cooke, Francis, 3, 8, 10, 28, 31, 46, 52, 58, 74, 87,  
103, 147, 152, 155  
execution against John Brown, . . . . . 60  
lands granted to, . . . . . 112, 163  
Jacob, . . . . . 61  
John, . . . . . 4, 28, 39, 52, 60, 147, 152, 159  
admitted freeman, . . . . . 21  
deputy for Plymouth, . . . . . 154  
his lands, . . . . . 50, 57  
John, Sen., . . . . . 28  
John, the younger, . . . . . 42, 43, 44, 54, 87, 121  
John, Jun., married, . . . . . 29  
deputy from Plymouth, . . . . . 126  
his lands, . . . . . 163  
Josiah, . . . . . 29, 53, 86—88, 119, 141, 153, 155  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 48  
married, . . . . . 35  
his lands, . . . . . 46, 57, 78, 90, 96, 115, 166  
fined for breach of peace, . . . . . 26  
Goodman, . . . . . 167
- Cooper, John, . . . . . 4, 33, 53, 72, 141, 155  
married, . . . . . 32  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 32  
lands granted to, . . . . . 81, 96  
Lydia, married, . . . . . 35
- Cooper's Island, . . . . . 96
- Corn, beating mill, . . . . . 8  
grinding mill, . . . . . 22, 35  
toll for grinding, . . . . . 68
- Coroner, chosen, . . . . . 48
- Corvannell, Corrannell, William, bound to prose-  
cute Edward Shaw, . . . . . 68  
prosecuted for receiving stolen goods, . . . . . 75  
prosecution against, for stealing, . . . . . 85
- Cottages not to be built without leave of Governor, 44
- Council, penalty for members not serving, . . . . . 5  
See Assistants.
- Courts, when and where held, . . . . . 16, 32
- Crimes, adultery, . . . . . 132  
blasphemy, . . . . . 35  
breach of peace, . . . . . 26, 75, 80, 106, 118, 128  
breach of Sabbath, . . . . . 44, 75, 86, 92  
disorderly living, . . . . . 68, 106, 118  
disorderly marrying, . . . . . 97
- Crimes, drinking tobacco in highway, . . . . . 166, 118  
drunkenness, 12, 36, 44, 75, 87, 100, 106, 107,  
118, 119, 132  
extortion, . . . . . 61, 87, 97, 118, 128, 137  
fornication, . . . . . 12, 93, 127, 132, 162, 164  
harboring foreigners, . . . . . 106  
lewdness, . . . . . 64, 65, 132  
lying, . . . . . 132  
making false alarms, . . . . . 68  
murder, . . . . . 96, 97  
not ringing swine, . . . . . 97, 98, 107  
obstructing ways, . . . . . 98  
receiving stolen goods, . . . . . 75  
retailing liquors without license, 118, 137, 143,  
156, 162  
sedition, . . . . . 87, 97, 105, 106  
servants running away, . . . . . 7, 15  
slander, . . . . . 12, 128  
stealing, . . . . . 74, 143  
vagrancy, . . . . . 163
- Crocker, John, . . . . . 141  
sworn, . . . . . 110
- William, . . . . . 141  
sworn, . . . . . 110
- Crosse, Daniel, indicted for murdering an Indian, 96, 97
- Crow, Crowe, John, . . . . . 117  
takes oath of allegiance and fidelity, . . . . . 107  
admitted freeman, . . . . . 155  
one of Yarmouth proprietors, . . . . . 108  
magistrate at Yarmouth, . . . . . 155  
Mr., . . . . . 142
- Cudworth, James, . . . . . 4, 44, 52, 72, 74, 81, 87, 104  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 32  
constable of Scituate, . . . . . 48, 54  
deputy from Barnstable, . . . . . 155  
presented for retailing liquors, . . . . . 156  
and others, Scppekann granted to, . . . . . 108
- Cushman, James, . . . . . 96  
Sarah, married, . . . . . 45  
Thomas, 4, 39, 42, 44, 52, 58, 87, 141, 155, 163  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 21  
vs. John Combe, . . . . . 30  
his share of mowing ground, . . . . . 40, 56
- Cutbertson. see Godbertson.
- Daves, James, his land, . . . . . 50
- Davis, Dolor, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 117  
his lands, . . . . . 144, 161  
James, . . . . . 70, 71
- Deacon, John, inquest upon, . . . . . 39
- Dean, Deane, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 35  
John, . . . . . 53, 126, 155, 162  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 105  
Walter, . . . . . 53  
Rachel, married, . . . . . 45  
Stephen, . . . . . 3, 10, 26, 27, 97  
allowed to set up a corn mill, . . . . . 8, 22



- Dean, Stephen, sale to him from Godbertson's administrator, . . . . . 25  
 Walter, admitted freeman, . . . . . 105  
 deputy from Taunton, . . . . . 155
- Delano, Delanoyes. Delanoy, Philip. 4, 11, 28, 53, 55, 58, 59, 61, 66, 67, 71, 73, 126, 145  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 5  
 married, . . . . . 32  
 land granted to, . . . . . 67
- Dennis, William, his land, . . . . . 115
- Deputies, . . . . . 126, 137, 154, 155
- Derby, John, his land, . . . . . 64, 69  
 petitions to be a freeman, . . . . . 79
- Derby, Richard, . . . . . 96, 97, 99, 100  
 assigns his servant to Edward Dotey, . . . . . 94  
 his land, . . . . . 95  
 prosecuted, . . . . . 120, 128
- Derby's Pond, . . . . . 76
- Devell, Deuell, Walter, and others, prosecuted for disorderly living, . . . . . 68
- Devill, Deuille, Wat, . . . . . 109
- Devill, Deuell, William, . . . . . 159
- Dewsbury, Hester, married, . . . . . 32
- Dexter, Thomas, . . . . . 157  
 land granted to, . . . . . 57, 150
- Dideut, John, takes oath of fidelity, . . . . . 113
- Dillingham, Dillinghame, Edward, . . . . . 147, 150, 157  
 his lands, . . . . . 57, 150
- Dimmock, Dimmaek, Thomas, admitted a freeman, 137  
 deputy from Barnstable, . . . . . 126, 137, 155  
 magistrate at Barnstable, . . . . . 155
- Dingley, John, fined, . . . . . 107  
 land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Doane, Done, John, 3, 7, 9, 12, 14, 18—20, 26, 35, 36, 38, 40, 41, 47, 52, 58, 63, 65, 67, 88, 112, 121, 155.  
 (deacon) freed from office of Assistant, . . . . . 5, 23  
 deputy for Plymouth, . . . . . 126  
 guardian of Mary Browne, . . . . . 18  
 buys land of John Coombe, . . . . . 25  
 his sale to John Atwood, . . . . . 47  
 his suit against Helen Billington, . . . . . 41, 42  
 his lands, . . . . . 63, 69, 111, 154, 166  
 licensed as retailer, . . . . . 127  
 Mr., . . . . . 54, 62, 66, 77, 83, 99, 102, 111, 159  
 his lands, . . . . . 56  
 presented, . . . . . 156
- Dotey, Doten, Dowty, Doty, Edward, 3, 10, 23, 27, 43, 47, 52, 64, 100, 102, 128, 143, 154  
 prosecutions against him, . . . . . 6, 7, 12  
 married, . . . . . 32  
 his suit against Joseph Beedle, . . . . . 41  
 fined for breach of peace, . . . . . 26, 75, 81  
 suit against Francis Sprague, . . . . . 29  
 his lands, . . . . . 10, 56, 69, 76, 99, 166
- Drunkenness, law against persons suffering it in their houses, . . . . . 13
- Dudley, Thomas, Governor of Massachusetts, . . . . . 160
- Dunford, John, . . . . . 121  
 sent out of the government, . . . . . 128
- Dunham, Dunhame, John, 3, 10, 27, 31, 42, 52, 121  
 deputy from Plymouth, . . . . . 126, 154  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 40, 56  
 the elder, . . . . . 46, 54, 78, 82, 87  
 John, Sen., . . . . . 138  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 163  
 the younger, . . . . . 78, 82  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 46
- Duxbury, Duxborough, Duxborrow, Duxberry, Dukesborrow, Duckborrow, constables for, . . . . . 36, 80, 86, 104, 116, 125, 141, 155  
 proposal referred to the churches, . . . . . 41  
 proposal to unite with Plymouth, . . . . . 41  
 highways, . . . . . 58, 59  
 stocks and pound, . . . . . 61  
 made a township, . . . . . 62  
 grants of lands there restricted, . . . . . 85  
 deputies of, . . . . . 126, 154  
 surveyors of highways for, . . . . . 141, 156  
 controversy with Green's Harbor, . . . . . 142  
 mill, . . . . . 152, 158, 165  
 land granted to the town of, . . . . . 158
- Dwelle, John, . . . . . 160
- Eagle's Nest, . . . . . 33, 169  
 wear to be erected at, . . . . . 131
- Eaton, Benjamin, apprentice to Bridget Fuller, 36, 37  
 Christian, . . . . . 19  
 married, . . . . . 31  
 Francis, . . . . . 3, 7, 10, 15, 24, 36, 43, 70  
 sale to Kanelm and Josias Winslow, . . . . . 8  
 his estate settled, . . . . . 19, 20  
 Samuel, apprentice to John Cooke, . . . . . 43
- Eddenden, Edmund, sworn, . . . . . 110
- Eddy, Eedy, Samuel, . . . . . 4, 7, 10, 28, 53  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 1, 5  
 land granted to, . . . . . 46
- Edge, William, assigns servant to Thomas Prence, 102  
 Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Edwards, Edmund, a servant, assigned by master, . 132  
 John, apprentice to Edmund Chandler, . . . . . 110
- Eel River, . . . . . 47, 156, 158  
 ways there, . . . . . 58—60  
 beach belongs to Plymouth, . . . . . 109  
 Head, . . . . . 152
- Eldredge, Eldred, Robert, a servant, assigned by master, . . . . . 122
- Elections, see Governor.
- Emerson, John, . . . . . 49, 143  
 prosecuted and fined for sundry offences, 48, 49, 118, 131



- England, John, inquest upon, . . . . . 88
- Ensign, Thomas, married, . . . . . 108  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 116
- Estates, insolvent, to be sold to pay debts, . . . . . 22  
allowance to widow and children, . . . . . 22  
intestate, distributed, . . . . . 18
- Eue, Henry, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
and family, sent out of the colony, . . . . . 106
- Ewell, Henry, . . . . . 62  
married, . . . . . 108  
sworn, . . . . . 110
- Falland, Thomas, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 140
- Fallowell, Falloway, Anne, married, . . . . . 63  
Gabriel, . . . . . 96  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 140  
his lands, . . . . . 82, 83, 152  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 161
- William, . . . . . 82, 88  
sale to him from Samuel Grave, . . . . . 43  
his lands, . . . . . 69, 136, 158  
married, . . . . . 153
- Farrall, Thomas, . . . . . 128  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 132
- Faucec, Fans, Fauce, John, . . . . . 4, 10, 28, 52  
his lands, . . . . . 14, 40, 56, 116
- Feake, Feak, Henry, . . . . . 132, 147, 150  
his land, . . . . . 57  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 126  
land granted to, . . . . . 149  
Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 150
- Fee bill, . . . . . 170
- Fees for surveying and measuring land, . . . . . 118
- Fences, see Inclosures.
- Ferry, to be kept by William Vassell, . . . . . 82  
at Jones River, . . . . . 39, 92, 101  
at North River, . . . . . 72, 73
- Finney, John, . . . . . 136, 158  
and Robert, their lands, . . . . . 136, 158
- Fish, John, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
Jonathan, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
Nathaniel, land granted to, . . . . . 150
- Fisheries at Plymouth, . . . . . 17
- Fitzrandle, Edward, . . . . . 53, 106, 155  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 87, 96
- Flower, —, married, . . . . . 36
- Fogge, Ralph, . . . . . 4, 28  
land granted to, . . . . . 18, 24  
Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 14
- Forbes, Fobes, John, . . . . . 44  
land granted to, . . . . . 45, 66
- Ford, Fuarde, Foard, John, his land, . . . . . 165  
Martha, married, . . . . . 153
- Fortification erected, . . . . . 6  
inclosed with high fence, . . . . . 31, 33, 34
- Foster, Forster, Edward, 11, 28, 53, 54, 61, 62, 72, 87,  
96, 117, 141, 168
- Foster, Edward, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 48  
fined for extortion, . . . . . 61  
deputy from Seitate, . . . . . 126, 155  
and others, Seppckann granted to, . . . . . 108  
Lettis, married, . . . . . 134
- Foxwell, John, . . . . . 162
- Freeman, Alice, married, . . . . . 134  
Edmund, . . . . . 53, 54, 147, 150, 154, 157, 161  
an Assistant, . . . . . 110  
land granted to, . . . . . 57  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71  
fined for being defective in arms, . . . . . 107  
magistrate at Sandwich, . . . . . 155  
Edward, fined, . . . . . 107  
land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Freemen, list of, in 1633 and 1637, . . . . . 3, 4, 52, 53  
propounded, . . . . . 116, 117, 132, 140  
admitted, 5, 6, 21, 29—32, 48, 60, 67, 74, 79, 96,  
105, 126, 130, 137, 140, 155, 161  
whole body not to sit in small causes, . . . . . 29  
fined for absence, . . . . . 5, 104
- Fresh Lake, . . . . . 57, 159
- Fresh Lake Brook, . . . . . 159
- Friend, John, land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Fuller, Bridget, . . . . . 37  
her lands, . . . . . 50, 143, 166  
Samuel, . . . . . 3, 4, 28, 52, 72, 98, 104, 126  
vs. Peter Brown, . . . . . 8  
his will proved, . . . . . 18  
Samuel, Sen., . . . . . 9  
Mr., his meadow lands, . . . . . 14  
Mrs., . . . . . 56, 82, 84, 95, 112, 115, 165, 167  
her lands, . . . . . 40, 50, 56, 80  
widow, . . . . . 28
- Gardiner, John, a servant, assigned by master, 37, 44,  
94  
his land, . . . . . 165
- Garrett, Richard, . . . . . 81
- Garrat, Mr., fined for retailing liquors, . . . . . 119, 137
- Gaunt, Peter, fined, . . . . . 107  
land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Genny, see Jenny.
- Gilbert, John, deputy from Cohannet, . . . . . 126  
John, Sen., . . . . . 53, 141  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 105  
Thomas, married, . . . . . 143  
Mr., . . . . . 104
- Gilson, William, 3, 7, 9, 18, 19, 26, 27, 31, 52, 54, 72,  
102  
one of the Council, . . . . . 5  
and others, Seppckann granted to, . . . . . 108  
Mr., . . . . . 13, 14, 61, 62, 67  
his estate settled, . . . . . 141
- Glass, Amey, married, . . . . . 134  
James, a servant, assigned by master, . . . . . 139  
Roger, discharged from his master, . . . . . 141

- Glover, Elizabeth, executrix, *vs.* John Combe, . . . 151  
 Joseph, . . . 151
- Godbertson, Godherson, Godbarson, Cutberd, Cut-  
 bert, Godbert, . . . 3, 9, 25, 29, 159  
 and wife, their estate, . . . 18—20, 25  
 Samuel, apprentice to Richard Higgins, . . . 29  
 assigned by master, . . . 129  
 land granted to, . . . 167
- Goodman, his share of mowing ground, . . . 14  
 Sarah, . . . 18—20
- Godden, William, punished, . . . 159
- Godfrey, Godfray, Francis, . . . 95, 135  
 his land, . . . 95  
 Goodman, . . . 109
- Goodman, Richard, *vs.* Christopher Winter, . . . 115  
 Thomas, . . . 156
- Gorham, John, his land, . . . 85, 107  
 See Groomes.
- Gorham, Goame, Groome, Goarame, Ralph, land  
 granted to, . . . 66  
 presented, . . . 118  
 punished for breach of peace, . . . 128
- Gorton, Goarton, Samuel, punished for sedition, 100,  
 105, 106  
*vs.* Thomas Clark, . . . 137  
 Thomas, . . . 61
- Goulder, Francis, . . . 167  
 lands granted to, . . . 95, 99, 101
- Government to be tied to the town of Plymouth, 16
- Governor, chosen and qualified, 5, 21, 32, 36, 37, 48,  
 53, 79, 86, 116, 125, 140, 154  
 penalty for not serving, . . . 5  
 not obliged to serve two years successively, . . . 5  
 required to reside at Plymouth, . . . 16  
 and other officers, time fixed for election of, . . . 21  
 guard for, . . . 62  
 and Council and Assistants to hire a watch,  
 &c., . . . 22
- Grand inquest, . . . 54, 87, 96, 126, 155  
 their special inquiries, . . . 119
- Grants of land restricted, . . . 83
- Graunt, John, . . . 20
- Grave, Samuel, sale to William Fallowell, . . . 43
- Gray, Thomas, a servant, assigned by master, . . . 121
- Great River, . . . 167
- Great South Pond, . . . 115
- Greene's, Green's Harbor, . . . 109, 110, 117  
 passage cut, . . . 14  
 inhabitants' controversy with Duxbury, . . . 142  
 inhabitants, land granted to, . . . 146  
 inhabitants' land surveyed, . . . 153  
 inhabitants' petition for more lands, . . . 163  
 proprietors of lots there, . . . 165, 167  
 fresh marsh, . . . 169  
 freshet, . . . 169  
 marsh, . . . 163, 167, 168
- Green's Harbor River, . . . 169  
 marsh, . . . 169
- Greene, Joseph, *vs.* Edmund Brough, . . . 164
- Gregory, John, his lands, . . . 109
- Grinder, Alice, servant to Isaac Allerton, . . . 20
- Groomes, John, his land, . . . 85, 107  
 Mr., . . . 137  
 See Gorham.
- Grosse, Joseph, . . . 158
- Gurnett's Nose belongs to Plymouth, . . . 109
- Hales, George, . . . 143
- Hall, Edward, . . . 66, 71, 75  
 licensed to build, . . . 112  
 land granted to, . . . 66, 168  
 George, his lands, . . . 66
- Hallet, Hellott, Hellot, Andrew, . . . 117, 162  
 his lands, . . . 121, 130, 135, 149
- Halloway, Hallowell, Hollyway, Joseph, . . . 147, 150  
 land granted, . . . 149  
 Thomas, . . . 61  
 prosecuted for stealing, . . . 93  
 William, . . . 75  
 fined for misdemeanor, . . . 80  
 Mr., propounded as freeman, . . . 132
- Hammond, Hamonds, William, . . . 30
- Hampton, Thomas, . . . 133  
 his will proved, . . . 97, 118
- Handmer, Handmore, George, . . . 106  
 John, . . . 130  
 his lands, . . . 109, 165
- Harding, Martha, her estate, . . . 18  
 Phebe, married, . . . 26  
 Winifred, married, . . . 134  
 widow, . . . 11  
 —, son of Martha Harding, . . . 18
- Harlow, William, . . . 97  
 propounded as freeman, . . . 117  
 fined, . . . 107  
 land granted to, . . . 150
- Harmon, Edmund, . . . 46  
 John, apprentice to Francis Cooke, . . . 46
- Harris, Harrison, Arthur, his lands, . . . 153, 160  
 Walter, a servant, assigned by master, . . . 12
- Harvey, William, married, . . . 120
- Hatch, Thomas, propounded as freeman, . . . 108, 116  
 William, . . . 4, 44, 48, 49, 52, 54, 96, 117, 141  
 presented for trespass, . . . 62  
 land granted to, . . . 95
- Hatch's Island, . . . 95
- Hatherly, Hatherley, Timothy, 4, 13, 37, 52, 53, 60, 67,  
 74, 79, 86, 97, 105, 123, 125, 130, 136, 140,  
 141, 151, 153, 154, 158, 161, 162, 164, 167,  
 168.  
 an Assistant, . . . 36, 48, 116, 140  
 Treasurer, . . . 140  
 his sale to Edward Holman, . . . 8

- Hatherly, Timothy, his sale to John Barnes, . . . . . 9  
 sues Francis Sprague, . . . . . 30  
 assigns over his servant, . . . . . 31  
 lands at Scituate granted to him and others, 68,  
 72, 81  
 writ of division of lands granted to, . . . . . 143  
 Mr., . . . . . 10, 14, 27, 63, 80, 118, 156
- Hawes, Edmund, . . . . . 94, 120, 146  
 land granted to, . . . . . 66, 165
- Hawkins, John, . . . . . 160
- Haybell, Elizabeth, . . . . . 65
- Hay grounds, surveyed and assigned, 14, 15, 39—41,  
 55—57
- Hayward, Haywood, Thomas, his lands, 101, 144, 161
- Hearker, John, . . . . . 61  
 punished for misdemeanor, . . . . . 156
- Hedge, Mr., fined, . . . . . 107  
 See Edge.
- Herrings, used as manure, . . . . . 31  
 regulations for taking them, . . . . . 62
- Hewes, Hews, Hewis, John, . . . . . 11, 28  
 and wife, punished for fornication, . . . . . 12  
 his petition to be a freeman, . . . . . 79  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 137  
 See Lewis, John.
- Jone, . . . . . 12
- Hewett, Humphrey, . . . . . 48
- Heyward, John, . . . . . 61
- Hicks, Heekes, Heeks, Robert, 3, 6—9, 14, 18, 26, 27,  
 31, 52  
 and Samuel, their lands, . . . . . 166  
 Samuel, . . . . . 166  
 Mr., . . . . . 14, 90, 115  
 his share of mowing ground, . . . . . 40, 56
- Higgins, Higinis, Higgens, Alexander, . . . . . 48  
 Richard, 4, 11, 28, 29, 40, 53, 58, 109, 129, 137,  
 152  
 married, . . . . . 32  
 his lands, . . . . . 16, 24, 56, 115, 166, 168  
 Thomas, apprentice to John Jenney, . . . . . 21
- Highways, see Ways, . . . . . 31, 58—60
- Hill, Prudence, married, . . . . . 110  
 Ralph, . . . . . 152  
 land granted to, . . . . . 93  
 married, . . . . . 107  
 Thomas, . . . . . 53, 61, 76, 90, 155  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 60  
 land granted to, . . . . . 76  
 Mr., . . . . . 57
- Hiller, William, . . . . . 88  
 bound to keep the peace, . . . . . 119  
 one of Duxbury mill owners, . . . . . 152  
 married, . . . . . 153  
 his lands, . . . . . 145, 158
- Hinckley, Samuel, . . . . . 53, 96, 97, 106, 126  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 74
- Hodgekins, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 26
- Hodgskins, Hodgskine, Hodgkinson, Hoskine,  
 Hoskins, William, . . . . . 4, 39, 53, 66, 126  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 32  
 married, . . . . . 45, 107  
 his land, . . . . . 82
- Holly Swamp, . . . . . 112, 113
- Holman, Edward, . . . . . 8, 11, 61  
 sells shallop to John Barnes, . . . . . 24  
 his land, . . . . . 40, 56, 99  
 suit against John Jenney, . . . . . 43  
 fined for breach of Sabbath, . . . . . 41  
 suit against John Barnes, . . . . . 167, 168
- Holmes, John, 4, 10, 28, 44, 53, 91, 96, 113, 152, 162  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 32  
 messenger, . . . . . 105  
 presented, . . . . . 118  
 punished for several offences, . . . . . 12, 86, 132, 196  
 his lands, . . . . . 76, 93, 99  
 Mr., . . . . . 90  
 his lands, . . . . . 10, 56  
 William, . . . . . 3, 46, 52, 93, 107, 115, 163  
 Lieutenant William, to instruct inhabitants in  
 use of arms, . . . . . 33, 54  
 his lands, . . . . . 14, 40, 56, 99, 145  
 leader of troops in Pequod war, . . . . . 60  
 William, Sen., sworn, . . . . . 110
- Honywell, William, apprentice to Thomas Prence, 16,  
 139, 222
- Hooke, Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 143
- Hooper, alias Pottle, alias Warr, Abraham, . . . . . 68, 75
- Hopkins, Caleb, . . . . . 61  
 Giles, . . . . . 61, 117  
 married, . . . . . 134  
 Stephen, 3, 7, 9, 14, 19, 20, 26, 27, 31, 33, 36,  
 37, 41, 42, 46, 52, 61, 67  
 one of the Council, . . . . . 5  
 an Assistant, . . . . . 21, 32, 36  
 his lands, . . . . . 76, 93, 166  
 punished for several offences, 68, 87, 97, 113,  
 137  
 to maintain Dorothy Temple, . . . . . 111, 112, 113
- Mr., . . . . . 41, 54, 55, 59, 60—62, 75  
 his lands, . . . . . 15, 41, 57, 154  
 punished, . . . . . 75
- Horton, Walter, . . . . . 88
- Houndsditch, . . . . . 158
- Housekeepers, to be approved by Governor, &c., 38, 41
- Howes, Howse, House, Samuel, . . . . . 4, 53  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 32  
 Thomas, . . . . . 117  
 and others, Mattcheeset granted to, . . . . . 108  
 one of Yarmouth proprietors, . . . . . 108  
 takes oath of fidelity, . . . . . 107  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 132  
 Mr., . . . . . 142

- Howland, Arthur, his land, . . . . . 165  
 Henry, 4, 11, 13, 28, 52, 55, 57, 59, 72, 74, 87,  
     105, 155  
     constable of Duxbury, . . . . . 36  
 John, 3, 9, 26, 27, 33, 39, 41, 42, 44, 52, 62, 101,  
     106, 158, 163  
     an Assistant, . . . . . 5, 21, 32  
     grants from government, 40, 56, 70, 102, 110,  
     168  
     grant to him from Thomas Prenee, . . . . . 110  
     Mr., . . . . . 61, 92, 109, 165  
 Hucker, Joane, married, . . . . . 120  
 Hull, Edward, land granted to, . . . . . 168  
     George, . . . . . 66  
     his land, . . . . . 66  
     Joseph, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 137  
     one of Barnstable committee, . . . . . 126, 137  
     Mr., . . . . . 160  
 Hunt, Christian, married, . . . . . 45  
 Edmund, his land, . . . . . 66  
 Edward, . . . . . 95  
 Hurst, James, 3, 11, 29, 31, 40, 42, 52, 87, 99, 137,  
     152, 155  
     his lands, . . . . . 40, 72, 167  
     William, married, . . . . . 143  
     land granted to, . . . . . 149  
     Goodman, . . . . . 50  
     his lands, . . . . . 56  
 Hyland, Thomas, sworn, . . . . . 110  
 Hynes, Anne, married, . . . . . 107  
 Inclosures, required to planting grounds, . . . . . 6  
     guns not to be set in them, . . . . . 31  
 Indians, persons prosecuted for trading with them, 50,  
     130  
     Pequod war, . . . . . 60—63  
     persons executed for murdering an Indian, . . . . . 96  
     trade with them, regulated, . . . . . 54, 119  
     league with Ussamequin and son, . . . . . 133  
 Indian names — Aggawam, . . . . . 166  
     Mannamett, . . . . . 92  
     Mattacheese, . . . . . 93  
     Mattacheeset, . . . . . 108  
     Misquamsqueece, . . . . . 96  
     Moonam, . . . . . 133  
     Manuscusset, . . . . . 134  
     Moonascaulton, . . . . . 133, 134  
     Mamassausett, . . . . . 160, 161  
     Penowyanauquis, . . . . . 96  
     Penwatechet, . . . . . 15  
     Sagaquash, . . . . . 109  
     Seppekam, . . . . . 108  
     Shaume, . . . . . 134  
     Teightaucutt, . . . . . 130  
     Tinsin, . . . . . 132  
     Ussamequin, . . . . . 133  
 Inn, regulated, . . . . . 38  
 Inquests on dead persons, . . . . . 39, 88  
 Insolvent estates, lands sold, allowance to widows, . . . . . 22  
 Irish, John, . . . . . 61, 158  
 Island Creek Pond, . . . . . 38, 70, 109, 158  
 Jackson, Samuel, prosecuted, . . . . . 49  
     married, . . . . . 134  
     Thomas, executed for murdering an Indian, 96, 97  
 Jenkins, Edward, . . . . . 81  
 Jenkins, Jenkyne, Jenkine, Jenken, John, 53, 58, 61,  
     126  
     admitted a freeman, . . . . . 48  
     his lands, . . . . . 48, 152, 166  
 Jenny, Jenney, Jeney, John, 3, 9, 16, 21, 24, 26, 27,  
     31, 33, 36, 38, 39, 41, 43, 44, 50, 52, 53, 55,  
     60, 64, 67, 74, 86, 92, 96, 111, 114, 116, 123,  
     125, 130, 135, 136, 138, 140, 143, 151—154,  
     157, 158, 160—162, 164, 167, 168.  
     an Assistant, . . . . . 48, 79, 116, 140  
     his land, . . . . . 40, 50, 56, 77  
     presented for several offences, . . . . . 50, 98, 118  
     Samuel, . . . . . 60  
     apprentice to Kanelm Winslow, . . . . . 24  
     Mr., . . . . . 82  
 Joanes, John, punished for misdemeanor, . . . . . 156  
 Jones's River, . . . . . 158, 163  
     proprietors of lots there, . . . . . 166  
     Bridge, . . . . . 114, 135  
     Ferry, . . . . . 39, 92, 101  
     herring wear to be erected at, . . . . . 131  
 Joyce, John, his land, . . . . . 93, 150  
 Jury fees, . . . . . 36  
 Kemp, Kemp, William, . . . . . 155, 164  
     propounded as freeman, . . . . . 117, 219  
     admitted a freeman, . . . . . 137  
     his lands, . . . . . 109, 144, 161  
 Kempton, Kemton, Manasseh, 3, 9, 14, 27, 31, 33, 36,  
     38, 41, 52, 54, 55, 59, 87, 90, 109, 121, 138,  
     139, 152.  
     deputy from Plymouth, . . . . . 126, 154  
     his lands, . . . . . 14, 41, 57, 90, 154, 166  
 Kenelm's Dingle, . . . . . 115  
 Kenrick, Kennerich, Kennerick, Kenniek, George, 4,  
     37, 41, 44, 48, 49, 52, 61, 72, 74, 97, 98,  
     141, 155.  
 Kerby, Richard, fined, . . . . . 107  
     land granted to, . . . . . 149  
 Kerman, John, . . . . . 156  
     his land, . . . . . 157  
     See Carman.  
 Kerwithy, David, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 132  
 Kidbye, John, . . . . . 120  
     his lands, . . . . . 161  
 King, Samuel, allowed to build, . . . . . 139  
 Kitson, Alice, married, . . . . . 94  
 Knight, Walter, . . . . . 95  
 Knott, George, his land, . . . . . 57, 149

Knowles, Richard, presented for breach of Sab-	Macomber, William, land granted to, . . . . .	95
bath, . . . . .	allowed to cut wood for hoops, . . . . .	95, 159
land granted to, . . . . .	Madesly, Henry, licensed to dwell, . . . . .	82
married, . . . . .	Mannamett Path, . . . . .	77
Lakenhame, . . . . .	Mannamett, Mannomitt, Ponds, . . . . .	76, 135, 157, 168
Meadows, divided, . . . . .	Marrriages, 13, 16, 26, 29—32, 31—36, 43, 45, 63, 68,	
Lunckford, Richard, . . . . .	98, 100, 103, 107, 108, 110, 120, 129, 134,	
his estate, . . . . .	138, 139, 143, 153.	
Lands, persons destitute to be supplied with, . . . . .	Martin, Alice, married, . . . . .	108
Lapham, Thomas, propounded as freeman, . . . . .	Massachusetts, committee to settle bounds with, . . . . .	127
Latham, Lathame, William, . . . . .	Mattacheese settled, . . . . .	93, 95, 107, 108, 120
punished for several offences, . . . . .	and Mattacheesett, bounds betwixt, . . . . .	121
Laumder, Thomas, land granted to, . . . . .	Mattacheesett, . . . . .	121
Laws, revised, . . . . .	settled, . . . . .	108
Lee, Robert, . . . . .	Matthews, James, . . . . .	141
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	Madrick or Marmaduke, takes oath of alle-	
Leighorne, James, . . . . .	giance, . . . . .	107
Leighorne, Leyborne, Laherne, Rowland, . . . . .	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	108
married, . . . . .	Mr., . . . . .	135
his lands, . . . . .	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	140
Leonard, Lenner, Solomon, his lands, . . . . .	Maynard, Mynard, Mynor, John, . . . . .	75, 115, 120
Lettice, Lettis, Thomas, his lands, . . . . .	contracts to build prison, . . . . .	115
Leverieh, Leveridge, William, . . . . .	land granted to, . . . . .	144, 146
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	married, . . . . .	153
Mr., . . . . .	Mayo, John, admitted a freeman, . . . . .	140
land granted to, . . . . .	Meadow grounds divided, . . . . .	14, 39—41, 55—57, 68
Lewis, Lewes, George, . . . . .	surveyed, . . . . .	151
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	Measures to be sealed, . . . . .	23, 31, 35
John, . . . . .	Meeock, Peter, punished for misdemeanor, . . . . .	156
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	Mendam, Mendame, Mary, . . . . .	132
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	Robert, . . . . .	132
Lightermaster, fees of, . . . . .	his wife punished for adultery, . . . . .	132
his orders, . . . . .	Mendall, Mendlove, Mark, . . . . .	63, 68,
Lincks, Philip, his estate, . . . . .	punished for several offences, . . . . .	63, 69, 74
Lindall, James, his lands, . . . . .	Robert, . . . . .	61, 67, 109
Limell, Robert, . . . . .	William, apprentice to Palmer and Church, . . . . .	15
sworn, . . . . .	Merick, Henry, sworn, . . . . .	110
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	Merick, Merriek, William, . . . . .	44, 73
and others, Seppekann granted to, . . . . .	his lands, . . . . .	45, 66
Little, Thomas, 11, 13, 28, 54, 60, 63, 70, 75, 119, 138,	Messenger appointed, . . . . .	21, 105
153, 167	Military discipline established, . . . . .	22, 38
married, . . . . .	instruction given to inhabitants, . . . . .	38, 130
his lands, . . . . .	Mill for beating corn, . . . . .	8
his grant to Richard Higgins, . . . . .	for grinding, . . . . .	22, 35
his grant to Robert Bartlett, . . . . .	at Duxbury, stream turned for, . . . . .	152
Lombard, Lambert, Thomas, licensed as innholder, 137	land granted to, . . . . .	158
Long, John, . . . . .	at Scituate, toll regulated, . . . . .	68
Lothrop, Lathrop, John, . . . . .	Miller, John, land granted to, . . . . .	150
Rev. John, admitted a freeman, . . . . .	Mithell, Michell, Michael, Experience, 4, 10, 27, 47,	
Lumbard, Lumberd, Barnard, . . . . .	53, 57, 58, 71—73, 95, 141, 155, 156	
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	land granted him, . . . . .	90, 165
Lunypkin, William, . . . . .	Moonoonenseaulton River, . . . . .	148
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	Moonuseaulton, . . . . .	157
Lynn, see Saugus.	Moonoonensusset, Moonuscusset, . . . . .	148, 157
Macomber, Maycomber, Mayumber, William,	Moore, George, to keep ferry at Jones River, . . . . .	92
cooper, allowed to dwell, . . . . .	Moorecock, Benjamin, . . . . .	103



- Moorecock, Bennett, married, . . . . . 107  
 Mary, apprentice to Richard Sparrow, . . . . . 128  
 More, Moore, Morrey, George, land granted him, 46,  
     76, 160  
   servant to Edward Dotey, . . . . . 102  
   Richard, married, . . . . . 45  
 Morrell, Edward, his deposition, . . . . . 135  
   George, . . . . . 130  
 Morris, William, a servant, assigned by master, . . . . . 64  
   —, . . . . . 49  
 Morton, Ephraim, his land, . . . . . 166  
   John, his land, . . . . . 166  
   Nathaniel, . . . . . 11, 28, 53, 126, 154  
   married, . . . . . 35  
   admitted freeman, . . . . . 48  
   his lands, . . . . . 90, 95, 109, 166  
 Morton's Hole, . . . . . 14, 41  
   fishing wear to be erected at, . . . . . 131  
 Mountegue, Griffin, . . . . . 51  
 Mount's Hill, . . . . . 64  
 Mowing grounds, see Meadow grounds.  
 Mullens, Mullings, William, . . . . . 66  
   his land, . . . . . 146  
 Muster day appointed, . . . . . 13  
 Mynard, see Maynard.  
 Nail making, . . . . . 16  
 Nash, Samuel, . . . . . 4, 10, 27, 53, 61, 69, 75, 87, 105  
 Narrassacuset River, allotments there, . . . . . 160  
 Narrassacutt Path, . . . . . 99  
 Namiscutte, . . . . . 154  
 Nelson, William, married, . . . . . 153  
   his land, . . . . . 159  
 New Harbor Marsh, . . . . . 24  
 Newland, William, land granted to, . . . . . 149  
 Norman, Hugh, married, . . . . . 134  
 North Hill, . . . . . 112  
   granted to William Collier, . . . . . 35  
 North Meadow, by Jones's River, . . . . . 166  
 North River, . . . . . 163, 164  
   proprietors of lots there, . . . . . 72, 165  
 Noy, Noye, Benjamin, land granted to, . . . . . 149  
   married, . . . . . 153  
 Nurton, Nicholas, from Richard Standerwick, . . . . . 159  
 Ordinary at Barnstable, . . . . . 137  
   at Duxbury side, . . . . . 99  
   at Taunton, . . . . . 159  
 Osborn, Osborne, Christopher, . . . . . 107  
   Matthew, . . . . . 65  
   a servant, assigned by master, . . . . . 65  
 Otter Rock, . . . . . 112  
 Oyster bank in North River, . . . . . 136  
 Paddock, Robert, . . . . . 109  
   bound to prosecute William Corvannel, . . . . . 85  
   land granted him, . . . . . 85  
 Paddy, William, . . . . . 53, 61, 74, 85, 151, 153  
   lands granted to, . . . . . 40, 56, 64, 111, 166  
 Paddy, William, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 48  
   deputy from Plymouth, . . . . . 126, 154  
   married, . . . . . 134  
 Page, —, . . . . . 38  
 Palmer, William, 3, 10, 15, 16, 28, 31, 33, 52, 58, 59,  
     117, 155  
   his will proved, . . . . . 78  
   to train Yarmouth militia, . . . . . 130  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 108, 132  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 161  
   William, Jun., . . . . . 4, 28  
     married, . . . . . 26  
     admitted a freeman, . . . . . 32  
   widow, . . . . . 75  
   —, . . . . . 75  
 Parker, William, . . . . . 143  
   sworn, . . . . . 110  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 132  
 Partridge, Partridg, Partrieh, George, . . . . . 39, 44, 75  
   his lands, . . . . . 45, 66, 90, 92, 165  
   married, . . . . . 103  
   Ralph, . . . . . 53, 84  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 79  
   his lands, . . . . . 73, 109, 115, 144, 163  
   Mr., . . . . . 115, 144  
   his petition in behalf of church and neigh-  
     bors, . . . . . 84  
 Paul, Richard, married, . . . . . 103  
   innholder at Taunton, . . . . . 159  
 Paybody, John, . . . . . 53, 74, 96, 126  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 74  
   his lands, . . . . . 72, 165  
 Payne, Thomas, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 126  
   deputy from Yarmouth, . . . . . 126  
 Peach, Arthur, . . . . . 113  
   executed for murdering an Indian, . . . . . 96, 97  
 Peirce, Abraham, . . . . . 4, 10, 28, 39, 40, 46, 53, 58, 112  
   his lands, . . . . . 111, 165  
 Penny, Ellen, married, . . . . . 129  
 Pequin or Pequod war, . . . . . 60—63  
 Perry, William, sworn, . . . . . 110  
 Phanee, see Faunce.  
 Phillis, John, . . . . . 51, 87, 106  
   his lands, . . . . . 145, 153, 165  
 Phips, William, his sale to Josiah Winslow, . . . . . 43  
 Phybs, William, . . . . . 111  
 Pidcock, George, married, . . . . . 153  
 Pine Hills, . . . . . 152  
 Pinnacle Hill, . . . . . 115  
 Pinny, Peter, . . . . . 160  
 Pinson, Thomas, sworn, . . . . . 110  
   See Pynson.  
 Pitts, Edith, . . . . . 48, 49  
 Plain Dealing, . . . . . 47  
 Plantations, form of commission to settlers, . . . . . 113  
 Plummer, Anne, married, . . . . . 36



- Plummer, Mary, married, . . . . . 16  
 Plymouth, deputies of, . . . . . 126, 151  
   constables for, . . . . . 80, 86, 116, 125, 141, 155  
   surveyors of highways for, . . . . . 111, 155  
   to be the seat of government, . . . . . 16  
   fisheries, . . . . . 17  
   bounds of, . . . . . 164  
   unimproved lands to be surrendered, . . . . . 17  
   land near Fresh Lake granted to, . . . . . 152  
   meadow at Green's Harbor granted to, . . . . . 167  
   land granted to, for pasture, . . . . . 158  
   mowing grounds divided, . . . . . 14, 15, 39—41  
   Slowly Field, . . . . . 15  
   place for digging clay, . . . . . 13  
   highways laid out, . . . . . 58—60  
   way above the spring, . . . . . 12  
   to have exclusive privilege of alewives for ma-  
   nuring grounds, . . . . . 17  
   mill erected at, . . . . . 8, 22, 35  
   pond, . . . . . 61  
   minister, John Reynor, . . . . . 50  
   mowing ground for poor's cattle, . . . . . 15, 40, 41, 56  
   and Duxbury propose to unite, . . . . . 41  
 Pollard, Pollerd, George, lands granted to, . . . . . 145, 158  
   one of Duxbury mill owners, . . . . . 152  
 Pontus, William, . . . . . 3, 42, 52, 96  
   land granted to, . . . . . 76, 78  
 Poole, William, . . . . . 53  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 105  
   deputy for Cohannet, . . . . . 126  
   Mrs., land granted to, . . . . . 143  
 Pope, Thomas, . . . . . 10, 28, 61  
   married, . . . . . 63  
   land granted to, . . . . . 45, 46, 166  
 Potter, Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 149  
 Pottle, alias Hooper, alias Warr, Abraham, . . . . . 68, 74  
   and others, presented for disorderly living, . . . . . 68  
 Pounds to be built, . . . . . 61  
 Powder Point, . . . . . 45  
 Pratt, Prat, Prate, Joshua, 3, 12, 14, 18, 33, 38, 41, 44,  
   46, 50, 52, 55, 69, 70, 71, 73, 86, 92, 101,  
   109, 111, 115, 117, 138, 148, 151, 153, 159,  
   161, 163, 168.  
   messenger and constable, . . . . . 21, 48, 54, 80, 105  
   land granted to, . . . . . 46, 84, 102, 152, 166  
   his land granted to Mrs. Fuller, . . . . . 50  
 Marah, . . . . . 26  
 Phinehas, . . . . . 4, 10, 19, 27, 39, 46, 47, 52  
   his exchange with Thomas Prence, . . . . . 25  
   lands granted to, . . . . . 41, 56, 154, 159, 166  
 Prence, Thomas, 3, 9, 16, 20, 25, 26, 33, 37, 39, 40,  
   52, 53, 60, 67—69, 71, 74, 86, 88, 90, 91, 96,  
   103, 104, 108, 111, 112, 114, 116, 120, 121,  
   123, 125, 130, 133—136, 138, 140, 143, 147,  
   150, 151, 153, 154, 161, 162, 164, 167, 168,  
   169.  
 Prence, Thomas, Governor, . . . . . 21, 79  
   Assistant, . . . . . 32, 36, 48, 116, 110  
   Treasurer, . . . . . 48  
   not required when Governor to reside at Plym-  
   outh, . . . . . 79  
   council in Pequot war, . . . . . 60  
   lands granted to, 14, 10, 51, 56, 77, 83, 102, 103,  
   136, 142, 115, 163  
   his grant to John Howland, . . . . . 110  
   exchange with John Combe and wife, . . . . . 25  
   exchange with Phinehas Pratt and wife, . . . . . 25  
   exchange with John Barnes, . . . . . 30  
   agrees to pay John Combe's debt, . . . . . 122, 151  
   his agreement with William Honeywell, . . . . . 139  
   servant assigned to, . . . . . 122  
   Mr., . . . . . 41, 50, 59, 80, 82, 102, 117, 165  
   married, . . . . . 34  
 Presentments, . . . . . 61, 68, 75, 86, 98, 106, 107, 118, 156  
 Presland, Prestland, Nicholas, . . . . . 30, 61, 138  
 Price, John, . . . . . 92  
 Prior, Thomas, sworn, . . . . . 110  
 Prison erected, . . . . . 75, 115, 142  
 Pryor, Thomas, his estate settled, . . . . . 141  
   John, . . . . . 111  
 Purchase, John, . . . . . 160  
 Pynson, Joan, . . . . . 162  
   Thomas, and wife, married, . . . . . 134  
   punished for incontinency, . . . . . 162  
 Rates apportioned on the inhabitants, . . . . . 9—11, 27—29  
   assessors appointed to collect, . . . . . 33, 36, 38, 61, 75  
 Rawlins, Thomas, . . . . . 106  
 Reade, Read, John, . . . . . 65  
 Redding, Thomas, . . . . . 61  
 Reeves, Margery, married, . . . . . 139  
 Renolds, Rhcnolds, William, . . . . . 159  
   land granted to, . . . . . 50  
   married, . . . . . 94  
   fined for drunkenness, . . . . . 75, 87  
 Retailing wine, &c., prohibited, . . . . . 38  
 Reynor, John, . . . . . 53  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 79  
   land granted to, . . . . . 50, 55, 154, 166  
   Mr., . . . . . 57, 83, 99  
 Richards, John, land granted him, . . . . . 101  
   bound to keep the peace, . . . . . 63  
   William, . . . . . 11, 28, 50  
 Rickard, Rickett, Giles, . . . . . 75, 88, 96, 121, 122, 167  
   land granted to, . . . . . 70  
   his petition to be a freeman, . . . . . 79  
   presented for not ringing swine, . . . . . 86  
   Sarah, married, . . . . . 153  
   Thomas, . . . . . 141  
 Riddings, Thomas, married, . . . . . 129  
 Rider, Samuel, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 108  
 Ring, Andrew, land granted to, . . . . . 166  
 Roberts, Thomas, punished for lewdness, . . . . . 64

- Robins, Nicholas, lands granted to, . . . 100, 141, 161
- Robinson, Robinson, Isaac, . . . 4, 29, 52, 72, 126  
 his sale to Joseph Biddle, . . . 34  
 Joseph, . . . 61
- Rocky Nook, . . . 152
- Rogers, John, . . . 11, 59, 102, 163  
 propounded as freeman, . . . 117  
 married, . . . 120, 198  
 grant from Edmund Chandler, . . . 31  
 grant from government, . . . 144, 146  
 Joseph, 4, 11, 28, 39, 42, 53, 93, 101, 117, 141, 155  
 his lands, . . . 14, 40, 56, 85, 90, 101, 144, 146  
 his suit against Edward Dotey, . . . 6  
 to keep ferry at Jones River, . . . 39
- Rossiter, Jane, married, . . . 143
- Rouse, Rowse, John, . . . 30, 83, 159  
 land granted to, . . . 145, 154, 165, 168
- Rowe, Roe, John, . . . 109  
 land granted to, . . . 109  
 and others, presented for drinking tobacco, . . . 118
- Rowes, George, land granted to, . . . 95, 99
- Rowland, —, . . . 11
- Rowley, Rowly, Henry, . . . 4, 53, 72  
 married, . . . 16  
 admitted a freeman, . . . 32  
 and others, Seppekann granted to, . . . 108  
 —, . . . 11, 28
- Russell, George, . . . 65, 76  
 land granted to, . . . 70, 90
- Sagaquash, timber taken from, . . . 95  
 belongs to Plymouth, . . . 109
- Sampson, Samson, Abraham, . . . 120, 145, 159  
 presented for breach of peace, . . . 107  
 his lands, . . . 154  
 Henry, . . . 53, 61  
 married, . . . 36  
 his lands, . . . 72, 136, 144, 165
- Sandwich, . . . 105  
 propositions for settlement there, . . . 88  
 adjustment of controversy, . . . 146  
 meadow lands divided, . . . 117, 146—150  
 names of proprietors, . . . 149, 150  
 constables and magistrates for, 80, 116, 125, 141, 155  
 deputies of, . . . 126, 155  
 surveyors of highways for, . . . 141, 156  
 inhabitants fined for not ringing swine, . . . 97, 98  
 inhabitants fined for being defective in arms, . . . 107  
 inhabitants to be exercised in the use of arms, 130  
 committee to hear differences in, . . . 133  
 none admitted without consent of church, . . . 134  
 Shaume, and other lands granted to, . . . 134  
 commissioners prosecuted for neglect of duty, 131  
 bounds to be settled, . . . 80  
 action concerning, to be tried, . . . 162
- Saugus inhabitants settle Saudwich, . . . 57, 89
- Savery, Thomas, fined for drunkenness, . . . 44
- Savery, Anthony, . . . 4, 53
- Scituate, . . . 68, 104, 106  
 deputies of, . . . 126, 155  
 surveyors of highways for, . . . 141, 156  
 constables for, . . . 80, 86, 116, 125, 141, 155  
 privileges granted to, . . . 44  
 land granted to, . . . 168  
 lands at Conahasset not to be sold, . . . 13  
 inhabitants take oath of fidelity, . . . 110  
 inhabitants fined for not ringing swine, . . . 98  
 John Lothrop minister there, . . . 60  
 stocks and pound, . . . 61
- Sears, Seer, Richard, . . . 11
- Seppekann granted to Thomas Besbeach and others, 108
- Servants not to keep house till supplied with arms, 38  
 land to be assigned them, . . . 23, 44  
 assigned by their masters, 12, 15, 30—32, 37, 45, 94, 100, 102, 121, 122, 128, 129, 132, 139, 158.  
 released from master for cruelty, . . . 141
- Shaume, . . . 148
- Shaw, Edward, . . . 7, 68, 91, 104  
 punished for stealing, . . . 69, 74  
 John, . . . 3, 10, 13, 28, 52  
 lands granted to, . . . 48, 65, 82  
 Goodman, . . . 112
- Sheep, exportation prohibited, . . . 13
- Shelley, Shelly, Robert, desires to be admitted a  
 freeman, . . . 102  
 Robert, sworn, . . . 110  
 propounded as freeman, . . . 117
- Sherley, James, . . . 13  
 and Co.'s lands at Scituate, . . . 68, 81
- Shurley, Mr., . . . 80
- Sherman, William, . . . 11, 118, 120  
 married, . . . 110  
 lands granted him, . . . 76, 145, 153, 165
- Shellingworth, Thomas, fined, . . . 107
- Shifting Coe, . . . 157
- Shillingsworth, Thomas, . . . 133  
 land granted to, . . . 150
- Shurtleff, Shetle, William, apprentice to Thomas  
 Clarke, . . . 31
- Silis, Hester, married, . . . 134
- Sillis, Hannah, married, . . . 100  
 Richard, . . . 53, 96, 141, 156  
 admitted a freeman, . . . 96  
 deputy from Scituate, . . . 155
- Simmons, Symmons, Symons, Moses, 4, 11, 82, 112, 118  
 land granted to him, . . . 113  
 See Symonson.
- Six Mile Brook, . . . 154
- Skiff, Skiffe, James, . . . 82, 106

- Skiff, Skiffe, James, grant from Peter Talbott, . . . 43  
 land granted to, . . . . . 47, 150
- Slawson, George, . . . . . 101, 107  
 land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Slowly Field, . . . . . 46  
 House, . . . . . 15
- Smaley, John, . . . . . 88, 90, 129  
 married, . . . . . 103  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 76, 166
- Smilt River, . . . . . 112
- Smith, Smyth, John, apprentice to John Jenney, . . 16  
 discharged from Edward Dotey, . . . . . 23  
 married, . . . . . 107  
 punished for fornication, . . . . . 103, 127  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 132
- Nehemiah, . . . . . 83, 142, 151  
 desires to be admitted freeman, . . . . . 79  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 117  
 married, . . . . . 138
- Ralph, . . . . . 3, 44, 50, 52, 86  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 69, 166
- Richard, . . . . . 104  
 takes oath of allegiance, . . . . . 103  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 132
- Mr., . . . . . 40  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 15, 40, 41, 56
- Snow, Anthony, . . . . . 88, 167  
 married, . . . . . 134  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 83, 93, 166
- Nicholas, 4, 10, 27, 31, 37, 41, 44, 52, 59, 83, 87,  
 88, 141, 151, 155  
 his servant assigned by him, . . . . . 33  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 57, 90, 93, 166
- William, assigned by his master, . . . . . 91
- Soldiers, names of, in Pequod war, . . . . . 60
- Soule, Sowle, George, 4, 10, 15, 27, 45, 52, 59, 60,  
 151  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 15, 41, 56, 69, 83, 165
- South Meadows, towards Aggawam, . . . . . 164, 166
- Ponds, . . . . . 152  
 River, . . . . . 165  
 lands there surveyed, . . . . . 39, 163
- Souther, Sowther, Nathaniel, 4, 44, 52, 69, 138, 139,  
 151  
 clerk of Court, . . . . . 48  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 50, 76, 83, 90, 154, 166
- Southerland, Matthew, punished for drunkenness, 100
- Southworth, Southwood, Southerne, Constant, 53, 56,  
 61, 71, 99, 141, 156, 163, 164  
 married, . . . . . 68  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 74  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 45, 144, 146  
 Thomas, lands granted to, . . . . . 45, 144, 146
- Sparrow, Pandora, . . . . . 129  
 Richard, 4, 11, 28, 52, 88, 101, 126, 129, 139,  
 141, 152, 155
- Sparrow, Richard, constable for Plymouth, . . . 141  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 46, 78, 154, 166  
 his sale to Josiah Winslow, . . . . . 138
- Spectacle Island, . . . . . 110  
 granted to John Howland, . . . . . 101
- Sprague, Sprage, Francis, 10, 27, 29, 30, 53, 59, 75,  
 104, 115, 137, 141  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 14, 40, 56, 144, 146  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 60  
 licensed to keep victualling house, . . . . . 99  
 license withdrawn, . . . . . 153  
 presented, . . . . . 156  
 fined, &c., . . . . . 162  
 punished for several offences, 75, 80, 105, 106, 143  
 Mercy, married, . . . . . 68
- Standerwick, Standerweck, Richard, deed to Nich-  
 olas Nurton, . . . . . 159
- Standish, Miles, Myles, 3, 9, 14, 20, 26, 27, 31, 33, 35,  
 41, 42, 52, 53, 60, 66, 67, 69, 74, 86, 88, 90,  
 96, 123, 125, 130, 133, 135, 136, 138, 140,  
 143, 145, 151—154, 156, 158, 160—164,  
 167.  
 an Assistant, . . . . . 5, 32, 48, 79, 116, 140  
 to give military instruction, . . . . . 38  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 14, 40, 56, 70, 91, 99  
 Captain, . . . . . 52, 59, 80, 82, 84, 90—92, 98, 100
- Stanleck, Daniel, his will proved, . . . . . 141
- Stanley, Joan, married, . . . . . 134
- Starr, Comfort, . . . . . 144, 146, 159  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 92  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 126  
 Mary, married, . . . . . 153  
 Thomas, . . . . . 162  
 Mr., lands granted to, . . . . . 90
- Stedman, Steedman, Isaac, . . . . . 112  
 punished for several offences, . . . . . 118, 131
- Stimmings, Richard, apprentice to Robert Bartlett, . 35  
 hung for murdering an Indian, . . . . . 96, 97
- Stockbridge, John, presented for several offences, 87,  
 97, 106  
 sworn, . . . . . 110
- Stocks in each town, . . . . . 61
- Stony Brook, . . . . . 70, 152, 158  
 Cove, . . . . . 135
- Strawberry Hill, . . . . . 50
- Street, Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 143
- Strong, Stronge, John, . . . . . 53, 116, 125  
 constable of Cohannett, . . . . . 105  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 105
- Stutely, Mrs., fined, . . . . . 107
- Surveyors of highways, . . . . . 117  
 presented for neglect of duty, . . . . . 98  
 chosen, . . . . . 141, 155
- Susanna Island granted to Ralph Fogge, . . . . . 24
- Sutton, George, . . . . . 106  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 116

- Swine to be ringed, . . . . . 97, 98, 107  
 not to go at large, . . . . . 23, 38, 39
- Symonson, Simmons, Moses, . . . . . 28, 49, 53, 57, 58
- Sympkins, Nicholas, . . . . . 117, 121, 156
- Tabor, Philip, . . . . . 117  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 108  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 126  
 deputy from Yarmouth, . . . . . 126, 155
- Talbot, Peter, . . . . . 47  
 his sale to James Skiffe, . . . . . 43
- Tart, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 103  
 Mr., presented for retailing wine, . . . . . 156  
 fined for retailing wine, . . . . . 162
- Taunton, constables for, . . . . . 141, 155  
 deputies for, . . . . . 155  
 meadow grounds granted to, . . . . . 143  
 See Cohannett.
- Taxes, see Rates.
- Taylor, William, servant to Thomas Little, . . . . . 119
- Temple, Dorothy, how maintained, . . . . . 111—113  
 punished for fornication, . . . . . 127
- Tracher, Anthony, . . . . . 117  
 one of Yarmouth proprietors, . . . . . 108  
 takes the oath of allegiance, . . . . . 107  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 108  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 137  
 Mr., . . . . . 142
- Thickston, Catharine, married, . . . . . 143
- Thomas, Nathaniel, . . . . . 45, 61  
 fined for intemperance, . . . . . 132  
 William, . . . . . 45, 53, 126  
 land granted to, . . . . . 169  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 105  
 Mr., . . . . . 162  
 land granted to, . . . . . 153
- Thorp, Thorpe, Alice, . . . . . 12, 18
- John, . . . . . 7, 11, 16  
 and wife, punished for fornication, . . . . . 12  
 his estate settled, . . . . . 18, 20
- Tilden, Joseph, . . . . . 81  
 Nathaniel, presented for stopping a way, . . . . . 98
- Till, James, . . . . . 118, 131  
 punished for several offences, . . . . . 132, 143
- Tilly, Hugh, . . . . . 117
- Tilson, Edmund, his lands, . . . . . 95, 99
- Tinkeum, Ephraim, assigned by his master, . . . . . 31
- Tisdale, Tisdall, John, . . . . . 146  
 his lands, . . . . . 66, 101, 145  
 his suit against Mr. Hopkins, . . . . . 11, 42
- Toll for grinding corn, . . . . . 68
- Tompkins, Samuel, married, . . . . . 131  
 his lands, . . . . . 153, 165
- Toothaker, Margaret, her land, . . . . . 76  
 married, . . . . . 107  
 widow, . . . . . 98
- Towns, form of commission to settlers of, . . . . . 113
- Tracy, Trace, Sarah, married, . . . . . 103  
 Stephen, 3, 10, 27, 31, 33, 38, 39, 41, 46, 52, 54,  
 55, 58, 59, 75, 92, 116, 125, 155, 164  
 his lands, . . . . . 14, 40, 56, 165
- Trade with Indians regulated, . . . . . 31, 32, 54, 62  
 surrendered by purchasers, . . . . . 126
- Trat, Simon, a servant, assigned to John Barnes, . . . . . 32
- Treasurer chosen, . . . . . 48, 140
- Trespasses by cattle, . . . . . 6, 23
- Trewant, Morris, married, . . . . . 134
- Triangle Pond, . . . . . 152
- Trott, Simon, . . . . . 129
- Tubbs, Tubbs, William, . . . . . 53, 61, 72  
 married, . . . . . 68  
 his lands, . . . . . 47, 165  
 his suit against John Barnes, . . . . . 34  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 74
- Tupper, Catharine, married, . . . . . 153  
 Thomas, . . . . . 98, 155  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 155  
 his land, . . . . . 57, 149
- Turkey Point, . . . . . 167
- Turner, Humphrey, 4, 10, 28, 52, 72, 81, 96, 104, 116,  
 125, 168  
 his grant to Josias Winslow, . . . . . 13  
 constable of Scituate, . . . . . 36  
 suit against — Page, . . . . . 38  
 deputy from Scituate, . . . . . 155  
 Margery, married, . . . . . 103  
 Michael, land granted to, . . . . . 149
- Twisden, John, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 116  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 137
- Ussamequin, see Indians.
- Vassall, Varsall, John, . . . . . 81
- Vassall, Varscell, Vassell, William, . . . . . 81, 82, 118, 159  
 sworn, . . . . . 110  
 lands granted to, . . . . . 120, 124  
 allowed to make oyster bank, . . . . . 136  
 Mr., lands granted to, . . . . . 103
- Vassall, Vassell, Mr., . . . . . 72, 73, 111, 144
- Vinall, Stephen, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 116
- Vincent, John, 53, 54, 63, 64, 67, 109, 117, 147, 150  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 68  
 constable of Sandwich, . . . . . 80  
 deputy from Sandwich, . . . . . 126  
 land granted to, . . . . . 149  
 William, . . . . . 100  
 Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 57
- Vobes, see Forbes.
- Wad, William, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 117
- Wade, Nicholas, sworn, . . . . . 110  
 Richard, land granted to, . . . . . 150
- Wadsworth, Waddsworth, Wadeworth, Christo-  
 pher, 4, 10, 18, 44, 52, 54, 59, 66, 86, 112,  
 113, 126, 141, 160  
 constable of Duxbury, . . . . . 21, 80

- Wadsworth, Waddesworth, Christopher, deputy  
from Duxbury, . . . . . 154  
his lands, . . . . . 15, 39, 55, 66, 90, 112
- Wakefield, John, . . . . . 162  
prosecuted and fined, . . . . . 106, 122, 128
- Walden, Ann, married, . . . . . 103
- Wallen, Ralph, . . . . . 3, 10, 48, 53, 59  
his sale to Thomas Clark, . . . . . 25, 76  
his share of hay grounds, . . . . . 57
- War against the Pequod Indians, . . . . . 60—63
- Ward, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 100
- Warden, Jane, . . . . . 36  
rs. — Weekes, . . . . . 36
- Warr, Abraham, alias Hooper, alias Pottle, . . . . . 75
- Warren, Abigail, married, . . . . . 134  
Anne, married, . . . . . 13  
Elizabeth, names of her children, . . . . . 54  
her lands, . . . . . 54, 152  
Richard, . . . . . 54  
his message forfeited, . . . . . 18  
Sarah, married, . . . . . 29  
Mrs., . . . . . 6, 60, 70  
her lands, . . . . . 15, 41  
widow, . . . . . 10, 18, 27, 36  
her servant presented for blasphemy, . . . . . 35
- Washburne, Washburn, Washborne, Washbourne,  
John, . . . . . 10, 33, 85, 117  
his suit against Edward Dotey, . . . . . 6  
his grant from Edward Bompass, . . . . . 33  
his share of hay grounds, . . . . . 40, 56  
land granted to, . . . . . 145  
John, the younger, . . . . . 107  
William, land granted to, . . . . . 145
- Watch established, . . . . . 22
- Waterman, Robert, . . . . . 119  
married, . . . . . 107  
fined for drunkenness, . . . . . 132
- Watson, Elizabeth, assigns servant to Thomas Wat-  
son, . . . . . 102  
George, . . . . . 4, 52, 57, 68, 83, 109, 122, 126, 136  
land granted to, . . . . . 40, 56, 76, 167  
fined for trading with Indians, . . . . . 50  
Thomas, . . . . . 102
- Way in Plymouth above the spring, . . . . . 12  
at Rocky Nook, . . . . . 152  
through Standish and Brewster's land, . . . . . 98  
through John Tisdall's land, . . . . . 145
- Ways to be laid out, . . . . . 31, 58—60  
to be repaired and altered, . . . . . 39, 106, 117  
See Highways.
- Wears, to take fish, . . . . . 62, 131
- Web, Addy, Ady, . . . . . 11, 28  
See Addy Webb.
- Web Old Field . . . . . 69
- Weeks, Weekes, Wicks, John, . . . . . 48, 53, 54, 70  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 48
- Weeks, Weekes, Wicks, John, land granted to, . . . . . 79  
presented for stopping a way, . . . . . 98  
Mr., . . . . . 50, 77, 78  
—, . . . . . 36
- Wells, Isaac, sworn, . . . . . 110
- West, Francis, and wife, punished for incontinency, 164  
Margery, . . . . . 164  
Twiford, servant to Edward Winslow, . . . . . 37
- West Meadow called Lakenhame, . . . . . 166
- West Newland, in Scituate, . . . . . 124, 136, 159
- Weston, Edmund, . . . . . 136, 137  
assigned by his master, . . . . . 45  
lands granted to, . . . . . 153, 165  
Francis, . . . . . 3, 9  
married, . . . . . 139  
Mr., his share of meadow grounds, . . . . . 14
- Wetherell, William, lands granted to, . . . . . 144, 161  
Mr., propounded as freeman, . . . . . 140
- Weyborne, Weyborn, Thomas, . . . . . 160  
lands granted to, . . . . . 109, 144, 161
- Wheildon, Gabrie, land granted to, . . . . . 95  
Catharine, married, . . . . . 134
- Whetcombe, John, . . . . . 141
- White, Gowin, married, . . . . . 100  
Peregrine, . . . . . 61  
Resolved, land granted to, . . . . . 159  
Sarah, married, . . . . . 134
- Whitney, Thomas, . . . . . 48  
—, punished for misdemeanor, . . . . . 46, 96
- Whitton, Thomas, . . . . . 128  
married, . . . . . 134  
land granted to, . . . . . 78
- Wicksen, Robert, . . . . . 102
- Wilder, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 108
- Willerd, George, sworn, . . . . . 110
- Willet, Willett, Thomas, 4, 52, 62, 64, 85, 87, 107,  
111  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 21  
married, . . . . . 43  
fined for trading with Indians, . . . . . 50  
lands granted to, . . . . . 112, 154, 159, 166
- Williams, John, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 116  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 137  
deputy from Scituate, . . . . . 155  
Thomas, . . . . . 61  
prosecuted for blasphemy, . . . . . 35  
married, . . . . . 103  
Mr., his share of meadow grounds, . . . . . 15
- Willingsley, Wellingsley, . . . . . 48, 76, 78
- Willingsley, Wellingsly, Brook, . . . . . 79, 159
- Willis, Henry, . . . . . 61  
Jeremiah, . . . . . 107  
to find a master, . . . . . 109  
John, . . . . . 90, 95, 120  
lands granted to, . . . . . 144, 161  
Richard, . . . . . 30



- Willis, Richard, land granted to, . . . . . 115  
   prosecuted and fined, . . . . . 122, 128  
   married, . . . . . 134  
   his suit against William Renolds, . . . . . 159  
   Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 149  
 Wills to be proved, . . . . . 17  
 Winchester, John, married, . . . . . 100  
 Winchester measure to be used, . . . . . 34  
 Winsor, Joseph, presented, . . . . . 118  
   land granted to, . . . . . 133, 149  
 Winge, John, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
 Winslow, Winsloc, Edward, 3, 7, 9, 18, 24, 26, 27,  
   33, 36, 37, 39, 52, 53, 55, 60, 64, 67, 69, 71,  
   73, 74, 83, 86, 87, 90—92, 96, 103, 104, 108,  
   109, 111, 114, 116, 117, 120, 121, 123, 124,  
   127, 135, 163, 167, 169.  
   Governor, . . . . . 5, 36  
   an Assistant, . . . . . 21, 32, 48, 79  
   lands granted to, . . . . . 15, 41, 45, 57, 71  
   his lands at Eel River, . . . . . 83  
   his agreement with servants, . . . . . 30  
   John, 3, 9, 15, 18, 27, 31, 33, 35, 36, 38, 40, 42,  
   45, 52, 54, 55, 61, 62, 67, 75, 87, 96, 126,  
   151, 153.  
   lands granted to, . . . . . 14, 40, 55, 84, 111, 165  
   assigns servant to John Howland, . . . . . 158  
   Josiah, 4, 8, 25, 44, 52, 55, 62, 69, 74, 78, 139,  
   162  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 5  
   lands granted to, . . . . . 40, 46, 49, 55, 57, 70, 111  
   his sale to Kanelm Winslow, . . . . . 24  
   from William Phipps, . . . . . 43  
   the elder, from Humphrey Turner, . . . . . 13  
   Kanelm, Kenelme, 4, 11, 24, 26, 28, 36, 37, 40,  
   42, 44, 52, 54, 87, 117  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 5  
   married, . . . . . 30  
   sale to him by Josiah Winslow, . . . . . 24  
   lands granted to, . . . . . 40, 47, 55, 76, 78, 111  
   and Josiah's deed from Francis Eaton, . . . . . 8  
   Mr., . . . . . 145  
 Winslow's Walk, . . . . . 65  
 Winter, Christopher, . . . . . 115
- Winter, Christopher, punished for several of-  
   fences, . . . . . 97, 132  
   Jane, . . . . . 132  
   John, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 102, 117  
   —, . . . . . 104  
 Woberry Plain, . . . . . 76, 99  
 Wolleston, Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 150  
 Wolves, bounty for killing, . . . . . 22, 31  
 Wood, John, . . . . . 88  
   land granted to, . . . . . 46, 70  
   William, . . . . . 126, 141  
   land granted to, . . . . . 57  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 126  
   Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 149  
 Wood Island, . . . . . 159  
 Woodall, Phillips, a bankrupt, . . . . . 156  
 Woodart, Walter, . . . . . 29  
 Woods, firing them prohibited, . . . . . 23  
 Worden, Peter, . . . . . 156  
   his will proved, . . . . . 117  
   —, . . . . . 109  
 Wright, Anthony, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
   Nicholas, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
   Peter, land granted to, . . . . . 150  
   Priscilla, married, . . . . . 32  
   Richard, . . . . . 46, 67, 70, 77, 88  
   lands granted to, . . . . . 45, 46, 77, 78  
   William, . . . . . 3  
   his share of meadow grounds, . . . . . 15  
   widow, her share of meadow grounds, . . . . . 14  
   —, . . . . . 109  
 Yarmouth, inhabitants of, . . . . . 108  
   to be exercised in the use of arms, . . . . . 130  
   magistrate of, . . . . . 155  
   deputies of, . . . . . 126, 155  
   constables for, . . . . . 116, 125, 135, 141, 155  
   admission of inhabitants regulated, . . . . . 142  
   building there regulated, . . . . . 131  
   planting grounds to be divided, . . . . . 117  
   swine unringed, . . . . . 117  
   stocks and pound, . . . . . 135  
   See Mattacheese.  
 Young men, land to be provided for, . . . . . 45







RECORDS  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY.  
COURT ORDERS.  
VOL. II.  
1641—1651.



RECORDS  
OF THE  
COLONY  
OF  
NEW PLYMOUTH  
IN  
NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE  
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY  
NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D.,  
MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS  
AND SCIENCES, MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQVARIAN SOCIETY, FELLOW  
OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQVARIES OF LONDON, ETC.

COURT ORDERS:  
VOL. II.  
1641—1651.



BOSTON:  
FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,  
PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.  
1855.

AMS Press, Inc.  
New York, N.Y. 10003  
1968



## REMARKS.

---

THE original manuscript from which the following pages are copied comprises the portion of the acts of the General Court and the Court of Assistants of the Colony of New Plymouth, generally known and designated as the second volume of Court Orders, and includes the records of about ten years, commencing with the proceedings held on the first day of December, 1640, and closing with those of the seventh of October, 1651. The first entry more appropriately belongs to the first volume, being recorded out of place in respect to strict chronological order.

A considerable part of the volume is written only on one side of the paper, which will account for the omission in many instances of the usual marginal entry denoting the pages of the original. The chirography is chiefly by Nathaniel Souther and Nathaniel Morton, the well known secretaries of the colony; a few pages, however, are in an unknown hand.

Dispersed throughout the original volume are very imperfect indexes, which have been rejected in printing, and others very carefully prepared have been substituted in their place.

The general remarks which are printed as an introduction to the first volume apply equally well to this, as the same plan has been adhered to in conducting it through the press.

N. B. S.



## MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash  $\bar{\text{~}}$  (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line  $\sim$  indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret  $\wedge$  indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross  $\times$  indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between  $\ddagger$   $\ddagger$ .

Several characters have special significations, namely:—

<p>@, — annum, anno.</p> <p>ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.</p> <p>ā, — māttrate, magistrate.</p> <p>ĥ, — ber, — numĥ, number; Robt, Robert.</p> <p>č, — ci, ti, — acčon, action.</p> <p>čō, — tio, — jurisdicčon, jurisdiction.</p> <p>č, — cre, cer, — acs, acres.</p> <p>đ, — đđ, delivered.</p> <p>č, — Trēr, Treasurer.</p> <p>č, — committč, committee.</p> <p>g̃, — g̃ñal, general; Georg̃, George.</p> <p>h, — chr, charter.</p> <p>ī, — begīg, beginīg, beginning.</p> <p>ł, — łre, letter.</p> <p>m̄, — mn, mn, — com̄ittee, committee.</p> <p>m̄, — recoñdačon, recommendation.</p> <p>m̄, — mer, — formly, formerly.</p> <p>m̄, — month.</p> <p>n̄, — nn, — Peñ, Penn; año, anno.</p> <p>n̄, — Dñi, Domini.</p> <p>n̄, — ner, — manñ, manner.</p> <p>ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.</p>	<p>õ, — mõ, month.</p> <p>ř, — par, por, — řt, part; řtion, portion.</p> <p>p, — per, — pson, person.</p> <p>p, — pro, — pporčon, proportion.</p> <p>ř, — pre, — řsent, present.</p> <p>q, — qstion, question.</p> <p>q̄, — esq̄, esquire.</p> <p>ř, — Apr̄, April.</p> <p>s̄, — s̄, session; řd, said.</p> <p>s̄, — ser, — řvants, servants.</p> <p>ř, — ter, — neuf, neuter.</p> <p>ř, — capř, captain.</p> <p>ũ, — uer, — seřal, seueral.</p> <p>ũ, — abouñ, aboue, above.</p> <p>ř, — ver, — seřal, several.</p> <p>ř, — řn, when.</p> <p>y<sup>e</sup>, the; y<sup>m</sup>, them; y<sup>n</sup>, then; y<sup>r</sup>, their; y<sup>s</sup>, this; y<sup>t</sup>, that.</p> <p>z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.</p> <p>ç, — es, et, — statutç, statutes.</p> <p>çç, &amp;ç, &amp;c<sup>a</sup>, — et cætera.</p> <p>viz<sup>o</sup>, — videlicet, namely.</p> <p>/ — full point.</p>
--	---



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

---

	PAGE
COURT ORDERS, 1641—1651, . . . . .	3
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . .	179





**PLYMOUTH COURT ORDERS.**

1641—1651.



# PLYMOUTH RECORDS.

## THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF NEW PLYMOUTH IN NEW ENGLAND.

[The second volume of the Plymouth Court Orders commences here, with the record of the proceedings of the General Court held on the first of December, 1640, and ends with that of the meeting held on the seventh of October, 1651, containing the acts of the General Court, grants of land, and other entries of a miscellaneous character. The first 141 pages are in the handwriting of Mr. Secretary Souther; pages 143 to 158 inclusive are in an unknown hand, and the remainder of the volume is in the well-known chirography of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the colony. The imperfect indexes of the original volume are incorporated in the general index, prepared for the printed volume.]

### ACTS AND PASSAGES OF COURT AND GRANTS OF LAND FROM THE YEAR 1641 UNTIL THE YEAR 1651.

NEW PLYM. BRADFORD, GOV<sup>R</sup>.

\**At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of our Sou<sup>eraine</sup> Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c., held at Ply<sup>m</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the first of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.* 1640.  
1 December.  
[\*1.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>,                      Wilm Collyer,  
                    Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence,                                      Tymo<sup>thy</sup> Hatherley, and  
                    Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Staudish,                              John Jenney,  
                    Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant of the said go<sup>v</sup>ment.

Walter Woodward, }  
Edmond Eddingden, }  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Ensigne,                      }  
Edmond Freeman, Jun<sup>r</sup>, } proposed to be made freeman the next Court.  
Wilm Nicholson, }  
James Cade, }  
Wilm Parker, }  
                    }

1640.

1 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Presentment. Thomas Atkins and John Wood presented for deliv'ing but fuescore herings to the hundred, whereas they should haue deliued sixscore and twelue, are censured by the Court to make restitucon to the psons so wronged, and so are discharged of their presentment.

John Dammon for takeing tobaccoc contrary to the act of the Court, xij<sup>d</sup>.

Walter Knight for the like, xij<sup>d</sup>.

Marke Mendlowe discharged of his presentment in regard it appeared to be donn of necessitye meercly — drawing eele pott℥ on the Lord℥ day.

Mr Nicholas Sympkins is discharged of his presentment for attempting to lye with an Indian weoman, but is enjoyned to bring Jonathan Hatch to the next Court to receiue punishment for slandering him; and for not bringing his Indian mayde servant to the court, contrary to the Gou'nors comāund, is fined xl<sup>s</sup>.

Sympkins  
fined 10<sup>s</sup>.  
Remitted to  
him Decembr  
16, bec. she  
neither had  
shoes nor was  
in health to  
come.

Kenelm Win.  
fine remitted  
him.

Kenelme Winslowe, being elected surveyor of the heigh wayes for the towne of Plym, and neglecting the same, is fyned x<sup>s</sup>.

[\*2.]

\*Whereas the trade is not now followed by any man, and there may be some smale things some tymes had of the Indians in the plantacons w<sup>th</sup>in the goufment, and that an auncient act doth restraine all psons, w<sup>th</sup>out the consent of such as haue the trade, to trade or traffic with the Indians or natiues, it is thought meete by the Court, that if any inhabitants w<sup>th</sup>in the gou<sup>r</sup>nt shall trade w<sup>th</sup> the natiues in any of the plantacons w<sup>th</sup>in the patent, for corne, beades, veneson, or some tymes for a beaver skine, hee shall not be reputed nor taken to be a transgressor of the said acte.

Also, concerneing the trade, it is thought meete, that if any man be disposed to vndertake the same for some yeares, they shall bring in their names before the next Court of Assistant℥, that if the Gouen<sup>r</sup> do approue of them, and the condicons on w<sup>ch</sup> they will vndertake the same, they may be approued of, or els the Gou<sup>r</sup> to vndertake the same, w<sup>th</sup> such ptners as he shall like of for the mannging of it, in such wise for the summer season as he shall thinke best for the space of one yeare.

Their names,  
244.

Whereas by the act of the Genall Court held the third day of March, 1639, it was agreed vpon that the purchasers, or old comers, shall make choyce of two or three plantacons for themselues & their heires by this December Court, — now the said purchasers, or old comers, do signifie vnto the Court that accordingly they haue made choyce of these three places, viz: First, from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the eastward of Naemskeckett, and from sea to sea crosse the neck of land. The second place, of a place called

Acconquesse, at<sup>s</sup> Acokus, w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth in the bottome of the bay, adjoyneing to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the westerne side of the said riuer, to another place, called Acquissent Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> entreth at the westerne end of Nickatay, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles vp into the country. The third place, from Sowamsset Riuer to Patuckquett Riuer, w<sup>th</sup> Causumpsit Neck, w<sup>ch</sup> is the cheefe habitacōn of the Indians, & reserued for them to dwell vpon, extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, the which choyce beinge made as aforesaid, and allowed in the Court, M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Bradford, for himself and his associat℄, doth tenter a surrender to the body of freemen of all the rest of the lands w<sup>thin</sup> the patent℄, (w<sup>ch</sup> are not graunted to plantaçōns in gc<sup>all</sup>, or p<sup>sons</sup> in p<sup>ticular</sup>.) And the said Wilhm Bradford is ready further to confirme the same, on the p<sup>te</sup> and behalf of himself & his associat℄, to the body of the freemen, when he shalbe required.

1640.

1 December.  
BRADFORD,  
G<sup>o</sup>t<sup>h</sup>.

\*Presentment℄.

[\*3.]

John Barnes, for exaction in takeing rye at foure shillings p bushell, and selling it againe for five, w<sup>thout</sup> adventure or long forbearance in one and the same place. Witnes, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish.

Trauersed;  
found not  
guilty.

Thomas Atkins & John Wood discharged.

Richard Knowles, for denying passage of cattell in the heigh way. Witnes, Ed<sup>d</sup> Banges.

Thomas Coachman, Nicholas Snow, & Josias Cooke, for not mending the heigh wayes at the Second Brooke, Smylt Riuer, New Bridge, and other places.

Discharged,  
vpon condiçōn  
that they shall  
repaire the  
heigh wayes  
this yeare.

John Jordaine, for takcing stuff to line a dublet throughout, & yet lyned not the skirts, & restored not the rest. Witnes, Jonathan Brewster, Raph Chapman.

Aequit, but to  
pay for a yard  
of stuffe to  
Raph Chap-  
man, as he  
payd Jonathan  
Brewster for  
yt.

Jonathan Brewster, for neglecting the ferry. Witnes, John Lewis, John Bryant, Tho<sup>m</sup> Pinchin, & his wyfe.

1640-1. \*At a Court of Assistant℄, held the fift Day of January, in the  
 xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

5 January.

NEW PLYM.

BRADFORD,

Goſ.

[\*4.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goſ,

Thoñ Prence,

Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,

W<sup>m</sup> Collyer,

Tymothy Hatherley, &

John Jenney.

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**T**HE differenc℄ betwixt Georġ Bower & Georġ Bonum, by the consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, are referred to foure arbitrat<sup>rs</sup>, viz<sup>s</sup>, John Winslow and Wiltm Paddy on George Bowers p<sup>t</sup>, and Manasseth Kempton and James Hurst on Georġ Bonums p<sup>t</sup>; and if they cannot agree, then the said foure arbitrators to choose a fift man vnto them, to make a fynall end thereof.

Thomas Robert℄, of Duxborrow, is ordered by the Court that hee shall lodge no more w<sup>th</sup> Georġ Morrey, a diseased p<sup>son</sup>, and betwixt this and the next Court of Assistant℄ puide himself of lodging; and then make report to the Court how it may be p<sup>b</sup>able he may liue w<sup>th</sup>out being chargeable.

It is ordered by the Court, that Wiltm Hiller shall pay vnto John Holmes, the messenger, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> in corne, for his man wages.

It is ordered by the Court, that Francis Billington & Christian, his wyfe, shall giue Jonathan Brewster & Loue Brewster possession of her thirds the lands bought of them; & then Jonathan Brewster to pay him in corne the remaynder, which is xxxviiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

The differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Brewster & John Ford, for the crop of corne at Ferry, vpon the North Riuer, is referred, by consent of p<sup>t</sup>ies, to be arbitrated and ended by Leiftenant W<sup>m</sup> Holmes and Samuell Fuller; and if they cannot end it, then they to choose a third man, and what end they shall make, they, s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ies, to stand to it.

5 January.

Jan<sup>5</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1640. Memorand<sup>e</sup>: that John Cooke, for good considera<sup>õ</sup>u, hath, w<sup>th</sup> & by the consent of Phillip Dauis, assigned & set ouer the residue of the terme of yeares w<sup>th</sup> the said Phillip Dauis is to serue the said John Cooke, vnto Henry Sampson, to be serued out w<sup>th</sup> the said Henry Sampson, the said Henry Sampson paying the said Phillip Dauis thirteene bushells of Indian corne in thend of the said terme. His indenture beares date the xx<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1638, & is to serue for cleauen yeares & two months from the first day of his arriual in New England. Taken before Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish.

Richard Bushop hyred to dwell w<sup>th</sup> Nathaniell Sowther for vij<sup>h</sup> p<sup>añ</sup>, and came the xx<sup>th</sup> of January.



*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plymouth aforesaid, the first Day of Februar., in the xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1640-1.  
1 February.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>vt</sup>.  
[\*5.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gent, Go<sup>vt</sup>,      Wiltm Collyer, &  
Thom̄ Prence,                                  John Jenney,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**A** JURY was impannelled and sworne to lay forth certaine heigh wayes now in difference, and to set forth the bounds and land markes betwixt John Shawe, Kenelme Winslowe, and M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, at Playne Dealinge, and the heigh wayes from the towne of Plymouth to Wellingsley, and through Georḡ Bowers ground, and a heigh way for John Dunhame and Wiltam Pontus, from their meddows at the waterside, and a heighway for Nathaniell Sowther, from his field to the towne.

The Names of the Jury.

M <sup>r</sup> John Done,	} sworne.	John Cooke,	} sworne.
Edward Banges,		Josuah Pratt,	
Wiltm Paddy,		Josias Cooke.	
Thom̄ Willett,		Richard Sparrow,	
Francis Cooke,		George Watson,	
Thom̄ Cushman,		John Jenkine,	

It is ordered by the Court, that the twenty acres of land w<sup>ch</sup> Thom̄ Clarke bought of Raph Wallen shalbe layd forth at the lower end of the two lott℄ of 40 acres that he hath at the Eele Riuer, and that Edward Banges, Nicholas Snowe, & Josuah Pratt shall also lay forth Sarah Mortons lott there, and after they are layd forth, the bounds to be entred in the booke of record℄, that there may be no more controūsy about them.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the first Day of March, 1640, in the xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1 March.  
[\*7.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gent, Go<sup>vt</sup>,      Miles Standish, &  
Thom̄ Prence,                                  John Jenney,  
Wiltm Collyer,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

1640-1.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

IT is ordered and graunted by the Court, that the bounds of Duxborrow townshipp shall begin where Plymouth bounds do end, namely, at the brooke falling into Black Water, and so along Mattachusetts Payth to the North Riuer; the said payth to be the westerne bounds thereof, (excepting & reserueing all those land℥ graunted w<sup>th</sup>in the said limmit℥ to p̄ticular psons in Plymouth, Greens Harbour, and Scituate, whose cattell may likewise depasture vpon the said cōmons w<sup>th</sup> them.

2 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*8.]

*\*At a Genall Court of our Souaigine Lord the Kinge, held at Plym̄, afores<sup>d</sup>, the second Day of March, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Tymothy Hatherley,
Thoñ Prence,	John Jenney,
W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	John Browne, and
Miles Standish,	Edmond Freeman,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assistant℥, &c.	

**W**ILLM PARKER & Walter Woodward were admitted freemen, & sworne, &c.

M <sup>r</sup> Richard Blindman, M <sup>r</sup> Heugh Prychard, M <sup>r</sup> Obadiah Brewen, John Sadler, Heugh Cauken, Walter Tibbott,	}	were p̄pounded to be made free the next Court.
--	---	--

M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford is elected Gov<sup>r</sup>.

M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer, M <sup>r</sup> Miles Standish, M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, M <sup>r</sup> John Browne, M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly, M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	}	are elected Assistant℥.
--	---	-------------------------

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Doughty, of Taunton, for selling a pound of gunpowder to the natiues, (contrary to the act℥ & orders of the Court,) w<sup>ch</sup> was confessed by himself, is fined xxx<sup>s</sup>.

Constables elected.

Surveyors of heigh wayes.

1640-1.

Plymouth, Josias Cooke,  
 Duxborrow, { † Job Cole, †  
                   { Constant Southw<sup>d</sup>,  
 Scituate, Samuell Fuller,  
 Sandwich, Nathaniel Willis,  
 Taunton, Wil<sup>m</sup> Parker.  
 Barnstable, Henry Rowley.  
 Yarmouth, Edward Sturgess.  
 Rexam, Josias Winslow,

The same that were the last yeare,  
 be<sup>c</sup> they neglected.  
 Joseph Bidle & Sa<sup>n</sup> Nash.  
 Tho<sup>n</sup> Chambers & John Williams.  
 Edward Dillingham & Rob<sup>t</sup>e Botefish.  
 Wil<sup>m</sup> Clark & Emanuell White.

2 March.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>v</sup>.

who was now also sworne to execute the office of constable there vntill June come twelue months.

Edward Hall, servant to Francis Doughty, for swearing p<sup>f</sup>anely, is censured to be set in the stocks, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn.

The Court appoynt<sup>l</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & Nathaniell Sowther to draw vp a conveyance, or surrender, for the land<sup>l</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the patent<sup>l</sup> vngranted, for M<sup>r</sup> Bradford to surrender into the hand<sup>l</sup> of the whole body of freemen.

\*The Court hath graunted a competent por<sup>o</sup>n of vpland & hey ground to yt, sufficient for a plantac<sup>o</sup>n at Mattapoyst, to M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey, M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, & Thomas Cushman, and to be bound<sup>d</sup> by such as the Court shall especially assigne therevnto, w<sup>ch</sup> were nominated to be M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and Captaine Miles Standish; p<sup>u</sup>ided alwayes, that such of the purchasers as shall take vp their lands there shall not haue it elsewhere also.

[\*9.]

It is concluded and agreed betwixt Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, & Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset, and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe, the xxvii<sup>th</sup> day of December, 1640, that from a great rock that is flatt on the topp, called Parting Rock, shalbe the p<sup>s</sup>ent bounds betweene Greenes Harbour & Duxborrow, and shall ran<sup>g</sup> from thence norwest, to the South Riuer, & on the contrary south east to the payth betweene Scituate & Duxborrow, and from thence, the payth to denide them, to the brid<sup>g</sup> ouer Greens Harbour Fresh.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, of Yarmouth, plan<sup>t</sup>, oweth the King . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n, that he shall psonally appeare at the next Gefall Court of o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the R., to answere such matters as shalbe objected against him, & abide the further order of the Court, & not de<sup>p</sup>te the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

Rob<sup>t</sup>e Dennis, of Yarmouth, plan<sup>t</sup>, acknowled<sup>g</sup>, &c, . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n, that the said Rob<sup>t</sup>e shall frame & p<sup>f</sup>err, or cause to be framed & p<sup>f</sup>erred one bill of indictment against Edward Morrell, at the next

1640-1. Geñall Court, &c, for the stealeing of certaine corne out of an house in Yarmouth aforcēd, & giue euedence there vnto ; that then, &c.

2 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

It is also agreed and concluded vpon by the Court, that the twenty pound℥ for this yeares benefit of the trade comeinge to the colonies, shalbe giuen to the Gouvern<sup>r</sup>.

It is also concluded and agreed vpon by the whole Court, that Nathaniell Sowther, the clark of the Court, shalbe & is authorized, in the name of the whole Court & body of freemen to receiued & take the surrender of the residue of the land℥ vngranted, (w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bradford is to surrender into their hands,) w<sup>ch</sup> are w<sup>th</sup>in the patent℥.

[\*10.]

\*Whereas diuers and sondry treaties haue beene in the publike & Geñall Court℥ of New Plymouth, his ma<sup>tie</sup>, our dread soſaigne, Charles, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c, concerning the pper right and title of the lands w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds and limmitt℥ of his said ma<sup>ties</sup> tres patent℥, graunted by the right hon<sup>ble</sup> his ma<sup>ties</sup> counsell for New England, ratified by their co<sup>m</sup>on seale, and signed by the hand of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Earle of Warwick, then president of the said counsell, to William Bradford, his heires, associat℥, and assignes, beareing date, &c ; and whereas the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford and diuers others, the first instrument℥ of God in the begi<sup>n</sup>inge of this greate work of planta<sup>c</sup>ōn, together w<sup>th</sup> such as the alderinge hand of God, in his p<sup>u</sup>idence, soone added vnto them, haue beene at very greate charges to p<sup>e</sup>ure the said lands, p<sup>u</sup>iledges, & freedoms, from all entanglements, as may appeare by diuers and sundry deeds, enlargements of graunt℥, purchases, payments of debts, &c, by reason whereof the title to the day of this p<sup>r</sup>nt, remayneth in the said Wil<sup>m</sup>, his heires, associat℥, and assignes, — now, for the better settling of the state of the said land℥ aforesaid, the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford and those first instrument℥ termed and called in sondry orders vpon publike record, the purchasers, or old comers, witnes two in especiall, thone beareing date the third of March, 1639, thother in Decemb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first, 1640, wherevnto these p<sup>r</sup>nt℥ haue speciall rela<sup>c</sup>ōn & agreement, and whereby they are distinguished from other℥ the freemen and inhabitant℥ of the said corporation, — be it knowne vnto all men, therefore, by these p<sup>r</sup>nt℥, that the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, for himself, his heires, together w<sup>th</sup> the said purchasers, do onely reserue vnto themselues, their heires and assignes, those three tract℥ of land℥ men<sup>c</sup>ōned in the said resolu<sup>c</sup>ōn, order, & agreement, beareing date the first day of December, 1640, viz<sup>o</sup>, first, from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the eastward of Naem-skeckett, and from sea to sea, crosse the said neck of land ; the second, of a place called Acconquesse, al<sup>s</sup> Acockeus, w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth in the bottome of the bay,

adjoyncing to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the western side of the said riuer, to another place, called Acquissent Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> cutreth at the western end of Nickatay, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles vp into the countrey; the third place from Sowamsett Riuer to Patucquett Riuer, w<sup>th</sup> Causumpsit Neck, w<sup>ch</sup> is the cheef habitacōn of the Indians, and reserued for them to dwell vpon, extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, together w<sup>th</sup> such other smale p̄cells of land℄ as they or any of them are psonally possessed of or interested in by vertue of any former titles or graunt℄ whatsocuer. And the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford doth, by the free and full consent, approbaōn, and agreement of the said old planters or purchasers, together w<sup>th</sup> the likeing, approbaōn, & acceptacōn of the other part of the said corporacōn, surrender into the hand℄ of the whole Court, consistinge of the freemen of this corporacōn of New Plymouth, all that ther right & title, power, authoritye, p<sup>r</sup>uiledges, immunities, & freedomes granted in the said tres patent℄ by the said right hon<sup>ble</sup> counsell for New England, reserueing his & their psonall right of freemen, together w<sup>th</sup> the said old planters aforesaid, except the said lands before excepted, declaring the freemen of this present corporacōn, together w<sup>th</sup> all such as shalbe legally admitted into the same, his associat℄. And the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, for him, his heires and assignes, doe further hereby p̄mise and graunt to doe & pforme \*whatsocuer further thinge or thinges, act or acts, w<sup>ch</sup> in him lyeth, which shalbe needfull and expedient for the better confirmeing & establishinge the said p̄misses as by counsell learned in the lawes shalbe reasonably aduised and deuised, when he shalbe therevnto required. In witnes whereof, the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford hath in publike Court surrendred the said tres patent℄ actually into the hand℄ and power of the said Court, bynding himself, his heires, execut<sup>rs</sup>, administrat<sup>rs</sup>, and assignes, to deliū vp whatsocuer specialties are in his hand℄ that do or may concerne the same.

1640-1.

2 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GO<sup>o</sup>.

[\*11.]

Memorand: that the said surrender was made by the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, in publick Court, to Nathaniell Sowther, especially authorized by the whole Court to receiue the same, together w<sup>th</sup> the said tres patent℄, in the name and for the use of the whole body of freemen.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford shall haue the keepeing of the said tres patent℄, w<sup>ch</sup> were afterwards deliūed vnto him by the said Nathaniell Sowther in the publike Court.

Presentm<sup>nts</sup> by the Grand Inquest.

We p̄sent Geor<sup>g</sup> Bowers, for defamacōn of the  
goūment. { Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish,  
Mr Collier,  
Mr Donc.

1640-1.

2 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1641,  
discharged.

We p̄sent the aforesaid Geor̄g Bowers, for a defamaçõn against M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, Assistant, the w<sup>ch</sup> defamaçõn doth or may appeare by tres vnder his owne hand℄.

We p̄sent Geor̄g Pidcock, that whereas there was deliud to him one yard or ellne of canvasse, the said Geor̄g detayned or vnjustly w<sup>th</sup>held from the owner some part thereof, the w<sup>ch</sup> first he denyed, & after acknowledged. Witnes, Thoñ Goodman.

We p̄sent John Bryant & Daniell Pryor, of Barnestable, for drinking tobacco vpon the heigh way. Witnes, Henř Bourne.

We p̄sent Edward Hall, of Taunton, for swearing. Censured.

We p̄sent <sup>^</sup>, the sonne of widdow Hoble, for swearing. Witnes, Wilłm Evans, John Golope.

We p̄sent John Barnes, for selling black & browne threed at fiue shillings foure pence p<sup>li</sup>. Witnes, M<sup>r</sup> Prence. Trauersed; found not guilty.

1641.

5 April.  
NEW PLYM.

[\*12.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plyñi aforesaid, the fift Day of Aprill, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, genř, Goñ,      Capt Miles Standish, &  
Thomas Prence,                              John Jenney,  
Wilłm Collyer,  
Genř, Assistant℄, &c.

**W**HEREAS Geor̄g Lewes attached certaine corne of Thomas Robert℄ in the hand℄ of Captaine Standish, and neither came nor any one for him to p̄secute his suite, was nonsuited, & the corne released.

Whereas seřall p̄cells of land℄ are graunted to diuers p̄sons in Duxborrow, lying betwixt Stoney Brook, in Duxborrow, & Green℄ Harbour & thereabout℄, and John Washborne should haue 40 acres thereabout℄; also the Court doth order that when those p̄cells are layd forth to the seřall p̄sons abouesaid, that then the said John Washbourne shall haue the said 40 acres, if it be there to be had.

Whereas it appeareth to the Court, by the testimony of John Rowse, that John Irish and Henry Wallis did make a couenant in the life tyme of the said Henry, that the longer liuer of them should haue eich others fiue acres



of land℥ lying by the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, the Court doth therefore order, that the said John Irish, the survivour of them, shall haue the said fiue acres of land w<sup>ch</sup> were the said Henry Wallis, deceased.

The fift of Aprill, 1641. Memorand: that whereas John Barnes hath sould his house and land℥ w<sup>ch</sup> he lately bought of Marke Mendloue, at the Eele Riuer, vnto Wilhm Baker, now, the said Wilhm Baker hath relinquished the said bargaine vnto the said John Barnes; and the said John Barnes hath set, & to farme lett, vnto the said W<sup>m</sup> Baker, the said house and land℥, w<sup>th</sup> thapp<sup>t</sup>enc℥ therevnto belonging; to haue & to hold the said house & land from the day of the date hereof vnto the last day of October now next ensuing; the said Wilhm Baker yeilding & paying therefore vnto the said John Barnes, his execut<sup>r</sup> & assignes, the sum of fifty shillings in money, or corne as the price goes, when it℥ merchantable, the said corne to be deliued at John Barnes house in Plym; and the said Wilhm is to leaue the house tenenable, and the fence vnbroken, at thend of the said terme; and the said John Barnes is to haue the rye now sowue vpon some p<sup>te</sup> of the said land℥.

\*The xxiiij<sup>th</sup> Aprill, 1641. Memorand: that it is agreed vpon betwixt M<sup>ris</sup> Bridgitt Fuller, widdow, and Nehemiah Smyth, concerning certaine sheepe w<sup>ch</sup> the said Nehemiah hath of the said Bridgitt℥ to keepe to the halfes, vpon the condiçõs following: Inprimis, the said Bridgitt hath deliued four ewe sheepe to the said Nehemiah, w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to keepe vntill the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of June, 1643, and then the encrease is to be deuided, and the said M<sup>ris</sup> Fuller to haue one half, and the said Nehemiah thother half thereof; and the wooll to be yearely diuided, and thone half sent to M<sup>ris</sup> Fuller yearely, to Plym, or where shee shall dwell, and likewise the stock at thend of the termes. It<sup>m</sup>: It is agreed vpon betwixt the said p<sup>ties</sup>, that the said Nehemiah, after the said xxiiij<sup>th</sup> June, 1643, shall haue the said foure ewes againe, w<sup>th</sup> her half of thencrease, for the terme of six yeares longer, saue that there shalbe a diuision of thencrease at thend of the first three yeares, and thother diuision to be made at thend of the said terme of six yeares; alwayes prouided, that the said Bridgitt shall haue thone half of the woll sent her yearely to Plym, or where she shall dwell, and thone halfe of the money for such weathers as shalbe sould out of thencrease during the said terme.

1641.

5 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

23 April.  
[\* 13.]



wines porcion, because he gaue an acquittance for yt vppon promise that the said M<sup>r</sup> Tart would p<sup>er</sup>cure her porcion to be payd; the sum is xxiiij<sup>li</sup> or there about℥

1641.  
3 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

\*.At the Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord the Kìnge, held at Plym̃ afores<sup>d</sup>, the first Day of June, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

1 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*15.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goũ, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Timothy Hatherly,  
Thom Prence, John Browne, and  
Wilm Collyer, Edmond Freeman, gen<sup>t</sup>,  
Assistant℥ of the said goũ<sup>nt</sup>.

M<sup>R</sup> WILM BRADFORD was sworne Goũ<sup>r</sup> for this ensuing yeare.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} sworne Assistant℥ of this goũ <sup>nt</sup> for this ensuing yeare.
M <sup>r</sup> Thom Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Miles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	

Edmond Eddenden, of Scittuate, admitted freeman & sworne.

Wilm Newland, Joseph Holly, & Wilm Nicholson tooke the oath of fidelity, &c.

Constables.

Plym̃, . . . . . Josiah Cooke sworne.  
Duxbor<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . Constant Southwood sworne.  
Scittua<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . Samuell Fuller sworne.  
Sandwich, . . . . . Nathaniell Willis sworne.  
Taunton, . . . . . Wilm Parker sworne.  
Barnestable, . . . . . Henry Rowley sworne.  
Yarmouth, . . . . . Edward Sturges sworne.  
Rexhame, . . . . . Josias Winslow, for<sup>m</sup>ly sworne.

1641.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

## The Grand Enquest.

John Dunhame,	} sworne.	George Kenfick,	} sworne,	} { ‡except Kenelm Winslow & Giles Rickett. ‡
John Cooke,		Wilhm Newland,		
Josuah Pratt,		Joseph Holly,		
Gyles Rickett,		Henry Andrewes,		
Gabriell Fallowell,		Wilhm Nicholson,		
Samuell Nash,		Samuell Hinckley,		
Henry Sampson,		Samuell Jackson,		
Richard Sillis,		Kenelme Winslowe,		

[\*16.]

## \*Comittees of the sefiall Townes.

Plym, . . . . .	{	Mr John Jenney,	
	{	Mr John Atwood,	
	{	Mr John Howland,	
	{	Mr Wilhm Paddy.	
Duxborrow, . . . . .	{	Mr John Alden,	
	{	Jonathan Brewster.	
Scittuate, . . . . .	{	Edmond Eddenden,	} Edward Foster,
	{	Humfrey Turner.	
Sandwich, . . . . .	{	Richard Burne,	
	{	George Allen.	
Taunton, . . . . .	{	Cap <sup>t</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Poole,	
	{	John Stronge.	
Barnestable, . . . . .	{	Mr Thoñ Dimmack,	
	{	Anthony Annable.	
Yarmouth, . . . . .	{	Mr John Crow,	
	{	Richard Hore.	
Rexhame, . . . . .	{	Mr Wilhm Thomas,	
	{	Mr Thoñ Bourne.	

Concerning the difference betwixt Richard Lambert & Gowen White, it is by mutuall assent referred to be ended by Thomas Rawlins and Richard Sillis on Lambert℄, and John Stockbridg̃ and John Hollot on the said Whit℄ p̃te; & if they cannot decide it, then these foure to choose fifth man; and what end they shall conclude, the p̃ties to abide yt.

It is agreed by the Court, that James Skiffe shall haue the lands due to him layd forth or assigned him in some new plantaçõn.

Wilhm Honywell is to haue the land℄ due to him for his service layd forth or assigned him at Joanes Riuer, or some other convenyent place.

Francis Baker, a coop, is admitted to dwell at Yarmouth, but not to haue the land℄ that are assigned forwly to others w<sup>th</sup>out their consent.

1641.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GoE.

The names of those that are p<sup>p</sup>ounded this Court to be admitted freemen the next Court : —

Josuah Barnes & W<sup>m</sup> Nicholson, of Yarmouth ; Samuell Jackson, Thomas Hatch, Henry Ewell, Abraham Blush, & W<sup>m</sup> Betts, of Barnestable ; John Parker & John Bushop, of Taunton ; W<sup>m</sup> Newland.

The towne of Taunton is graunted the xxx<sup>s</sup>, the fine of M<sup>r</sup> Francis Doughty, vpon condiçõn that the townesmen of Taunton shall make all the swamps betwixt Plym̄ & Taunton passable for man & horse.

\*Geor̄g Willerd, of Seittuate, planter, for his contemptuous wordes, proued vpon oath, in saying that they were fooles, & knaues, and gulls that payd the rate, or word℄ to that effect, and other p<sup>p</sup>hane & vngodly speeches against the churches, likewise proued by diŭs oathes, — viz<sup>ſ</sup>, in saying that the churches here & in the Bay held forth a deuclish practise in that they did not baptise children, & other words to that effect ; and also, being demaunded his answere why he did so say, did very contumeliously aske the assistant℄, or some of them in p<sup>t</sup>icular, why they did not take the oath of supremacy before they entred vpon their plac<sup>s</sup> yesterday, — was therefore to be bound to his good behaũ.

[\* 17.]

Geor̄g Willerd, of Seittuate, planter, oweth the King, &c, . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.  
Thomas Chambers, of the same, plant, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
John Twisden, of the same, plant, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

To be levyed of euery one of their good℄, cattells, &c, if he fayle in the condiçõn followinge : — Released.

The condiçõn of, &c : That if the said Geor̄g Willerd shall appeare at the next Geñall Court of our said soũaigne lord the Kinge, to answere to all such matters as on his ma<sup>tie</sup>s behalf shalbe objected against him conẽning his contumelious speeches, &c, and abide the further order of the Court, & not deŕt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycenç ; and in the meane tyme to be of the good behaũ toward℄ our said soũaigne lord the King & all his leigh people ; that then, &c.

Whereas there is an act against the selling of sheepe out of the collonies, and that Nehemiah Smyth, haueing some sheepe, is deŕting the collonies, and would carry them away w<sup>th</sup> him, contrary to the said act, the Court doth order that the said Nehemiah Smyth shall bringe his sheepe to the towne of Plymouth the next second day at night, or the morning following, and shall sell them to any p<sup>son</sup> or p<sup>sons</sup> that is disposed to buy them, viz<sup>ſ</sup>, his ewes at fortyr shillings a peece, and the lambes at twenty shillings a peece, to bee payd

1641.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Goñ.

in money or such commodities as the said Nehemiah shall like ; of and for the rest that are not bought, he to be pmitted to carry them w<sup>th</sup> him whither he goes to dwell.

It is ordered, that Jonathan Brewster shall pcurc the horsboate of the North Riner, to be brought out of the bay thither by the first of July next ; & if afterwards men goe oñ at Mr Vassells ferry, & not there, then the said Jonathan Brewsters servant℄ to be discharged from their attendance at the said ferry, (further then they please,) and not engaged to answer for any dammage for neglect thereof.

That the Court of Assistant℄ be held at Plym̄ every first Teusday in the month, saue when the Geñall Courts, and then to be kept the day before.

[\* 18.]

\*Edward Morrell, late of Yarmouth, laboř, indicted for stealeing certaine corne for Robert Dennis there, is found guilty, but is runn away.

Georġ Bowers, for his defamaçõn of the goũment, w<sup>ch</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standing his trauers, was found ag<sup>st</sup> him, is fyned v<sup>b</sup>.

Georġ Bowers is p̄sented for a neusance in setting his fence toward℄ the Goose Poynt so neare the banke side that there is not roome for a cart to passe by.

L'es of administraçõn are graunted vnto Katherine Hurst, the relict of W<sup>m</sup> Hurst, late of Sandwich, deceas<sup>d</sup>.

L'es of administraçõn are graunted to ^ Briggs, of Sandwich, the widdow of John Briggs, lately deceased.

Richard Burne vndertook & promised to make good & pay al such dañ as might happen if Thomas Applegate should by bringing the suite about againe recouer any thinge against W<sup>m</sup> Newland, who this Court hath recoũed ag<sup>st</sup> the said Applegate viij<sup>h</sup> dañ, and the charges of the suite.

Georġ Allen, of Sandwich, became p̄tey to the açion that Edward Dotey p̄fers ag<sup>st</sup> Wilhm Alney, of Sandwich.

The rates of the seũall townes for the payment of the clark, & 30 bushells of corne for the messenger : —

	li	s	d		li	s	d
Plymouth, . . .	05	00	00	Taunton, . . .	02	10	00
Duxborrow, . . .	03	10	00	Barnstable, . . .	02	10	00
Scituate, . . .	04	00	00	Yarmouth, . . .	02	10	00
Sandwich, . . .	03	00	00	Rexhame, . . .	02	00	00
					25	00	00

[\* 19.]

See their names in the book before this new bound. p. 105.

\*Whereas those seauen first freemen, men of Taunton, that haue vndergone great trauell and charges about the attending of the Court℄, laying out of land℄,



and other occasions for the toune, it is thought meete by the goũment that therefore they haue a pporcõn of land in some conuenient place lying together assigned them, so that it exceede not the quantity of fourty aeces apeece, besides thother pporcõns of landℓ in other placℓ as other of the inhabiℓ of the said towne of Taunton haue, when the said landℓ shall come to be decided hereafter.

It is ordered and enacted by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, foure of the Assistantℓ, or any two or three of them, shall goe to Barnestable & Yarmouth, and set the boundℓ of the said townes, and to heare and determine all causes and complaints (of the inhabiℓ of Barnestable, Yarmouth, and Sandwich coming before them) according to justice & equitie; and what they shall doe in the pmisses to be as authentick & effectuell (being committed to record by the clark) as if the same had bene don in the publicke Court.

‡The boundℓ of Yarmouth Township. The boundℓ of Yarmouth on the easterly side are to a certaine brooke called by the Indians Shuckquan, but by the English Bound Brooke, and all that neck of land northward called by the Indians Acquind, aℓs Acquiat, w<sup>th</sup> all the landℓ and marsh meadow w<sup>ch</sup> lye on the westerly side of the said brooke to the townewardℓ vnto the mouth of the said brooke, and at the parte oũ the said Bound Brook where it falls into Statucknett Riuer, or into the sea, and at the path ouer the said Boundℓ Brooke from a marked tree, then to run vpon a straight line south & by east to the South Sea, if it exceede not the length of eight miles, excepting and reseruing vnto Massatampaine ^ ^ ‡

\*Francis Baker & Isabell Twineing, of Yarmouth, married the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1641.

1641.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Goℓ.

17 June.  
[\*20.]

*\*At a Court held at Yarmouth the xvij<sup>th</sup> Day of June, in the xrij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scott<sup>h</sup>, Franc, & Ireland Kinge, &c.*

17 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*21.]

BEFORE Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, and  
Edmond Freeman, gentlem<sup>n</sup>,

three of the Assistantℓ of the goũnt aforesaid, by vertue of the order of the Genall Court of the first of June last past, whereby the said Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, Edmond Freeman, and John Browne, or any two or three of them, were authorized to set the boundℓ of Yarmouth and Barnestable, and to heare & determine all causes & controũsies amongst the inhabiℓ of Yarmouth, Barnestable, & Sandwich, w<sup>ch</sup> shall come before them, &c.

1641.

17 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

**T**HE differenc<sup>s</sup> betwixt Nicholas Sympkins & Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, by consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, are refered to the arbitrim<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Mayo & M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Dimmack, and haue entred into an assumpsit of v<sup>h</sup>i to eich other to abide their award; & its to be ended w<sup>th</sup>in a month next coming.

A warrant granted to distraine xij<sup>s</sup> vpon Emanuel White for keepinge coves, and vpon M<sup>r</sup> Sympkins xvj<sup>s</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes 16<sup>s</sup>, if M<sup>r</sup>s Fuller will not pay the s<sup>d</sup> 16<sup>s</sup> for Howes.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellot shall pay Massatumpaine one fadome of bead<sup>l</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in two moones, besides the nett he alleadgeth the s<sup>d</sup> Massatumpaine soold him, for the deare that M<sup>r</sup> Hellotts sonn bought of him about two yeares since.

It is ordered by the Court, that Walter Deuile shall pay two shillings to Massatumpaine for mending of the hole in his kettle, w<sup>ch</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Deuile shott w<sup>th</sup> his gum; its to be payd w<sup>th</sup>in one moone next ensuinge.

It is ordered by the Court, that Nicholas Symkins shall saue harmlesse the corne of Emanuell White, Tho<sup>m</sup> Falland, Roger <sup>^</sup> and the rest that haue planted corne w<sup>th</sup>in that fence w<sup>ch</sup> they pay for the makinge of.

[\*22.]

\*Whereas there was complaint made by Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, that Nicholas Symkins had so set his fence that he hath taken in some smale p<sup>te</sup> of the land<sup>l</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Chase, w<sup>ch</sup> vpon view appeared to be so,—it is now ordered and concluded by the Court, that notw<sup>th</sup>standing the fence shall stand as now it is sett, and that M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, for peace sake, will allow the said W<sup>m</sup> Chase as much land out of his owne land<sup>l</sup> of those land<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> lye next to the said Chases land<sup>l</sup>, and the land so taken in by Nicholas Symkins as afore<sup>s</sup>d shall be his owne. And the said Nicholas Symkins is to allow the said Chase a little p<sup>cell</sup> of marsh meddow, lying next to the said Chase, from the end of his fence by a straight line to a creeke easterly, puided that the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase do fence the same in by March next ensuinge.

It is also ordered and concluded, that the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of the towne of Yarmouth shall p<sup>s</sup>ently meete together, and make a rate for the defraying of all the publike charges w<sup>ch</sup> haue bene layd forth by any p<sup>t</sup>icular pson or psons for the good of the whole, saue that in the com<sup>it</sup>tees charges wher Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, Tho<sup>m</sup> Howe, & Josuah Barnes were sent as com<sup>it</sup>tees for the towne, these are to be exempted out of those rates, viz<sup>l</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Mathews, Wil<sup>m</sup> Palmer, Thomas Payne, Anthony Thacher, Tho<sup>m</sup> Falland, Emanuell White, & Tho<sup>m</sup> Starr; but in all other rat<sup>l</sup> and charges to be rated p<sup>o</sup>portionably w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the inhabi<sup>t</sup>s; and that, by vertue of this order, it shall be lawfull for the constable to distraine all such psons as shall refuse to pay the sums they are rated vnto.

It is ordered by the Court, that the meddow appoynted to M<sup>r</sup> Hellotts farme shall be p<sup>s</sup>ently layd forth by the com<sup>it</sup>tees according to his graunt.

1641.

17 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

It is ordered also by the Court, that the seſſall pporçõs of land allotted vnto the inhabiõs shall pſently be layd forth by the comiõttes to the seſſall psons to whom they are so graunted.

It is ordered by the Court, that Willm Lumpkine & Hugh Tilly shall pay to Gabriell Wheildon xv<sup>s</sup> for his third pte of the skiffe or boate they were ptners in, & his damnaḡ sustayned in the want thereof to fetch fish to fish his corne w<sup>th</sup>all, and the boat or skiffe to be theirs.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Starr shall haue two acres of land in some conuenyent place assigned him, for one acre of his land giuen to the towne to gett clay vpon.

It is ordered and concluded vpon, by the joynt consent of all the inhabitants of Yarmouth, that Captaine Standish shalbe joynd to the comiõttes of the said towne of Yarmouth for the disposing of land℄ there, and that not any lands hereafter be graunted or layd forth w<sup>th</sup>out his consent, and that all land℄ hereafter to be layd forth shalbe assigned to euery pson by lott, except those w<sup>ch</sup> are already graunted & assigned in p̄ticular, whereof sale & exchaunḡ haue beene made.

\*The Bound℄ of Yarmouth.

[\*23.]

The bounds of Yarmouth on the easterly side are from the towne to a certaine brooke called by the Indians Shuckquam, but by the English Boundbrooke, and all that neck of land northward called by the Indians Atquioid, al<sup>s</sup>, Aquiat, w<sup>th</sup> all the vpland℄ and marsh meddow w<sup>ch</sup> lye on the westerly side of the said brooke, to the towneward℄ vnto the mouth of the said brooke; and from a marked tree at the payth oñ the said Bound Brooke by a straight line south and by east to the south sea, so it extend not in lenth aboue eight miles, excepting and reserueing vnto Massatanpaine, the sachem, the land℄ from Nobscussetpann westerly, from a marked tree there vnto another marked tree at a swamp extending westerly, and from thence to another marked trey northerly by a straight line to the sea, and from the northerly end of the said Nobscusset pan to the sea by a line from the westerly side of the said pan.

The bounds betwixt Yarmouth & Barnestable are as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>: that the river of Stoney Coue shalbe the bounds from the sea as farr as it ruñeth to the landwards, and from thence from the vpward pte thereof to begin at the easterly side of the lott of Andrew Hellot, at a knowne marked tree, by the heigh way leading betwixt Barnestable and Yarmouth aforesaid, and from the easterly side of the vpward p̄t of the said lot to runn vpon the south southwest poynt of the compasse to the south sea, p̄vided alwayes that the meddow land that was allotted and appoynted to the said M<sup>r</sup> Hellotts farme be still reserued vnto the said farme, according to the forw<sup>rd</sup> intent & graunt thereof; excepting & reserueing vnto Nepaiton & Twacommacus, & their

1641.

17 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

heires and assignes, if they shall dwell vpon yt, all that ſcell of playne land bordering to the seawardℓ from a pond to a tree by the wood side, marked by M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, & M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, and from thence easterly by the wood side to another marked tree, & from thence northerly to the sea, puided that if the said Nepaiton shall at any tyme sell the same, he shall sell it to the inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable before any other.

The Agreement betwixt Nepaiton & Twacommacus & their Heires and the Inhabitants of Barnestable.

In considera<sup>o</sup>n besides what the said Nepaiton hath had already of the said inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable, that they shall build the said Nepaiton one dwelling house, w<sup>th</sup> a chamber flored w<sup>th</sup> bordℓ, w<sup>th</sup> a chimney and an ouen therein, the said Nepaiton hath giuen and graunted vnto the said inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable all the rest of his landℓ lying about Barnestable aforesaid, w<sup>ch</sup> were his & his owne pper inheritance, excepting & reserueing vnto the said Nepaiton and Twacommacus & their heires & assignes foreuer, if they shall dwell vpon it, all that ſcell of playne lands bordering vpon the sea, from a pond to a tree by the wood side marked by M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, and

[\*24.] M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, & from thence easterly \*by the wood side to another marked tree, and from thence northerly to the sea; prouided alwayes, that if the said Nepaiton shall at any time sell the said landℓ, he shall sell them to the inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable before any other, and shall from tyme to tyme giue leau for a draught to come through his ground when they shall desire it; and lastly, that they shall haue liberty to gett wood for fenceing a fyer out of the woods there, and enjoy and reap the corne this yeare w<sup>ch</sup> they haue set out of the foresaid boundℓ, and in winter to liue where he pleaseth.

6 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*25.]

\*.At a Court of Assistantℓ held at Plym<sup>i</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vj<sup>th</sup> Day of July, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne of England, &c.

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>,                      W<sup>m</sup> Collyer, &  
Edward Winslow,                                      Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistantℓ, &c.

**A**N action was tryed betwixt Leiftennant Holmes & James Luxford. M<sup>r</sup> Parker, of Weymouth, had a view of the patent and that clause in writing w<sup>ch</sup> concerned the boundℓ from Narragansetts Bay to the vtmost

pts & limmits of the cuntry called Pockanockett, in regard the Bay men would haue had Sicqueneke from us.

James Luxford agreed to lett the attachment rest vpon the sowe attached at at M<sup>r</sup> Aldens suite vntill he be satisfied, the said Luxford ruñing the adventure.

1641.

6 July  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>v</sup>.

At a townes meeting for the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup>, held the xvij<sup>th</sup> August, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the now raigne of o<sup>r</sup> souaigine lord, Charles, King of England, & c<sup>t</sup>, it was ordered and agreed as followeth, viz<sup>z</sup>: —

16 August.

That the second day of the weeke after the Genall Court, the ma<sup>trats</sup> and com<sup>m</sup>itees shall meete to graunt land<sup>ℓ</sup>, and then to appoynt a certaine tyme when to meete againe.

That a peell of land lying betweene the Elee Riuer swamps shalbe reserved to the towne of Plymouth, for the inhabi<sup>r</sup>s to sowe hempe and flax vpon, p<sup>ro</sup>uided that W<sup>m</sup> Paddy haue other land<sup>ℓ</sup> graunted him in lue thereof, be<sup>ca</sup> the said land<sup>ℓ</sup> were for<sup>m</sup>ally graunted to him.

\*Thomas Southerne and Elizabeth Reynor married the first of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1641.

1 September.  
[\*26.]

Robert Finney & Phebe Ripley married the first of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1641.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hanbury & Hannah Sowther married the xxvij<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1641.

28 September.

Henry Sirkman & Bridgitt Fuller married the xxx<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1641.

30 September.

It is agreed that the prison be erected, & that Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish and Jonathan Brewster shall see it laden into the leighter on Duxborrow side, & the Court to see them payd for their charge about yt; that M<sup>r</sup> Atwood & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy shall vndertake the receipt thereof on this side, & that M<sup>r</sup> Paddy will lay forth 5<sup>li</sup> or 6<sup>li</sup> aboute it, p<sup>ro</sup>uided the Court take order he shalbe payd againe in due tyme, and not put him to gather it himself.

\*At the Genall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigine Lord the Kinge, held at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the vij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> said Souaigine Lord, Charles, King of England, & c<sup>t</sup>.

7 September.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*27.]

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>,  
Edward Winslow,  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence,

Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, &  
Tymothy Hatherly,

Assistant<sup>ℓ</sup>, & c<sup>t</sup>.

**M**<sup>R</sup> MARMADUKE MATHEWES, Thomas Falland, Richard Hore, Wil<sup>m</sup> Newland, John Parker, Giles Rickett admitted freemen this Court, & sworne.



1641.

7 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Samuell Hicks,	}	Thomas Lambert,	} p̄pounded to be made free the next Court.
John Smaley,		John Rogers,	
John Dunhame, J̄t̄,		Cliver Purchas,	
Wilm̄ Fallowell,			
Edmond Tilson,			

All differencē now depending betwixt Thomas Chettenden & X̄pofer Winter are, by consent of both p̄ties, referred to be ended by Thomas Raulins and Edward Foster; and the said p̄ties haue entred into assumpsitt to eich other of 40<sup>li</sup> to abide their end & order.

The dep̄içōn of Wilm̄ Holmes taken by and affirmed in the open Court: This depo<sup>nt</sup> sayth, Wilm̄ Hatch used these wordes, or the like effect, viz<sup>d</sup>, that the warrantē sent from the gouern<sup>r</sup> were nothing but a stincking cōmissary warrantē or attachmentē, and that the warrantē sent in that kynd are no better than cōmissary court warrantē; and that the warrant sent to the constable to warne him, the s̄d Hatch, to appeare at the Court of o<sup>r</sup> soūaigne lord the Kinge was but a cōmissary warrant, and ^ ^

The messenger, being deposed conċrning the words that Wilm̄ Hatch used, sayth that ^ ^ ^

[\*28.] \*Wilm̄ Hatch, of Scittuate, cōmitted to the goale for want of sureties for his good behā.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, one of the Assistants, shall, at the next Court holden towardē Yarmouth & Barnestable, inflict such punishment upon M<sup>r</sup> Crowes mayde servant, for pilfering goods in his house, as according to her fault shalbe just & equall.

M<sup>r</sup> John Done, M<sup>r</sup> Wilm̄ Paddy, & Nathaniell Sowther, are appoynted by the Court to view James Luxfordē bookes, and to certify the Court what they find therein.

George Allen & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham are nominated, by consent of both p̄ties, to apprize the swyne Wilm̄ Newland hath in execuçōn of Thom̄ Applegatē, and what the want in value of eight pounds & charges the said Applegate is to giue his bill to the said Newland for payment thereof.

James Coles fyne of five pounds, vpon due consideraçōn had thereof, is by the Court remitted the said Cole, allowing the dyett of John Mynard during the tyme he was erecting the prison.

It is ordered by the Court, that John Mynard shall haue iij<sup>li</sup> more allowed him, besides his dyett, for his worke donn about the prison ouer & aboute the *the* bargaine.

Gowen White, of Scittuate, for his assault vpon Wilm̄ Holmes, is fyned by the Court five shillings.



Wilhm Hatch, of Scittuate, planter, acknowledgeth to owe o<sup>r</sup> }  
 so<sup>u</sup>raigne lord the Kinge, &c, . . . . . }xl<sup>li</sup>.  
 John Combe, of Plym, gen<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
 Tho<sup>m</sup> Cushman, of the same, p<sup>a</sup>n<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

1641.  
 7 September.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOV.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n, that if thabone bounden Wilhm Hatch shall psonally appeare Released.  
 at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> s<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup> so<sup>u</sup>raigne lord the Kinge, &c, to be holden  
 at Plym, &c, and in the meane tyme to be of the good beha<sup>u</sup> toward<sup>e</sup> o<sup>r</sup> said  
 so<sup>u</sup>raigne lord the King and all his legh people, and abide the further order  
 of the Court, & not de<sup>p</sup>te the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

\*At a townes meeting by the inhabitants of Plym, holden the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Sep- 16 Septemb<sup>r</sup>.  
 temb<sup>r</sup>, 1641, xvij<sup>o</sup> Caroli, &c, for grant of lands w<sup>th</sup>in the said town- [\*29.]  
 ship of Plymouth, according to the order of the Court, by M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm  
 Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince, and the then co<sup>m</sup>itees, viz<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John At-  
 wood, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, & M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Paddy.

The lands lying at Caughtacanteist Hill, betwixt Josias Cooks feild and  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Howland<sup>e</sup> land, towards the brooke, is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Reynor,  
 the teacher.

It is ordered, that the lands beyond the Second Brook, lying at the head  
 of M<sup>r</sup> Bradford<sup>e</sup> land there, and the lands there about<sup>e</sup>, shall not bee graunted  
 forth to any man except to a pastor or a teacher.

It is also ordered, that the lands remaineing in Alkermans feild, & not  
 belonging to p<sup>t</sup>icular p<sup>o</sup>ns, shalbe reserued to be graunted to a pastor.

Richard Sparrow is graunted the meddow ground at the Wood Iland,  
 w<sup>ch</sup> was M<sup>rs</sup> Fullers, containeing about two acres.

Andrew Ring is granted an enlargement at the west end of his garden,  
 to be viewed and set forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy,  
 or any two of them.

Edward Banges is graunted a p<sup>o</sup>cell of fourseore acres of vpland about  
 Warrens Wells, to be viewed and layd forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, Manasseth  
 Kempton, & Josuah Pratt.

Thomas Cushman is graunted a p<sup>o</sup>cell <sup>^</sup> upland remayneing about Turners  
 feild, and two acres nere the new feild betwixt M<sup>rs</sup> Fullers and the brooke, in  
 lue of two acres lying by Georg<sup>e</sup> Watsons & John Barnes.

Wilhm Paddy, John Finney, Rob<sup>t</sup>e Finney, are graunted six acres  
 apeece of vpland abutting vpon the brooke that comes from the Fresh Lake,  
 guided th<sup>e</sup> leaue conveyent passage for cattell by the brooke side, and M<sup>r</sup>  
 Paddy to haue more then six acres, if it be there to be had.

1641.

16 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*30.]

Thurstone Clarke is graunted tenn acres of vpland at the head of Edward Doteys lott℥ toward℥ Mount℥ Hill Payth.

\*John Groomes is graunted twelue acres of vpland at the head of Blackbrooke, to be layd forth next after John Winslowes enlargment, and Josuah Pratts xij acres are layd forth ; and all to be viewed and layd forth by M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, Nath<sup>l</sup> Sowther, & Josuah Pratt.

Francis Billington is graunted an enlargment where he desireth, if, vpon the view of M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, & W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, it shalbe there found to be had.

Wiltm Fallowell, John Wood, are graunted six acres a peece of vpland, at the Loute Pond.

Steeven Wood, Henry Wood, are graunted eight acres apeece of vpland, at Loute Pond.

John Dunhame, the yeonger, is graunted twenty acres of vpland about the north easterly side of Josias Cook℥ Haystack Pond, and the odd hobs of meddowing he desireth thereabouts.

John Dunhame, the elder, is graunted threescore acres of vpland lying at the Swann Holt on the north side thereof, and eight acres of meddow to yt there.

Samuell Eddy is graunted six acres of vpland lying on the northwest side of Fresh Lake, about the fishing place, and thirty acres of vpland at the Narrogansett Hill, and foure acres of meddow, or el̄s half the meddow ground there to yt.

Edward Doteys ꝑcell of vpland at Lakenham is graunted to be made vp fourty acres.

M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood is graunted one hundred acres of vpland to his meddow at Lakenhame, and to abut vpon the said meddow as neere as may bee.

M<sup>rs</sup> Bridgitt Fuller is graunted one hundred acres vpland to her meddow at Lakenhame, and to abutt vpon her meddow there, as nere as it can convenyently be layd forth.

M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy is graunted 100 acres of vpland at the North Meddow by Jones Riuer vpon view to be layd forth.

& Nathaniell Sowther is to haue the next land℥.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence is graunted an enlargment at the head of his lott at Joanes Riuer, to be layd forth vpon view.

[\*31.]

\*M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney is graunted as much more vpland as will make his farme at Lakenhame two hundred acres, and when that is used, then to haue more added to yt, in lue of some land he hath yeilded vp at the towne to Gabriell Fallowell.

James Cole is graunted fifty acres of vpland at Lakenhame Meddow, and some meddow to be layd to yt vpon view.

Josuah Pratt is graunted a garden place about the house he hath bought of Thomas Savory, at Squerrell, and M<sup>r</sup> Jenney & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy to lay it forth.

Nathaniell Sowther is graunted a little pcell  $\wedge$  vpland, taken in w<sup>th</sup> his meddow at the watering place, and also a garden place at Wellingsly, to be viewed by M<sup>r</sup> Paddy.

1641.

16 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>u</sup>.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥ held the second of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his s<sup>d</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.* 2 November. [\*32.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>u</sup>, Thomas Prence, and  
Edward Winslow, W<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℥, &c.

**L**RES of administracōn are graunted to M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Kemp, to administer vpon all the goods, cattells, and debt℥ w<sup>ch</sup> Wiltm Kempe, her late husband, dyed possessed of, or were due & apptaineing vnto him at the tyme of his decease, puided shee exhibite vpon oath a true inventory thereof w<sup>th</sup> all convenyent speed, or when shee shalbe therevnto required by the Court.

*\*At the Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>a</sup>igne Lord the King, held at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>a</sup>igne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, &c.* 7 December. NEW PLYM. [\*33.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>u</sup>, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Thofn Prence, Edmond Freeman,  
Wiltm Collyer,  
Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**W**HEREAS compl<sup>nt</sup> is made by Francis Linceford, that Thomas Bray detayneth certaine goods from the said Francis, it is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Sympkins, and Richard Hore, or any two of them, shall see that the said Bray shall deliuer all the rest of the goods of the said Linceford℥ w<sup>ch</sup> are in his hands, except one white rugg, one bed and boulder, sword, musket, & bandilires, foure iron wedges, one

1641.

7 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.

hoggshead, one tubb, one kettle, & two iron ringes, w<sup>ch</sup> were made ouer to the said Bray, vpon condiçõn that he should pay iiij<sup>li</sup> to sefall psons, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Linceford was endedebted vnto when he went from Yarmouth to go to the West Indies.

Released.

Wilfm Kersley, of Barnestable, plan̄t, acknowledgeth to owe	} xx <sup>li</sup> .
the Kinge, &c̄, . . . . .	
Henry Rowley, of the same, pl <sup>t</sup> , . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup> .
Anthony Annable, of the same, pl <sup>t</sup> , . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup> .

The condiçõn, &c̄, that the said Wilfm Kersley shall psonally appeare at the next Genall Court of o<sup>r</sup> said soũaigne lord the King, to be holden for this goũment, to answere to all such matters as shalbe (on his said ma<sup>ts</sup> behalf) objected against him for vnclene carriages toward℄ men that he hath lyen w<sup>th</sup>all, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deþt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c̄.

It is ordered by the Court, that there shalbe no wood felled or cutt downe vpon the heads of the lotts of the heires of John Adams at Playne Dealing, vntill that the towne haue taken order that there shalbe some land layd forth in quaũty as shalbe thought meete to make vp their measure in lenth w<sup>ch</sup> is wanting in breadth.

An attachment of a calf, (in the hand℄ of Roþte Boatefish, of Sandwich,) of the goods of Wilfm Almey, was made this Court to answere the jury vj<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>, and iij<sup>s</sup> to the clarke for the charges of a suite he left vnpayd when hee lefte the towne of Sandwich.

[\*34.]

\*Forasmuch as Thomas Bray, of Yarmouth, a single pson, and Anne, the wyfe of Francis Linceford, haue comitted the act of adultery and vnclennesse, and haue diuers tymes layne in one bed together in the absence of her husband, w<sup>ch</sup> hath beene confessed by both þties in the publike Court, the Court doth censure them as followeth : That they be both seuerely whipt immediately at the publik post, & that they shall weare (whilst they remayne in the goũment) two letters, viz<sup>s</sup>, an AD, for Adulterers, dāly, vpon the outeside of their vppermost garment, in a most eminent place thereof ; and if they shalbe found at any tyme in any towne or place w<sup>th</sup>in the gouerment w<sup>th</sup>out them so worne vpon their vppermost garment as aforeſd, that then the constable of the towne or place shall take them, or either of them, omitting so to weare the said two letters, and shall forthw<sup>th</sup> whip them for their negligence, and shall cause them to be imediately put on againe, and so worne by them and either of them ; and also that they shalbe both whipt at Yarmouth, publikely, where the offence was comitted, in such fitt season as shalbe thought meete by M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman & such others as are authorized for the keepinge of the Courts in these þtes.

A warrant to be directed to Edward Holman, John Whetston, of Scittuate, Wilhm Lumpkine, and Josuah Barnes, of Yarmouth, to answer at the next Genall Court for goods they tooke, w<sup>ch</sup> were found by shipwrecke.

That if any man be disposed to take the trade for a yeare, or some yeares, that they bring in their names to the next Court of Assistant℄ in February next, and that the Goūnor, M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, & Jonathan Brewster shall treate w<sup>th</sup> them about yt that will then adventure any thing therein, and that those that haue the trade shall take their corne that makes their biskett w<sup>th</sup> in this collony, and that the skins had by the trade shalbe vented for the collonys use.

1641.

7 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Goū.

\*At a townes meeting, held the last day of Decem̄br, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his ma<sup>ty</sup> now raigne, of England, &c, before W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Goū, Thomas Prence, gen<sup>l</sup>, John Atwood, John Jenney, John Howland, and Wilhm Paddy, coūmittees authorized to graunt land℄ to the inhabit℄ of the towne of Plymouth. 31 December. [\*35.]

Wilhm Hoskine is graunted vj or viij acres of vpland at the head of James Hurst land, or neare his land, and a garden place by the brooke side, or by his house, to be viewed and layd forth for him by the Goū, M<sup>r</sup> Prence, and Josuah Pratt.

Steeven Wood and Henry Wood are graunted eich of them a garden place in the neighbourhood at Wellingsly, ag<sup>st</sup> Francis Goulders fence, puided that it be not pjudicious either to the heigh wayes in genall, nor any man in p̄ticular, & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy to see them layd forth.

Wilhm Pontus is graunted two acres of vpland to his half acre of medow in the woods beyond his house about Agawem Payth.

‡John Groomes is graunted eight acres of vpland at the Lout Pond, to be layd forth for him by Josuah Pratt, puided that he relinquish his forū graunt at the Smylt Brooke.‡ Vacat.

Richard Sparrow is graunted a p̄cell of vpland.

Gyles Rickett is graunted a p̄cell of vpland, about two acres, lying on the south & east side of his feild.

M<sup>r</sup> John Combe is graunted a pporcōn of land at the head of his ground where he now dwelleth, in consideraōn of a lott of land he had there forūly graunted w<sup>ch</sup> he hath now yeilded vp.

John Cooke is graunted a porcōn of land lying neere Georḡ Clarkes, if it be there to be had, after M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, & M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, & Joshua Pratt haue viewed it.



1641.

John Smaley, Anthony Snow, are graunted fiue acres a peece of meddow in Cole Brooke Meddow.

31 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

John Dunhame is graunted a ꝑcell of meddow at Swanholt, and some vpland to yt, at the discretion of those that shalbe appoynted to view yt.

M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes is graunted fourty acres of vpland at Narrogansett Hill, lying betwixt the heighway and Derbys pondℓ.

Robte Paddock is graunted foure acres of vpland where hee desired about Kenelmes dingle.

1641-2.

*\*At a Court of Assistantℓ held the fourth Day of January, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of Engl<sup>d</sup>, &c.*

4 January.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*37.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goſ, Thomas Prince, &  
Edward Winslow, Wilm Collyer,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistantℓ, &c.

CONCERNING the differencℓ betwixt Edward Dotey and Thurstone Clarke, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Thurstone Clarke shall pay unto the said Edward Dotey xij bushells & j peck of Indian corne, and xij<sup>s</sup> in money, or iiij bushells of Indian and xj<sup>s</sup> for charges that the said Edward layd forth for the said Thurstone; and this to be payd before the next Court, or els to haue execu<sup>ō</sup>n.

Thomas Byrd, servant to M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, of Barnestable, for ru<sup>n</sup>-inge away from his s<sup>d</sup> master, and breaking a house or two in Barnestable, and taking some apparell and victualls, is censured to be once whipt at Ply<sup>n</sup>, and once whipt at Barnestable, before the next Court of Assistantℓ; and when his s<sup>d</sup> master comes, then order to be taken for payment of his fees; and at the next Court of Assistantℓ following, the said Byrd remayneing in the messengers handℓ, vpon h<sup>rs</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Freeman that the said Thomas Byrds father had agreed w<sup>th</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Cudworth for the tyme he was to serue the said Cudworth, the said Thomas Byrd was released, paying the messenger his fees; and for thother ꝑt of his censure, w<sup>ch</sup> should haue bene executed vpon him at Barnestable, in regard of the coldnesse of the ꝑsent season, it is to be inflicted vpon him at Scituate, whither he goes to dwell, when it shalbe a conuenient season.

M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney is graunted an attachment for the money in Clarkes handℓ, due to Edward Dotey. 31<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> condeñ for M<sup>r</sup> Jenney.



John Whetston confesseth that he had (of the goodℓ taken vp in the bot-  
tome of the bay about Satuckquet) a paire of drawers, a wascoat, & a shirt.

Edward Holman had canvas to make a mayne saile, a pair drawer, a  
wascote, & a shirt.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lumkin a paire of breeches and a wascoate.

Joshua Barnes a suite of cloth.

John Didcutt a eloath coate.

1641-2.

4 January.  
BRADFORD,  
GO<sup>o</sup>.

For w<sup>ch</sup> he hath  
made satisfac-  
tion at March  
Court, 1641, is  
thereof dis-  
charged.

\*At a townesmeeting held at the Go<sup>o</sup>s house the xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Janua<sup>r</sup>, in the [ \*39.]  
xvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his ma<sup>ty</sup> now raigne, of England, &ℓ.

It is ordered and agreed vpon that the inhabi<sup>t</sup> on eich side of the  
towne, viz<sup>o</sup>, the Eele Riuer & Joanes Riuer, shall for eich side bring six  
muskett, w<sup>th</sup> shott, powder, and the towne of Plym<sup>o</sup> other six euery Lordℓ day,  
to the meeting, w<sup>th</sup> their swordℓ & furniture to euery peece, ready for seruice  
if need require.

M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood,	} elected comi <sup>t</sup> tees for the towne.
M <sup>r</sup> John Done,	
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Paddy,	
John Cooke, Jun <sup>r</sup> ,	

The Contributors for building of a Bark of 40 or 50 Tunn, estimated at the  
Charge of 200<sup>li</sup>.

Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy, . . . j eight part.	M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Bradford, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Hanbury, . . . j eight part.	M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
John Barnes, . . . j eight part.	M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Samuell Hicks, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Georg <sup>e</sup> Bower, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	John Cook & his fath <sup>r</sup> , . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Samuell Jenney, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Thomas Willet, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	M <sup>r</sup> Hopkins, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Edward Bangs, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.

Appoynted to vndertake the pcuring her to be built, are M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup>  
Prence, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Willett, & John Barnes.

It is agreed vpon that M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Paddy shall haue liberty to set vp a  
stage for making fish at Sagaquash, and shall haue the use of the vpland

1641-2. there so long as he, or any for him, shall mayntaine the said stage there, guided they keepe no swyne there nor at Clark℄ Iland; but vpon notice of harme down by them, they shalbe taken away.

4 January.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney & M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Paddy are to be added to those that are to dispose of the poores stock, (forwly nominated) instead of M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, and to haue liberty to alter or chaunge them or some of them for such cattell as may be most usefull for the help of the poore.

That the Assistant℄ within the towne, and the com̄itees, shall graunt land℄ this yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Paddy, M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, Nathan<sup>l</sup> Sowther, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, John Dunham, thelder, Thomas Willett, John Barnes, & Josuah Pratt shall view the land℄ on both sides the towne, that convenyent heighwayes & passages for cattell into the woods being reserued & set forth, such land℄ as shall remayne, & may be spared, may be graunted to such as stand in need.

1 February.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*41.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the first Day of February, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Gov<sup>er</sup>,      Wilm Collyer, &  
Edward Winslow,                      Miles Standish,  
Thom<sup>as</sup> Prince,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

CONCERNING y<sup>o</sup> defences betwixt M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney & Edward Dotey, the account℄ were, —

	li	s	d		li	s	d			
M <sup>r</sup> Jenney demanded	03	:	10	:	Ed Dotey paid	01	:	02	:	06
						00	:	04	:	00
						00	:	02	:	00
						00	:	10	:	00
						01	:	18	:	06

The Court ordered, that vpon attachment of the moneyes in Thurstons Clarkes hand℄, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney rec<sup>ed</sup> them; he should pay the said Edward Dotey five bushells & a half of Indian merchantable corne, & ij<sup>d</sup> for so much remayned due to the s<sup>d</sup> Dotey vpon the account.

The Court ordereth, that Geor̄g Clarke shall pay foure bushells of Indian corne vnto Edward Dotey, vpon the differencē now depending betwixt them.

1641-2.  
1 February.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

Whereas Edward Dotey hath two coves and a yeong steere of Thomas Symons to keepe for tyme, and that by reason the said Edward Dotey doth not put his cattell to a keep in the sūmer tyme, & that they use to break into mens corne, and may thereby be endangered either to be spoyld w<sup>th</sup> corne, or come to some other harme, whereby the said Symons may be endamnaged, the Court doth order, that the said Edward Dotey shall take order that his cattell be safely kept by a keep, or el̄s, if any damage befall the said Thomas Symons by default thereof, that the said Edward Dotey shall make good the same to the said Thomas Symons.

*\*At the Gen'all Court of o' Sou'aigne Lord the King, holden at Plym̄t afores<sup>d</sup>, the first Day of March, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o' said Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*43.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen̄t, Goũ, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Thomas Prence, Edmond Freeman,  
Wiltm Collyer,  
Gen̄t, and Assistantē, &c.

**S**AMUELL HICKS, John Dunham, Jun<sup>r</sup>, Edmond Tilson, John Smaley, & John Rogers admitted freemen and sworne.

M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Bradford elected Goũnor.  
M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Collyer, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, } elected Assistantē  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Thomas, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, }  
M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, }

1641-2.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Emanuel White, of Yarmouth,	} appounded to be freemen.
Mr Thomas Allen, of Barnestable,	
James Hamlen, of the same,	
Arthur Howland, of Marshfeild,	

## Constables &amp; Surveyors of the Heigh Wayes.

Plymouth, . . .	{	Giles Rickett, constable & surveyr,	} for Joanes Riuier,
	{	Mr W <sup>m</sup> Hanbury,	
	{	Francis Cooke,	} & Thomas Clark, for the Eele Riuier.
	{	James Cole & the constable for the towne,	
Duxborrow, . . .		Edmond Hawes.	
Scituate, . . .		Josias Checkett.	
Sandwich, . . .		Michaell Turner.	
Taunton, . . .		W <sup>m</sup> Parker.	
Barnestable, . . .		Thomas Lathrope.	
Yarmouth, . . .	{	Emanuel White,	} surveyors.
	{	W <sup>m</sup> Parker,	
	{	Gabriell Wheilden,	
Marshfeild, . . .		Francis West.	

Mr John Atwood elected Treasurer for this ensuing yeare.

That the clark shall haue xx<sup>li</sup> p añ, as forinly payd by the Treasurer, &c.

[\*44.]

## \*Grand Jurymen.

Plym̃, . . .	{	John Winslow,	} for Joanes Riuier,
	{	John Dunham, Señ,	
	{	Edward Banges, &	
	{	Richard Church.	
Duxborrow, . . .		Mr Thomas Besbeeck, John Willis.	
Scituate, . . .		Thomas Raulins, Thoñ Ensigne.	
Sandwich,		^	
Taunton,		^	
Barnestable, . . .		Henry Bourne, Henry Euell.	
Yarmouth, . . .		James Mathews.	
Marshfeild, . . .		‡Kenelme Winslow, ‡ Francis West.	

Concerning the differencē betwixt the townes of Duxborrow & Marshfeild, about the boundē of Marshfeild, the comittees of Duxborrow are to acquaint their townesmen w<sup>th</sup> yt, and that Duxborrow elect some man or men

to conferr w<sup>th</sup> Marshfeild men about their bound℄, that so they may know the bound℄ of their towne of Marshfeild. 1641-2.

All differenc℄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Symkins & Walter Devile are by mutuall consent and order of the Court referred to be decided and ended by M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack ; and if they cannot end them, then they two to choose a third man vnto them, and so to make an end ; but if any losses fall vpon the said Symkins goods in other mens hand℄, to make report thereof to the Court. And if any need be of witness<sup>s</sup>, to proue any thing on either p<sup>t</sup>, they may be sworne before M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, that a finall end may be made betwixt them.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Edward Holmans demaund℄ for his paynes about a chest of goods found at Mannamoyit, —

	li	s	d
For fetching the chest to Yarmouth, . . . .	00	05	00
For charges of an Indian at boatside, . . . .	00	06	00
For fetching the chest after to Barnes, . . . .	00	05	00
For a hatchet giuen to the Indn, . . . .	00	01	06
For drying the goods at the boateside, . . . .	00	12	00
For bringing the chest to Plym, . . . .	00	08	00
	01 : 17 : 06		

besides xvj<sup>s</sup> allowed M<sup>r</sup> Lumpkins for washing & drying of the goods, w<sup>ch</sup> was payd out of the goods.

M<sup>r</sup> William Paddy and Thomas Willet are appoynted by the Court to value these goods, and to exhibite an inventory of them to the Court. And the Court doth allow the said Edward Holman xx<sup>s</sup> for his paynes and demaund℄ about them.

Memorand: that the said Edward Holman did account w<sup>th</sup> the Gourn<sup>r</sup> and Assistant℄ for the said goods, according to an inventory thereof exhibit- ed, and is thereof discharged according to the said inventory.

\*Lydia Hatch, for suffering Edward Michell to attempt to abuse her body by vncleanesse, & did not discouer it, & lying in the same bed w<sup>th</sup> her brother Jonathan, is censured to be publickly whipt ; was accordingly donn. [\*45.]

Edward Michell, for his lude & sodomitticall practices tending to sodomye w<sup>th</sup> Edward Preston, and other lude carryages w<sup>th</sup> Lydia Hatch, is censured to be p<sup>s</sup>ently whipt at Plymouth, at the publike place, and once more at Barne- stable, in conveyent tyme, in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of M<sup>r</sup> Freeman and the comittées of the said towne.

Edward Preston, for his lude practises tending to sodomye w<sup>th</sup> Edward Michell, and pressing John Keene therevnto, (if he would haue yeilded,) is

1641-2. also censured to be forthw<sup>th</sup> whipt at Plym, and once more at Barnestable, (when Edward Michell is whipt,) in the presence of M<sup>r</sup> Freeman & the comitees of the same towne.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

John Keene, because he resisted the temptacōn, & vsed meanes to discover it, is appoynted to stand by whilst Michell and Preston are whipt, though in some thing he was faulty.

Jonathan Hatch was taken as a vagrant, & for his misdemeanors was censured to be whipt, & sent from constable to constable to Leiftennant Dauenport at Salem.

Forasmuch as the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Barnestable complayne that they are streitned betwixt two plantaōns, and desire enlargement into the depth of the land southerly, they are graunted to view the same and make report thereof at the next Court, that they may haue the lands w<sup>ch</sup> they desire, when they are again viewed by special appoyntment; p<sup>u</sup>ided they be not p<sup>u</sup>judiciall to thother two plantaōns, or fitt to be a plantaōn itself.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Star, of Yarmouth, Heugh Tilley, of the same, Joshua Barnes, of the same, W<sup>m</sup> Nicholson, of the same, are complayned of to be scoffers & jeerers at religion, &c, and making disorders in their towne meetings, &c; are to be sent for to answeere the next Court, &c.

Tristram Hull, of Yarmouth, for vnclean practises.

17 March.

[\*46.]

\*The xvij<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1641, Alexander Williams, servant to M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas, of Marshfeild, was exānd for ruīing away from his said m<sup>r</sup> foure seūall tymes, and long absenting himself from his service; could not say any thing for himself wherefore he should not be punished; was therefore censured to be whipt at the publike place, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn.

1 March.

Comitted to  
prison &  
clothed, & 5 to  
Capt. Standish.

Tyme giuen to  
do yt within vi  
weeks vpon  
penalty of 5<sup>li</sup>.  
Discharged.  
Discharged.

Presentment℄, March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1641, by the Grand Jury.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent Webb Adey for his licentious and disorderly manner of liueing.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent the towne of Duxborrow for not haueing a pound or penn for cattell.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent the towne of Plymouth for the same default.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, of Sandwich, for lending a gun to an Indian.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent John Wing, of Sandwich for lending a gun to an Indian.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent Nicholas Symkins, of Yarmouth, for lending a pistoll to an Indian.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent Thomas Tupper, of Sandwich, for misdemeanor in lācivious & vnclane carriages towards Linceford℄ wyfe, late of Yarmouth.

Remitted the  
same Court.



We p̄sent Linceford℄ wyfe for the same miscarriage.

We p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Gray, of Yarmouth, for swearing. Cōmitted to prison.

We p̄sent John Caseley, of Barnestable, & Alis, his wyfe, for fornicac̄ōn, in vnlawfull companying before their marriage. John to be whipt, & Alis to be set in the stocks.

A quere. The plantaçōn of Puidence haueing in it many honest & peacable people, w<sup>ch</sup> groane vnder the want of goūment and the ryotts and disorders falling out therevpon, the place being reputed w<sup>th</sup>in the goūment of Plyñi, least worse things may fall out to the further and greater trouble of the colony, or honest people there, being ouerpressed by vyolent and turbulent p̄sons should submitt or subject the place to another goūment, we desire that a reasonable consideraçōn may be had thereof, for p̄vention of future mischeefs, if the place be w<sup>th</sup>in this goūment, as it is geñally reputed.

1641-2.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

Man to be  
whipt, the  
weoman stocks  
during the  
whiping.

*\*.At a Court of Assistant℄ held the fift of April, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c.*

1642.

5 April.  
[\*47.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goũ,  
Edward Winslow,  
Thomas Prence,

Wiltm Collyer,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,

Assistant, &c.

**M**<sup>RIS</sup> ELIZABETH KEMP exhibited, vpon her oath, an inventory of all her husbands good℄, debt℄, and cattell℄, this Court.

The Court, vpon heareing the differençē betwixt Thomas Clarke & Mathew Fuller about a share, ordereth that the said Fuller shall deliũ the said Clarke the said share, because it appeareth by seũall testimonies that it is Clarks share; and the said Fuller to haue a war<sup>nt</sup> to require Phillip Dellanoy to testyfy that he deliũed the said Fullers share, sent by him to Goodman Hill in the Bay, that the said Fuller may recouer the said share of him.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Jenney shall allow Raph Goarome ten bushells of Indian corne, at ij<sup>s</sup> & vj<sup>d</sup>, and the rest at iij<sup>s</sup>, & rye for xx<sup>s</sup>, for Tristran Clark, & that Tristrame is discharged for the two pigges.

Whereas Raph Goarume demaund℄ of M<sup>r</sup> John Comb a debt of three pound℄ foure shillings and six pence, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Combe acknowledgeth due, the said Gorame is content to deliuer foure or fiue bushells of wheate to the



bushell w<sup>ch</sup> the said Joseph Ramsden should pay the said Edward Dotey, shalbe payd to the said John Jenney, by the said Joseph, w<sup>ch</sup> said five bushells & half and the said viij bushells do make vp the thirteene bushells & half w<sup>ch</sup> Edward Dotey was to pay the said Samuell for his pt of the said cropp, and so the said Edward Dotey to be freed from any further incumbrance therein.

1642.

3 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Collyer, Captaine Standish, & Jonathan Brewster are ordered by the Court to set the auncient bound℄ right betwixt the lands of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beesbeach and John Washbourne, and to require the help and knowledg̃ of any that can giue them informaçõn about the same.

In the suite comēced ag<sup>st</sup> James Luxford for 5<sup>li</sup> debt & 11<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> charges, —

	li	s	d
M <sup>r</sup> Prenč hath had of Luxford in swyne, . . . . .	03	00	00
of M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Hanbury, for Luxford,	00	19	04
of John Chaundlers debt, . . . . .	01	12	02
	05	11	06

There remaynes due to Luxford more by John Chaundler 16<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> Edward Dotey is to haue.

The said M<sup>r</sup> Prence & Edward Dotey are to receiue the s̄d sums of John Chaundlor, vpon condiçõn that if John Chaundlor can proue there is errour in this account betwixt him & Luxford, then the said M<sup>r</sup> Prenč & the said Dotey to repay so much againe to the said Chaundlor as shall manefstly appeare to be vnduly or vnjustly accounted.

*\*At the Gen<sup>l</sup>l Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c., held at Plyñi, the vij<sup>th</sup> of June, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

7 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*51.]

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>l</sup> , Goũ, Edward Winslow, Thoñ Prence, Wilhm Collyer,	Tymothy Hatherly, John Browne, Wilhm Thomas, & Edmond Freeman,
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistant℄, &c.	

1642.

7 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

M<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM BRADFORD sworne Gov for this ensuing year.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} sworne Assistant℄ for this ensuing year.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	}

## The Comittées of the sefall Townes.

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood, M <sup>r</sup> John Done, M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Paddy, John Cooke.
Duxborrow, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Alden, Jonathan Brewster.
Scituate, . . . .	{ Edmond Eddenden, } Humfrey Turner. Georg̃ Kennerick. }
Sandwich, . . . .	{ Richard Bourne, } Thoñ Burges, Wilm Newland. } Georg̃ Allen.
Taunton, . . . .	{ John Strong, John Parker.
Barnestable, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Dimmack, Anthony Annable.
Yarmouth, . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Crowe, Richard Hore.
Marshfeild, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Bourne, Kenelme Winslowe.

M<sup>r</sup> John Feake, of Sandwich, & Emanuel White, of Yarmouth, admitted freemen this Court, & sworne.

[\*52.]

\*Constables.

Surveyors.

Plymouth, Giles Rickett, sworne.	{ M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Hanbury, Franc℄ Cooke, James Cole, & Thomas Clarke.
Duxborrow, Edmond Hawes, sworne.	
Scittuate, Josias Checkett, sworne.	
Sandwich, Michaell Turner, sworne.	
Taunton, Wilm Parker.	
Barnestable, Thomas Lathrope, sworne.	

Surveyors.

Yarmouth, Emanuel White, sworne. { W<sup>m</sup> Palm, &  
 Marshfeild, Francis West, sworne. { Gabriell Wheilden.

1642.  
 7 June.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>r</sup>.

The Grand Inquest.

John Dunhame, Señ,	} sworne.	John Winge,
John Winslowe,		Walter Deane,
Richard Church,		Henry Ewell,
John Willis,		James Mathews,
Richard Sparrow,		Josias Winslowe,
Thomas Rawline,		Samuell Nash,
Thomas Ensigne,		M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,
Edward Case,		Henry Bourne,
Humfrey Turner,		Steuen Tracy,
M <sup>r</sup> Henry Feake,		Xp <sup>o</sup> fer Waddesworth.

Thomas Starr, of Yarmouth, chirurg, acknowledgth to owe } x<sup>li</sup>. Released.  
 y<sup>e</sup> King, . . . . . }

Heugh Tilly, of the same, planter, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçõn, that the said Thomas Starr shalbe appeare at the next Geñall Court of our soũaigne lord the Kinge, to be held at Plym, and answee to all such matters as on his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> behalf shalbe objected ag<sup>st</sup> him, & in the meane season be of the good behav<sup>r</sup> toward<sup>r</sup> o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and not deþt the Court w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, and forbear comeing to the townes meetings during the pleasure of the Court, that then, &ç.

Wilhm Nicholson, of Yarmouth, plant, oweth the King, &ç, x<sup>li</sup>. Released.

Robte Dennis, of the same, carpenter, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

The same condiçõn as aboue, &ç, p bona por<sup>t</sup>.

Josuah Barnes, of Yarmouth, plant, oweth the King, . . . x<sup>li</sup>. Released.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes, of the same, planter, &ç, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

The same condiçõn as abou<sup>s</sup>d, &ç, p bona por<sup>t</sup>.

\*It is ordered by the Court, that there be convenyent gates made vpon all heigh wayes passable for cart & horse in all such places where they are needfull; and that Georç Pollerd shall make two competent gates vpon Robte Mendames land, and pay himself out of the rents for the said two gates. [\*53.]

It is ordered, that the towne of Duxborrow shall giue John Rowe satisfaccõn by land or otherwise for the water ouerflowing his house and ground.

1642.

7 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly shall haue power to administer a constables oath to Henry Merriott, of Scittuate, to serue the office of a constable w<sup>th</sup>in that ward of Scittuate ; but this to be no p<sup>r</sup>esident for any other in like kynd.

Duxborrow hath six weeks to make a pound in, or el<sup>s</sup> to pay 5<sup>li</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Gray committed to prison for swearing.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley, M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, and Captaine Standish are requested to view the land<sup>℥</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Barnestable men desire, & to sett it forth for them, so that they doe not entrench vpon either plantaçõs, or be a place fitt to be a plantaçõn of itself, and to see that there be a conuenyent farme & meddowing to it reserved for publike vse.

5.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beesbeach, for de<sup>p</sup>ting the Court w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, being warned to serue on the grand inquest, is fined v<sup>s</sup>.

40<sup>s</sup> payd to  
M<sup>r</sup> Holmes.

Joseph Halloway, for breakeing the Kings peace, in strikeing Peter Handbury, for w<sup>ch</sup> he is indicted, is fyned xl<sup>s</sup>.

Web Adey committed to prison vpon the p<sup>r</sup>esentment against him.

John Casley, of Barnestable, & Alis, his wyfe, for fornicacõn before marriage, is censured, the said John to be whipt, and Alis, his wyfe, to sit in the stocks whilst her husband is in whipping ; w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly executed.

[\*54.]

\*The p<sup>r</sup>osicõn of the Inhabitant<sup>℥</sup> of Marshfeild about their Bounds.

That the bounds of Marshfeild, from Greens Harbour Fresh, be from thence to the trey called Pooles, p<sup>r</sup>ouided it come not vpon any part of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas p<sup>r</sup>icular lands, and from Pooles by a line to the water side, takeing onely the lands of John Rowse. That the westerly bounds of Marshfeild, for<sup>m</sup>ly set by Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, Jonathan Brewster, Wilm Bassett, & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, shalbe from a great rock flatt on the topp, norwest to the south riuer, & from thence to the leiftenant<sup>℥</sup> ground by a straight line, p<sup>r</sup>ouided that M<sup>r</sup> Starr, Job Cole, Daniell Cole, Wilm Bassett, John Mynard, & c<sup>t</sup>, shall not by Marshfeild men be rated or assessed to any publike charges vntill they or any of them there come to inhabite and do close w<sup>th</sup> Marshfeild men.

This being the desire & p<sup>r</sup>osicõn of Marshfeild men, the Court doth order that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Brewster, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy, and John Cooke to treat w<sup>th</sup> Duxborrow men about their desire & p<sup>r</sup>osicõn, and to sett their bounds betwixt them ; and what they shall doe therein all parties to rest fully satisfied therew<sup>th</sup>.

The towne of Yarmouth p<sup>r</sup>esented for want of a pound.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne had judgment ag<sup>st</sup> John Chaundler for seauen shillings and six pence.



*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the second Day of August, in the xviiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1642.

2 August.  
NEW PLYM.

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goŭ,                      John Browne,  
Thomas Prence,    Wilłm Thomas, &  
Wilłm Collyer,    Edmond Freeman,  
Tymothy Hatherley,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

BRADFORD,  
Goŭ.  
[\*55.]

**T**HERE was a request made by some, to sit down at Sickuncke, of Hingham. Theire names are these : John Porter, Thomas Lorine, Steephen Payne, Nicholas Baker.

It is ordered, that war<sup>nt</sup> be sent to fetch John Hasell, that lues at Sickuncke, to answeere his contempt℄ at the Geñall Court ; w<sup>ch</sup> was made & signed by all the Assistant℄ p<sup>sent</sup>.

Ephraim Tinckhame is to haue xxv acres of land℄, due for his service by indenture. Affirmed by Mr Hatherley & John Winslowe, the indenture being lost.

Execu<sup>cion</sup> graunted John Joyce ag<sup>st</sup> Walter Deuell.

The differenc℄ betwixt Rob<sup>te</sup> Caruer & Wilłm Hiller, about the payment of the corne, the Court doth order that the corne shalbe valued by two men chosen by either p<sup>t</sup> ; & if they cannot agree, then they two to choose a third man to apprise yt as corne will then passe when it is payable.

A warrant graunted ag<sup>st</sup> Walter Deuell, at Captaine Standish suite, to giue him securitie to p<sup>forme</sup> his worke he is payd for already.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, inholder, doth acknowledg<sup>e</sup> } c<sup>li</sup>.  
to owe the Kinge, &c, . . . . . }  
Jonathan Brewster, of the same, plant, . . . . . l<sup>ii</sup>.

Respited to the  
next Court.  
Respited to the  
next Court.

The condi<sup>cion</sup>, that if the said Francis Sprague do p<sup>sonally</sup> appeare at the next Geñall Court of our soŭlaigne lord the King, to answeere to all such matters as shalbe objected against him for selling a foulceng peece to an Indian, and abide the further order of the Court, and not de<sup>pte</sup> the same w<sup>thout</sup> lycence ; that then, &c.

Released  
June 3<sup>d</sup>, 1647.

1642.

7 September.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪ.

[\*61.]

*\*At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland King, Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, &c, held at Ply<sup>m</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne.*

BEFORE	Wiltm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , GoŪ,	John Browne,
	Thom <sup>s</sup> Prence,	Edmond Freeman, &
	Wiltm Collyer,	Wiltm Thomas,
	Tymothy Hatherly,	
	Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assistant℄, &c.	

**T**HE differenc℄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury and Abraham Perse, about the lugging and killing M<sup>r</sup> Hanburies swine, are by mutuall consent referred to be ordered and ended betwixt them, and all things concerning the same, by M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy and John Howland for the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury, and Stephen Tracy and John Cooke the yeong<sup>r</sup> for the s<sup>d</sup> Pearse ; and if they cannot agree, then the foure to choose a fift man, and so to end the same.

In the contro<sup>s</sup>ie betwixt Samu<sup>l</sup> Hinckley and M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull, about the land℄ the said Hinckley bought of the said Hull in Barnestable, it is ordered, by the consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies and by the towne of Barnestable, being referred to the bench, that the said M<sup>r</sup> Hull, according to his owne p<sup>f</sup>fer, shall abate fourty shillings of that the said Samu<sup>l</sup> Hinckley should haue payd him for the said land, and that the towne of Barnestable shall returne thone halfe of the land℄ they tooke away from the said Samu<sup>l</sup> Hinckley to him againe, and so a fynall end to be of all suit℄ & contro<sup>s</sup>ies about the same.

Thomas Graunger, late servant to Loue Brewster, of Duxborrow, was this Court indicted for buggery w<sup>th</sup> a mare, a cowe, two goat℄, diuers sheepe, two calues, and a turkey, and was found guilty, and receiued sentence of death by hanging vntill he was dead.

John Hasell, of Seacuncke, acknowledgeth himself to owe the	} xli <sup>li</sup> .
King . . . . .	
Kenelme Winslowe, of Marshfild, plant,	xx <sup>li</sup> .
Edward Dotey, of Ply <sup>m</sup> , plant,	xx <sup>li</sup> .

Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n, that if the said John Hasell shall psonally appeare at the next Court of o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>r</sup>aigne lord the King, to be holden at Ply<sup>m</sup> in Nouember next, and ansvere to all such matters as in his said ma<sup>ty</sup> name shalbe objected against him, and abide the further order of the Court, and not de<sup>s</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

John Stockbridg̃, of Scittuate, whelewright, for his contemptuous speeches against the goũment, proued by oath against him, is fyned v<sup>li</sup>. Remitted the sum of xl<sup>s</sup>.

\*Elisha Beesbeach, of Scittuate, planter, acknowledgeth to }  
the King, &c̃, . . . . . } xx<sup>li</sup>.

1642.  
7 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.  
[\*62.]  
Released.

The condicõn, &c̃, that if the said Elisha Beesbeach do psonally appeare at the next Court of o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King, to be held at Plym̃ the first Tewesday in Nouember next, to answe<sup>r</sup>e to all such matters as on his said ma<sup>t</sup>ies behalf shalbe objected against him concerning a libell made ag<sup>st</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out licence; that then, &c̃.

It is ordered by the Court, that the rates of the townes in this goũment for publike charges, for payment of the officers, shalbe made this yeare as they were the last yeare, and to be brought in to the milners of eich plantaçõn by the first of Decemb<sup>r</sup> next, and to be taken as corne is sold at Plym̃.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, John Burne, Robte Waterman, and Mathew Fuller p<sup>p</sup>ounded to be freemen the next Court. James Mathewes, John Tisdall.

*At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of our Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord the King, held at Plym̃ the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>t</sup>s now Raigne, of England, &c.* 27 September.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*63.]

BEFOR Wilhm Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Goũ, Timothy Hatherley,  
Edward Winslow, Wilhm Thomas, &  
Thoñ Prence, Edward Freeman,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistantℓ, &c̃; & M<sup>r</sup> Browne was there the first day.

**T**HIS Court was occasioned by the Indians to pũide forces against them for an offensiuẽ & defensiuẽ warr; and though all the inhi<sup>t</sup>s were warned, yet they appeared by their seũall deputies, as they had liberty to doe.

For Plymouth, . . . . . {  
M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney,  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddy,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Done,  
John Cooke,  
Manasseth Kempton,  
John Dunhame.

1642.

27 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

For Duxborrow, . . . . .	{	Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, Mr John Alden, Johathan Brewster, Mr Comfort Starr, Mr W <sup>m</sup> Wetherrell, Wil <sup>m</sup> Basset, Christopher Waddesworth, Georg <sup>e</sup> Soule.
For Scittuate, . . . . .	{	Mr Wil <sup>m</sup> Vassell, Wil <sup>m</sup> Hatch, Tho <sup>m</sup> Raulinc.
For Sandwich, . . . . .	{	Mr Edward Dillingham, Richard Chadwell.
For Taunton, . . . . .	{	Cap <sup>t</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Poole, Henry Andrewes.
For Barnestable, . . . . .	{	Anthony Annable, John Cooper.
For Yarmouth, . . . . .	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Palmer.
For Marshfeild, . . . . .	{	Mr Nathaniell Thomas, Kenelme Winslowe.

The Court, being mett together, & haueing intelligence of a gefall conspiracy intended by the natives to cutt of all the English in this land, tooke the same into serious considera<sup>o</sup>n, and duly waying such informa<sup>o</sup>ns w<sup>ch</sup> they haue receiued, together w<sup>th</sup> the circumstanc<sup>e</sup> concurring there w<sup>th</sup>all, do adudge it absolutely needfull & requisite to make speedy p<sup>o</sup>parac<sup>o</sup>n through-out the gouernment for a defensiu<sup>e</sup> and offensiu<sup>e</sup> warr against them, as if they were p<sup>o</sup>sently to be sent forth.

2. It is agreed and concluded, that Mr Edward Winslow, Mr Tymothy Hatherley, & Captaine Miles Standish shalbe sent into the Bay to, & haue power to agitate and conclude w<sup>th</sup> them for a p<sup>o</sup>sent combina<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup> them in he p<sup>o</sup>sent warrs, and to treate w<sup>th</sup> them about a further combina<sup>o</sup>n or league, but not to conclud<sup>e</sup> that w<sup>th</sup>out consent of the Court here.

Their com<sup>o</sup>ission is as followeth : —

Mr Edward Winslow, Mr Tymothy Hatherley, and Captaine Miles Standish are deputed and authorized by the Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court, this day, to treate and conclude w<sup>th</sup> such com<sup>o</sup>issioners as the Gov<sup>n</sup>or & Court of Massachusett<sup>e</sup> shall appoynt for that purpose, vpon such heads & p<sup>o</sup>posic<sup>o</sup>ns as the Lord shall direct them for our combining together mutually in a defensiu<sup>e</sup> and

1642.  
 27 September.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>l</sup>.

offensiuē warr for our p̄sent defence against the intended surprisall of the natives; and also to treate & conferr w<sup>th</sup> them about a further combinaçōn & league to be concluded betwixt vs for future tymes, & to certyfy this Court of the head<sup>l</sup> thereof, that vpon our approbaçōn of the same they may be confirmed by a Geñall Court.

\*It is also agreed & concluded, that Captaine Miles Standish shall goe captaine to lead those forces that shalbe sent forth; and that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence shall go w<sup>th</sup> him, to be his counsell and advise in the warrs, & c̄; and that Wil<sup>m</sup> Palmer shalbe leiftennant, and Peregrine White the auncient bearer.

[\*64.]

It is agreed vpon & concluded, that the charges for & about y<sup>e</sup> souldiers w<sup>ch</sup> are to be sent forth shalbe payd by euery towneship according to their rates to the publike charges, viz<sup>3</sup>: —

	h	s	d		h	s	d								
Plym̄,	.	.	.	05	:	05	: 00	Barnestable,	.	.	.	02	:	10	: 00
Duxboř,	.	.	.	03	:	10	: 00	Yarmō,	.	.	.	02	:	10	: 00
Scittuat,	.	.	.	04	:	00	: 00	Taunton,	.	.	.	02	:	10	: 00
Sandwood,	.	.	.	03	:	00	: 00	Marshfeild,	.	.	.	02	:	00	: 00

And so according to this pporçōn, for a greater or lesser sum.

The Counsell of Warr.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| The Gouvern <sup>r</sup> ,              | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,      |
| M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,          | M <sup>r</sup> Edm̄ Freeman,               |
| M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>m</sup> Prence, | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Vassell,     |
| M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,  | Cap <sup>t</sup> Standish,                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,       | M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>m</sup> Dimmack,   |
| M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,             | M <sup>r</sup> Antho <sup>n</sup> Thacher. |

If any of these be absent when they should come together, the townes where such dwell are to send other sufficient men in their stead.

Whereas the towneshipp<sup>s</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the goūment are maruelously vnprouided of leade and powder to secure our p̄sent dangers, and that to supply the extreame wants thereof, and to p̄cure pōder and lead, no course can be found out but by sale of some moose skins and other skins out of the gouernment, w<sup>ch</sup> those that hold the trade are p̄hibited to doe by a certaine clause in their graunt, the Court, takinge the same into serious consideraçōn, and fynding the danger to be so great, and euery mans life in such hassard, the Court doth, vpon due caution, order, that no advantage shalbe taken against the said p̄tners of the trade for the p̄curing of leade and pōder for p̄sent supply by sale of moose

1642.

27 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

skins or other skins out of the goūment. And the Court doth further order, that the p̄tners shall forthw<sup>th</sup> do the same to p̄cure these wants supplied, p̄uided that the townes bring in corne for them, to be deliūed vpon the receipt of the pōd<sup>r</sup> & lead, and that when pōd<sup>r</sup> & lead is p̄cured, those townes shalbe first p̄uided that are in greatest want℄

17 October.

[\*65.]

\*At a townes meeting, held the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1642, held before M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy, John Winslowe, & John Cooke, Jun<sup>r</sup>, appoynted to graunt lands this day for the towne of Plymouth.

Andrew Ringe is graunted foure acres of vpland at the vpper end of his, and adjoyneing to it, w<sup>th</sup> as much conveyency as may be.

Nathaniell Sowther, M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury, Richard Sparrow, and Samuell Hicks are graunted foure acres a peece of vpland lying at the head of M<sup>r</sup> Hicks feild, p̄uided that M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury and Samuell Hicks do keepe their residency in the towne, or elſ to be voyd.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groome is graunted foure acres there also, if it be there to be had, when thother are layd forth.

John Heyward is graunted a garden place next Andrew Ringe, and tenn acres of vpland at the Fresh Lake by the fishing poynt.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groome is graunted the garden place next to his vpon condiçōn that he build a dwelling house vpon it, or elſ, if another do it before, then they to haue it; but for the p̄sent cropp Richard Knowles to haue it, except John Groome compound w<sup>th</sup> him for it.

Mathew Fuller is graunted tenn acres of vpland, by Thurston Clarks.

James Cole is graunted an enlargement at the head of his lott, to be set forth vpon view.

M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy, M<sup>r</sup> Done, M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, & Josuah Pratt are appoynted to lay forth all the land℄ aboue graunted.

Ephraim Tiuckhame is graunted tenn acres of vpland by Thurston Clark℄, and to be layd forth by those aboue named, and the rest of his land℄ to be layd forth in some other place.

James Hurst, John Winslow, & Joshua Pratt appoynted to lay forth M<sup>r</sup> Groomes land℄, and those graunted at Thurston Clarks lott.

Gyles Rickett is graunted six acres of meddow and fifty acres of vpland beyond Mount℄ Hill Playne, the place where he desireth.

[\*66.]

\*Whereas fourescore acres of vpland are forūly graunted to Edward Banges at Warrens Wells, he now desireing to haue some land℄ neere his house, it is graunted that he shall looke out a p̄cell of land℄, w<sup>ch</sup> vpon view



shalbe layd forth for him, and to be deducted out of the 80 acres he should haue at Warrens Wells.

1642.  
17 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gōf.

These sc̄all psons following are graunted these sc̄all pporc̄ons of meddow at the North Meddow by Joanes Riuer, of that w<sup>ch</sup> remaynes : —

For the church fiue acres next to w<sup>ch</sup> is layd forth.

Mr Thomas Prence,	}	to eich of them six acres a peece, if it be there to be had.
Mr W <sup>m</sup> Hanbury,		
John Cooke, Juni <sup>r</sup> ,		
Mr John Howland,		
Francis Cooke,	}	to eich of them foure acres a peece, if it be there to be had.
Thomas Southwood,		
Thomas Cushman,		
Nathaniell Morton,		
John Shawe,		
John Winslow,		

And that they appoynt a conveyent tyme to lay it forth, and agree amongst themselues, w<sup>th</sup> Josuah to do it.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plyñi afores<sup>d</sup>, the first Day of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

1 November.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*67.]

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gōf,	Wil <sup>m</sup> Collyer,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne, &
Thomas Prence,	Edmond Freeman,
Gentlemē, Assistant℄, &c.	

**J**OHN HASSELL affirmeth that Vssamequine chose out x fathome of beads at M<sup>r</sup> Williams, and put them in a baskett, and affirmed that he was fully satisfied therew<sup>th</sup> for his land℄ at Seacunck, but he stood vpon it that he would haue a coat more, & left the bead℄ w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Williams, & willed him to keepe them vntill M<sup>r</sup> Hubberd came vp.

He affirmed the bound℄ were to Redstone Hill, viij miles into the land, & to Annawmscoate, vij miles downe the water.

1642.

1 November.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.

John Hassell doth acknowledḡ himself to owe the King, to  
be levyed of his landℓ, & cattels, &c, if he fayle in }  
the condiçõn following, &c, . . . . . }<sup>xx<sup>li</sup></sup>.

The condiçõn, that if the said John Hassell shall either take the oath of  
allegiance to the King, & fidelitie to the goũment, betwixt this and March  
Court next, or el̄s remoue his dwelling from Seacunck ; that then, &c.

1642-3.

3 January.  
NEW PLYM.

[\*69.]

\*.At a Court of Assistantℓ holden at Plym̄, the third Day of Jan-  
uar., in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> now Raigne, of Eng-  
land, &c.

BEFORE Wilm̄ Bradford, gen̄t, Gov̄, Thomas Prence, &  
Edward Winslow, Wilm̄ Collyer,  
Gen̄t, Assis̄t, &c.

**T**HE controũsy betwixt M<sup>rs</sup> Bridgitt Fuller & Josias Winslow about a  
boare resteth for want of better euendence.

In the differrence betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr & Thomas Clark, for tenn  
shillings remayneing of xx<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> for a cowe, the Court doth order that the said  
Thomas Clark shall pay the said Comfort Starr the said x<sup>s</sup>.

Thomas Clark doth enter his trauerse to the judgment at the next Gefall  
Court.

Execuçõn is graunted to Richard Church, ag<sup>st</sup> Mathew Fuller for xx<sup>s</sup> dañ, &  
and the charges of the suite.

Execuçõn is graunted to John Shawe ag<sup>st</sup> John Barnes, for Richard  
Derby, &c.

Whereas Richard Willis is endebted vnto Richard Derby the sum of  
fourty shillings for a bedd, the which bed not being scene by the said Willis,  
but taken vpon the said Derbys word, and it now appeareing, by the oath of  
Wilm̄ Nelson, that the said bed was not answerable to that goodness the  
said Derby affirmed it to be of, nor of such waight by sixteene pounds as he  
affirmed also it was, and that the tick of the said bed was full of patches, for  
w<sup>ch</sup> the said Willis was to haue payd three pounds five shillings, whereof xxv<sup>s</sup>  
is payd,—now, the Court doth order that twenty shillings more shalbe payd  
in full satisfacõn for it, & no more.

Lres of administraçõn are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly & Edward

Eddenden, of the goods & chattells of Thomas Granger, of Scituate, in the behalf of his wyfe & children, and to pay debts, as farr as it will goe, & to guide for her & her children.

1642-3.  
3 January.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

M<sup>r</sup> Holmes account on thother side.

\*M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes, the Messengers Account this Court.

[\*70.]

	li	s	d
Remayneing for the first yeares wages, . . . . .	1	06	08
For the second yeare, . . . . .	0	10	00
For the third yeare, . . . . .	1	05	02
For his goinge to Tannton, . . . . .	1	00	00
For going to Sandwich, . . . . .	0	10	00
For whipping 3 malefactors, &c, . . . . .	1	02	06
For two bushells of corne to the prison, . . . . .	0	06	00
For going to Scituate, . . . . .	0	10	00
For a latch for the prison doore, . . . . .	0	00	06
For x weeks dyett for Granger, . . . . .	1	00	00
For executing Granger and viij beast℥, . . . . .	2	10	00
<hr/>			
Summ total, . . . . .	10	00	08

P<sup>d</sup> hereof by the company out of the trade  
of Kenebeck, . . . . . 01 : 03 : 00  
P<sup>d</sup> to him by M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury, . . . . . 01 : 00 : 00

\*At a †Generall‡ Court of Assistant℥ holden the vj<sup>th</sup> of March, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souwaigne Lord, Charls, King of England, &c.

6 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*71.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gentlẽ, Goũ,                    Thomas Prence, &  
Edward Winslow,    Wilm Collyer,  
Gent, Assisť, &c.

IT is ordered by the Court, that Wilm Spooner shall pay for the debt of M<sup>r</sup> Combe, his master, vnto M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hanbury, the sum of x<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was attached in M<sup>r</sup> Prence hand, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prence did acquit to M<sup>r</sup> Combe ; but the debt remayneing due to M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury as aforeśd, the said Spooner shall pay it to M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury by a bushell of wheate, & a bushell & a half of barley.

It is also ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes shall haue the saw

1642-3. he bought of Walter Deuell from Daniell Cole, paying him iiij<sup>s</sup> remaying due for it.

6 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

It is ordered, that Edward Dotey shall pay five bushells of Indian to M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury, & M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury to pay three bushells of wheat to John Jordaine, & what more it shall want of xiiij<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>.

7 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*73.]

*\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of our Sou<sup>er</sup>aigue Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland, Defendant of the Fayth, &c., holden at Ply<sup>m</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> of March, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>s</sup> now Raigne, &c.*

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen <sup>r</sup> , Go <sup>o</sup> ,	Tymothy Hatherly,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne,
Thomas Prence,	Edmond Freeman, &
Wiltm Collyer,	W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,
Gen <sup>r</sup> , Assistant <sup>ℓ</sup> , &c.	

**M**<sup>R</sup> WIL<sup>L</sup>M BRADFORD elected Gouvernor.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} elected Assistant <sup>ℓ</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Thomas,	

M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, James Mathews, Ro<sup>o</sup>te Waterman, & John Tisdall admitted freemen this Court, & are sworne.

Ro<sup>o</sup>te Carver, of Marshfeild, John Russell, Edward Sturges, Richard Prichard, Wiltm Holloway, Georg<sup>o</sup> Hall, Richard Williams, & Wiltm Haiston ppounded to take vp their freedome the next Court.

Vpon the peti<sup>o</sup>n of John Washburne, it is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, & Jonathan Brewster shall view the bounds betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Besbeeche & the said John Washbourne, and w<sup>th</sup> the help of M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Vassells instrument, according to their best informa<sup>o</sup>n & judgment, set the bounds of their lands betwixt them ; and what bounds they shall sett shall so remayne ppetually, w<sup>th</sup>out any altera<sup>o</sup>n.

\*It is ordered, that a warrant shalbe directed to the constable of Yarmouth, to apprehend M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull, (if he do either exercise the ministry amongst them or administer the scales,) to bring him before the next magistrate, to fynd sufficient surties for his app<sup>a</sup>rance the next Gen<sup>a</sup>ll Court, to answere his doings, (bei<sup>n</sup> an exco<sup>m</sup>unicant.

1642-3.  
7 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>d</sup>.  
[\*74.]

Constables for eich Towne, & Survey<sup>rs</sup> of the Wayes.

Plymouth, . . .	{	John Finney, constab,	} grand jury.
		John Dunham, Richard Sparrow, Fran <sup>c</sup> Cooke, & Richard Church,	
Duxborrow, . . .	{	John Barnes, Tho <sup>m</sup> Southwood,	} surveyors.
		for the towne,	
		Tho <sup>m</sup> Clark for the Eele Riuer, & John Shaw for Jones Riuer,	
Scittuate, . . .	{	Tho <sup>m</sup> Bonney, constable.	} grand jury men.
		Loue Brewster & Geor <sup>g</sup> Soule,	
Sandwich, . . .	{	John Stockbrid <sup>g</sup> & Ro <sup>b</sup> te Steedson, constā.	} grand jury men.
		Humfrey Turner & Tho <sup>m</sup> King,	
		Thomas Rauline & Henry Merriot, surveyors.	
Taunton, . . .	{	Geor <sup>g</sup> Knott, constab,	} grand jury m <sup>n</sup> .
		James Skiffe & Richard Chadwell,	
Barnestable, . . .	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Parker, const <sup>t</sup> ,	} grand jury man.
		Edward Case,	
Yarmouth, . . .	{	James Hamlen, const <sup>t</sup> ,	} grand ju <sup>r</sup> .
		Isaack Wells, Abraham Blush,	
		Emanuell White, const <sup>t</sup> ,	
Marshfeild, . . .	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Lumpkin, grand ju <sup>r</sup> ,	} survey <sup>rs</sup> .
		Gyles Hopkins, Andrew Hellot, Ju <sup>n</sup> ,	
	{	John Russell, constā,	} grand ju <sup>r</sup> .
		Ro <sup>b</sup> te Waterman, Ro <sup>b</sup> te Caruer,	

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer are elected by the Court to go to treat w<sup>th</sup> Massachusett<sup>l</sup> Bay, &c, about y<sup>e</sup> combyna<sup>o</sup>n.

Joseph Rogers is graunted the p<sup>o</sup>cell of meddowing containeing 4 or 5 acres lying aboue Massachusett<sup>l</sup> Path, about two miles from M<sup>r</sup> Bradfords farme.

L<sup>r</sup>es of administra<sup>o</sup>n are graunted to Joane Swyft, of Sandwich, to administer vpon her husband<sup>l</sup> estate, and to pay the debts as farr as the estate will amount vnto, by equall p<sup>o</sup>por<sup>o</sup>ns, and is bound to the Go<sup>d</sup> & Assistant<sup>l</sup> to do it, & Daniell Wing w<sup>th</sup> her.

1642-3.

7 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GoL.

[\*75.]

Raph Chapman is graunted a ꝑcell of land lying at Namassacuset, to that he hath bought of Peeter Collymer there.

\*Nathaniell Sowther is graunted a farne land of 200 acres of vpland, w<sup>th</sup> competent meddowing to it, in some conuenyent place, so that it do not much ꝑiudice a plantaçõn.

M<sup>r</sup> Willm Bradford is granted liberty to seek forth a place for to place his children vpon, and when the Court doth know it, to be confirmed to him.

Resolved White is graunted all that marsh and meddow land that lyeth w<sup>th</sup>in the coue w<sup>ch</sup> is at the west end of the land of M<sup>r</sup> Willm Vassell, called the West New Land, by the North Riuer; that is to say, from a marked tree that is on thother side of the coue, ouer against the said West Newland, w<sup>ch</sup> tree standeth vpon the northermost poynt of the vpland there, vpwards to the head of the coue, so farr as there is any marsh or meddow, and so on both sides of the creeke w<sup>ch</sup> runneth vp the coue, excepting all that marsh & meddow that was formerly graunted to the said Willm Vassell.

It is ordered by the Court, that the bounds of Scittuate towneship, on the westerly side of the said towne, shalbe vp the Indian Head Riuer to the pond w<sup>ch</sup> is the head of the said riuer, and from thence to Accord Pond, and from thence to the sea by the lynce that is the bound betwixt Massachusetts & Plymouth.

It is concluded vpon by the Court, that the northerly bound of Marshfeild shalbe from the rock that is flatt on the topp to the North Riuer by a norwest lynce from Greens Harbour Fresh to the tree called Pooles, & to take in Edward Bumpass land. ꝑuided that Duxborrow haue enlargement beyond Massachusetts Payth when they haue viev'd it.

[\*76.]

\*It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Willm Vassell shalbe allowed to take for setting ouer the North Riuer man & beasts as much as is to be payd at the old ferry place on the North Riuer.

John Barker, of the North Riuer, is fyned for his misdemean<sup>r</sup> v<sup>s</sup>.

Robte Barker, of the same, for his misdemean<sup>r</sup>, is fynd x<sup>s</sup>.

Ephraim Kempton, of Scituate, Seni<sup>r</sup>, for his misdemean<sup>r</sup> in vncleane speeches & carriages, is censured as followeth, viz<sup>d</sup>: for his miscarriage in words to M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley, a ma<sup>trate</sup>, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup>.

And for his other laciuious speeches & misbehaü, to sit in the stocks during such tyme as shalbe thought meete by the Court, w<sup>ch</sup> was ymmediately donn vpon him.

11 March.

The xj<sup>th</sup> March, 1642. Memorand: that Joane Swyft, administratrix of W<sup>m</sup> Swyft, deceased, hath payd to John Barnes v<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> & iiij<sup>d</sup> vpon the ad-



ministraçõn of her husband℄ estate, yt amounting to pay eich of his creditors vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> in the pound, so that there is more due vnto him vpon this payment x<sup>s</sup>, his debt being xvij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>, and hath deliued vnto her her husband℄ bills & writings for that money, puided that if there doe arise any more due vnto him, others being payd according to the like pporçõn, that he haue his pporçõn as it will come to.

1642-3.

11 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ holden ^ Plym̄ aforesaid; the second of May, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

1643.

2 May.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*77.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goũr<sup>r</sup>,                    W<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Edward Winslow,    John Browne, and  
Thomas Prence,    Wiltm Thomas,  
Gentlemē, Assistant℄, &c.

**I**N the case betwixt Wiltm Newland, compl<sup>nt</sup>, ag<sup>st</sup> M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Thomas, deffen<sup>t</sup>, for a debt of iiij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> he vnderooke to pay for the towne of Marshfeild, and whereas the Court is informed that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas pferreth the payment thereof in a cowe to Thomas Shillingsworth, for the said W<sup>m</sup> Newlands use, the Court doth order, that M<sup>r</sup> John Alden and John Winslowe shall indifferently prize the said cowe accordingly as shee will passe betwixt man and man, and if the cowe shall come to more, that Thomas Shillingsworth shall satisfye M<sup>r</sup> Thomas for yt, as the said arbitrators shall in equitie judg<sup>e</sup> fitt, if the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas & the said Tho<sup>m</sup> Shillingsworth do not agree themselves.

It is ordered by the Court, first, conçneing Edward Manton, of Seacunck, whereas he challengeth his house lott vpon the neck at Seacunck to be xij acres, as he sayth, the rest of the lots were at the first diuision, were, that if it be so, that then he haue his xij acres accordingly there; but if it were but six acres to a house lott, then he to haue no more, or el<sup>s</sup> valuable consideraçõn for his labours, according to M<sup>r</sup> Winslowes agreement w<sup>th</sup> him, whether it be six or twelue, and a lott el<sup>s</sup>where; and for Ro<sup>bte</sup> Morris, that hee haue the six acres his house stands vpon, and six acres el<sup>s</sup>where in some conveyent place, for the six acres he hath cleared on Watchymoquett side, and to haue as much donn vpon it as is vpon that on Watcheymoquett side, and for other lands that they shall haue an equall pporçõn w<sup>th</sup> the rest there

1643.

2 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

when the diuision of lands are there made; and the Courto requesteth M<sup>r</sup> Browne to see the same pformed on their behalfe according to the, same rule that the diuision is made by.

6 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*79.]

*\*.At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court holden at Plymouth, aforesaid, the vj<sup>th</sup> of June, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland, Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goſ,      Wilm Collyer,  
Edward Winslow,                      Tymothy Hatherley, &  
Thomas Prence,                         Wilm Thomas,  
Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assistant<sup>e</sup>, &c.

M<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM BRADFORD, Goſ, sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	} Assistant <sup>e</sup> , sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Thoſ <sup>n</sup> Prence,	M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Thomas,	
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,		} absent.
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne, . . . . .		
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, . . . . .		

It is ordered and concluded by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer shall haue full comiſſion & authority, in name of the whole Court, to subscribe the articles of confederacōn (now read in the Court) w<sup>th</sup> the Massachusetts, Co<sup>n</sup>ectacutt, and New Haven, and to subscribe the same in name of the whole, and to affix thereto the co<sup>m</sup>on seale of the go<sup>u</sup>ment.

The Grand Inquest.

John Dunhame,	} sworne.	Richard Chadwell,	} sworne.
Gabriell Fallowell,		Edward Case,	
Richard Sparrow,		M <sup>r</sup> Thoſ <sup>n</sup> Gilbert,	
Francis Cooke,		Isaack Wells,	
Loue Brewster,		Abraham Blush,	
Georg <sup>e</sup> Soule,		Rob <sup>t</sup> e Waterman,	
Humfrey Turner,		Job Cole,	
Thomas Kinge,		Wilm Lumpkine,	
James Skiffe,		W <sup>m</sup> Hoskine.	

Mr Thomas Gilbert p̄pounded to be a freeman.

\*Thomas Rauline, of Scituate, } are fyned x<sup>s</sup> a peece for non app̄ar-  
James Mathewes, of Yarmouth, } ance vpon the grand inquest.

1643.  
6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.  
[\*80.]

Com̄ittees for eich Towne.

Plymouth, . . . . .	{ Mr John Atwood, Mr John Done, Mr Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy, John Cooke, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
Duxborrow, . . . . .	{ Mr Thom <sup>s</sup> Besbeeche, Wil <sup>m</sup> Bassett.
Scituate, . . . . .	{ Thomas Chambers, Edmond Eddenden.
Sandwich, . . . . .	{ Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland, Mr Henry Feake.
Barnestable, . . . . .	{ John Coop, Anthony Annable.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	{ Mr Anthony Thacher, Mr Crowe, Sen.
Taunton, . . . . .	{ Mr Henry Andrews, John Stronge.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	Josias Winslow.

Mr John Howland, of Duxborrow, acknowledgeth to owe the King xx<sup>li</sup>. Released.

The condic̄on, that if John Walker, sonn in law of Arthur Howland, do psonally appeare before the Gov̄ and Assistant<sup>cl</sup> at the next Gefall Court, to be holden for this goūment, to answeere to all such matters as shalbe objected against him on his s̄d ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf, conc̄ning l̄ying w<sup>th</sup> a bitch, and abide the further order of the Court, & not de<sup>pt</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

\*Whereas there is a suite depending this Court betwixt Mr John Jenney, compl<sup>nt</sup>, and Samuell Stertevaunt and Joseph Ramsden, deff<sup>nt</sup>, by the consent of both p̄ties, it is referred to be decided & fully ended by the bench. [\*81.]

Whereas Mr Dauid Offley did by warrant su<sup>mōn</sup> Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, to appeare here to answeere to a suite, and had neither entred action against him nor appoynted any to p̄secute for him, but onely to vex the said Payne, & put him to charges, the Court doth order and award the said Dauid Offley to pay the said Thomas Payne xij<sup>s</sup>, according to the rate of ij<sup>s</sup> p̄ day for vj dayes.

1643.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.

Released.

M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellott, for the like, is awarded by the Court to pay M<sup>r</sup> John Alden and M<sup>r</sup> John Howland v<sup>s</sup> a peece.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Halloway, of the South Riuer, plant, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

W<sup>m</sup> Bassett, of Duxborrow, plant, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Josias Winslowe, of Marshfeild, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçõn, that if the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Halloway shall psonally appeare at the next Geñall Court to be holden for this goũment to ansvere to all such matters as on his s<sup>d</sup> ma<sup>tis</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him concerning eating of certaine stolne herins, and for suspicõn of stealing some corne from Edward Brough, and abide the further order of the Court, and not de<sup>p</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

Concerning the request of the inhab<sup>ts</sup> of Taunton for wood and land.

The Court is willing to condescend thus farr, viz<sup>y</sup> : that those lands w<sup>ch</sup> belong to Hesbone may be p<sup>c</sup>ured them by all due meanes, and w<sup>th</sup> what conyent speede may be ; also, that the best & speedyest meanes be used to p<sup>c</sup>ure them further enlarg<sup>m</sup>ent on that side the mayne riuer to ansvere M<sup>r</sup> Hooks and M<sup>r</sup> Streets farmes on thother side ; and whereas they desire the neck of Assonett for pasturing yeong<sup>r</sup>beasts, it is also graunted by the Court, p<sup>u</sup>ided leaue can be p<sup>c</sup>ured from Vssamequin, and all payments to be made by themselucs, w<sup>th</sup>out any charg<sup>e</sup> to the countrey ; but whereas the tymber is requested below the said bounds, that we cannot graunt w<sup>th</sup>out great detryment to another plantaçõn intended belowe that.

The first Tewsday in July the ma<sup>trats</sup> meete, and eich towne are to send such men as they shall think fitt to joyne w<sup>th</sup> them to consult about a course to saeguard ourselucs from surprisall by an enemie.

4 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*83.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant<sup>e</sup> holden the fourth Day of July, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gov<sup>er</sup>,  
Edward Winslowe,

Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, and  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,

Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assis<sup>t</sup>e<sup>l</sup> of the said goũment, &c.

**W**HEREAS Joseph, the sonn of Francis Billington, according to the order of the Court, was by the towne of Plymouth placed w<sup>th</sup> John

1643.

4 July.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

Cooke the yonger, and hath since beene enveagled, and did oft deſte his ſaid maſters ſervice, the Court, vpon longe hearing of all that can be ſaid or alleadged by his ſent℄, doth order and appoynt that the ſaid Joſeph ſhalbe returned to his ſaid maſter againe immediately, and ſhall ſo remaine w<sup>th</sup> him during his terme; and that if either the ſaid Francis, or Chriſtian, his wyfe, do receiue him, if he ſhall againe deſt from his ſaid maſter w<sup>th</sup>out his lycence, that the ſaid Francis, and Chriſtian, his wyfe, ſhalbe ſett in the ſtocks euery lecture day during the tyme thereof, as often as he or ſhee ſhall ſo receiue him, vntill the Court ſhall take a further courſe w<sup>th</sup> them; and alſo, that if Benjamin Eaton, now liueing w<sup>th</sup> the ſaid Francis Billington, ſhall counsell, entice, or enveagle the ſaid Joſeph from his ſaid maſter, that then he ſhall haue the ſame puniſhment w<sup>th</sup> his father and mother.

*\*At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>aigne</sup> Lord the King, holden at Plym<sup>th</sup> the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Auguſt, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yea<sup>r</sup>e of the now Raigne of our Sou<sup>aigne</sup> Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Eng- land, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

29 Auguſt.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*85.]

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goſ,                      Tymothy Hatherley,  
Edward Winſlow,    John Browne, &  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,    W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Gentlem<sup>n</sup>, Aſſiſtant℄, &c.

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN BROWNE, formly elected an Aſſiſtant, was now ſworne this Court.

The Com<sup>ittees</sup> of the ſeſſall Townes.

Plym <sup>th</sup> , . . . . .	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood,
	{	M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy,
	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Done,
	{	John Cooke, Ju <sup>n</sup> .
Scittuate, . . . . .	{	Geor <sup>g</sup> Ken <sup>n</sup> ick,
	{	John Williams.
Barnestable, . . . . .	{	Henry Rowley,
	{	Henry Bourne.
Taunton, . . . . .	{	Henry Andrewes,
	{	John Strong <sup>g</sup> .

1643.

29 August.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Duxborrow, . . . .	{	Wilhm Bassett, Edmond Chaundlor.
Sandwich, . . . .	{	M <sup>r</sup> Henry Feake, Wilhm Newland,
Yarmouth, . . . .	{	Wilhm Palmer, Thomas Falland.
Marshfeild, . . . .	{	Kenelme Winslowe. Roöte Waterman.

Whereas <sup>an</sup> Indian of Barnestable, accidentally tooke a cowe of Thomas Hinckleys in a trapp, and lay so longe therein that the flesh was lost, onely the hide was saued; and yet because the Indian did so ingeniously & playnely confesse the fault, and made diligent enquiry whose the cow was, the Court doth order the said Indian to pay the said Hinckley fifty shillings in full satisfaccōn, and do desire him to be therew<sup>th</sup> content.

Mowers that haue taken excessiue wages, viz<sup>o</sup>, 3<sup>s</sup> p diē, are to be p<sup>s</sup>ented, if they make not restituōn.

It is ordered, that the cōmissioners, viz<sup>o</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, shall p<sup>c</sup>ure a bushell and a half bushell, to be made by the Bay standard, that our measures made be all made according to them.

[\*86.]

\*Tyme is giuen to the townes of Barnestable and Yarmouth vntill the next Court to amend their heigh wayes, or el<sup>s</sup> to be fyned vpon their p<sup>s</sup>entment<sup>l</sup>.

Tyme is giuen to M<sup>r</sup> Done and the rest of that jury to giue in their verdict for the heigh wayes to the Eccl<sup>e</sup> River, & d, before the next Court, or el<sup>s</sup> those to be fyned that refuse to come in to do yt.

Concerning the differenc<sup>l</sup> betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas & W<sup>m</sup> Newland, for the 4<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> he vndertooke to pay for the towne of Marshfeild to Richard Church and Roöte Bartlett, it is ordered, by consent of both parties, that a cow of M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas, now in the hands of Christopher Waddsworth, of Duxborrow, shalbe prized by John Winslow and another man, chosen by the s<sup>d</sup> Christopher, and be deliuered vnto Thomas Shillingsworth; and the said Thomas to giue a note vnder his hand to the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas to pay him so much more as the said cowe comes to, at or before March next; and so all differenc<sup>l</sup> betwixt the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, Wilhm Newland, and Thomas Shillingsworth, to be fynally decided and ended.

The Court hath allowed & established a millitary discipline to be erected and mayntained by the townes of Plymouth, Duxborrow, & Marshfeild, and haue also heard their orders and established them, viz<sup>o</sup>: —



Officers chosen by the Company & allowed by the Court.

That Miles Standish shalbe captaine for this yeare.

Nathaniell Thomas leiftennant for this yeare.

Nathaniell Sowther clark of the band or company.

Mathew Fuller, }  
 Samuel Nash, } serjeant℥

Orders.

1. That the exercise be alwayes begunn and ended with prayer.

2. That there be one procured to preach them a sermon once a yeare, viz<sup>o</sup>, at the elec<sup>o</sup>n of their officers, and the first to begin in Septemb<sup>r</sup> next.

3. That none shalbe receiued into this millitary company but such as are of honest and good report, & freemen, not servants, and shalbe well approued by the officers & the whole company, or the major part.

\*4. That euery pson, after they haue recorded their names in the millitary list, shall from tyme to tyme be subject to the com<sup>o</sup>nds and orders of the officers of this millitary company in their places respectiuelly.

[\*87.]

5. That enery delinquent shalbe punished at the discretion of the officers and the millitary company, or the major part thereof, according to the order of millitary discipline & nature of the offence.

6. That all talking, and not keepinge sylence, during the tyme of the exercise, jereing, quarrelling, fighting, de<sup>p</sup>ting collers w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, or dismission, &c, or any other misdemeanor, so adjudged to be by the officers and the company, or the maj<sup>r</sup> part thereof, to be accounted misdemeanors, to be punished as aforesaid.

7. That euery man that shalbe absent, except he be sick or some extraordinary occasion or hand of God vpon him, shall pay for euery such default ij<sup>s</sup>. And if he refuse to pay it vpon demaund, or w<sup>th</sup>in one month after, then to appeare before the company, & be distrayned for it & put out of the list.

8. That if any man shall, vpon the dayes appoynted, come w<sup>th</sup>out his armes or w<sup>th</sup> defectiue armes, shall forfeite for euery trayneing day as followeth: —

For want of a muskett or a peece approued, euery tyme, . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

For want of a sword, . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

For want of a rest, . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

For want of bandelires, . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

Six months tyme giuen to p<sup>u</sup>ide in.

9. That euery man that hath entred himself vpon the millitary list, and hath not sufficient armes, & doth not or will not p<sup>u</sup>re them w<sup>th</sup>in six monthes next ensuing, his name to be put out of the list.

1643.

29 August.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Col.

1643.

29 August.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

10. That there be but xvj<sup>teene</sup> pikes in the whole company, or, at the most, for the third p̄t, viz<sup>s</sup>: viij for Plymouth, vj for Duxborrow, and two for Marshfeild.

11. That all that are or shalbe elected cheefe officers in this millitary company shalbe so titled and foreuer afterwards be so reputed, except he obtayne a heigher place.

12. That euery man entred into the millitary list shall pay vj<sup>d</sup> the quarter to the vse of the company.

13. That when any of this millitary company shall dye or depart this life, the company, vpon warneing, shall come together w<sup>th</sup> their armes, and interr his corps as a souldier, and according to his place and quallytyc.

[\*88.]

\*14. That all that shalbe admitted into this millitary company shall first take the oath of fydellyty, if they haue not taken it already, or els be not admitted.

15. That all postures of pike and muskett, motions, rankes & files, &c, messengers, skirmishes, seiges, batteries, watches, sentinells, &c, bee alwayes pformed according to true millitary discipline.

16. That all that will enter themselues vpon this company shalbe p̄pounded one day, receiued the next day, if they be approued.

The like liberty is graunted to the townes of Sandwich, Barnestable, and Yarmouth for the erecting of a millitary discipline amongst them, p̄uided they be men of honest and good report and freemen.

Concerning the differenc̄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Hedḡ and Richard Hore, of Yarmouth, for the meddow ground at Yarmouth, first giuen to the church there, the Court doth order that the said sixe acres shall so remayne to the church according to the first graunt, and that M<sup>r</sup> Hedḡ may take his remedy against him or them that sould him the same, being for<sup>m</sup>ly disposed of to the church as aforesaid.

¶posicōus this Court by the Co<sup>m</sup>ittees for o<sup>r</sup> Lawes.

That the Go<sup>v</sup>nor and M<sup>r</sup> Prence at Plymouth, & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer and whom he pleaseth w<sup>th</sup> him at Duxborrow, M<sup>r</sup> Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas at Marshfeild, do puse the lawes of this go<sup>v</sup>ment, that such as are necessary may be established, such as are vnecessary may be repealed, and such as are defectiue may be altered, and such as are wanting may be p̄pared, and penalties to be fixed to eich law as far as may be; that, vpon the approba<sup>c</sup>ōn of them by the Court, they may be confirmed at the Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court.

Woolues: a muster master spoken of.

*At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court holden at Plymouth afores<sup>d</sup>, the x<sup>th</sup> Day of October, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

1643.

10 October.

NEW PLYM.

BRADFORD,

Go<sup>d</sup>.[\*89<sup>a</sup>.]

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>d</sup>, John Browne,  
Edward Winslow, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas, &  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, Edmond Freeman,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assistant<sup>l</sup>, &c.

**M<sup>r</sup>** EDMOND FREEMAN, formly elected Assistant, &c, was sworne this Court.

W<sup>m</sup> Hatch, of Scittuate, elected by the townesmen to be their leiftennant for trayneing their men, was p<sup>r</sup>sented by their then co<sup>m</sup>ittees to the Court, and allowed, according to the order of the Court.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack was likewise allowed leiftennant for the towne of Barnestable, for the like service, &c.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Palmer was likewise allowed leiftennat for the towne of Yarmouth, for the like service, &c.

The Co<sup>m</sup>ittees of the sefall Towneshippis.

Plymouth,	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Done, M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Paddy, John Cooke, Ju <sup>r</sup> , John Dunhame.	Duxborrow,	{ Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, Jonathan Brewster, M <sup>r</sup> John Alden.
Sandwich,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham, Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland.	Taunton,	{ John Stronge, Richard Williams.
Barnestable,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimack, Anthony Annable.	Scittuate,	{ Thomas Robinson, Thomas Raulins.
Yarmouth,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, Wil <sup>m</sup> Palmer.	Marshfeild,	{ Kenelme Winslow, Josias Winslowe.

This Court was called, vpon occasion of the insurrection of the Indians ag<sup>st</sup> the Dutch and English there, and haue plotted to cutt of the English, and to beginn w<sup>th</sup> the Dutch, many of whom they haue already cutt off.

It is concluded and agreed vpon by the Court, that thirty men, according to our p<sup>pr</sup>o<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup> the confederates, shalbe forthw<sup>th</sup> made ready for the warr, and be sufficiently p<sup>u</sup>ided w<sup>th</sup> armes compleate & other p<sup>u</sup>isions, and to be in continuall readynes to go forth w<sup>th</sup> the confederat<sup>l</sup> when they shalbe called.

1643.

10 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Govr.

[\*89b.]

\*The rule w<sup>ch</sup> was thought most equall for number of psons in euery township was to take one of a score in euery township, as they are to make ready as followeth in euery towne :—

Plymouth, . . seauen.	Taunton, . . . three.	} xxx <sup>th</sup> psons in all.
Duxborrow, . . five.	Barnestable, . . three.	
Scituate, . . . five.	Yarmouth, . . . two.	
Sandwich, . . . three.	Marshfeild, . . . two.	

The rates of euery township to this charge are as followeth :—

	li	s	d		
Plymouth,	04	05	00	Taunton,	02 10 00
Duxborrow,	03	00	00	Barnestable,	02 10 00
Scituate,	04	10	00	Yarmouth,	02 10 00
Sandwich,	03	05	00	Marshfeild,	02 10 00

} According to these  
pporçons to the  
hundred pound  
chargē.

It is ordered and agreed vpon by the Court, that the comittées of euery township do speedly make their number of men ready and furnished w<sup>th</sup> sufficient armes and pusion, and send their names to the Govnr & counsell of warr hereafter named w<sup>th</sup> all conuenient speed, and a catalogue of their armes.

The counsell of warr, elected & authorized by the Court, are,—

The Gouvernor, who is also president thereof,

Mr Edward Winslow,

Mr Thomas Prence,

Mr Wilłm Collyer,

Capł Miles Standish.

It is ordered and concluded vpon by the Court, that the counsell of warr shall haue full power to order all things concerning the geñall warrs for the goũment, especially in these pñiculars following, vizł :—

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to yssue out warrants to presse such a number of men in euery towne as by pporçon the said towne is to set forth; and also to yssue forth warrants to the said townes for armes & pusion for them, and so for a greater or lesser number or pporçon as occasion shall require, according to the number of psons and rates now agreed vpon in this Court for eich township.

That when complaint is made to the counsell of warr, either by the officers or souldiers, of any offences don in the tyme of service, the said counsell of warr shall haue full power to heare, & determine, & punish such offenders.

\*The armes w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe accounted sufficient for the furnishing of a souldier are these : —

A muskett, either firelock or matchcock, so that they puid match w<sup>th</sup>all, a paire of bandeliers, or a pouch for pōder and bullets, a sword and a belt, a worme & scowrer, a rest & a knapsack.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to choose a treasurer or treasurers for the p̄sent service, to make p̄uision for them, and shall giue an account to the countrey of their receipt℄ and payment℄ when they shalbe required.

That the losse of armes w<sup>ch</sup> shall happen in this expedition shalbe borne *shalbe borne* by the countrey according to their seūall p̄porcōns.

That all the armes w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe used in this expedition shalbe valued by the counsell of warr, and a record of them taken and to whom they are deliued by one therevnto appoynted.

That the cōmittees do send a list of their souldiers names w<sup>th</sup> their armes to the counsell of warr to Plymouth on Munday the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this instant Octob<sup>r</sup>, or before.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to make choyce of a leader that shall leade this company, and one to goe w<sup>th</sup> him for counsell.

That euery souldier shall haue xvij<sup>s</sup> p̄ month, & dyett & pillage.

That euery souldier shall haue a months p̄uision sent w<sup>th</sup> him, viz<sup>s</sup> : for euery souldier xxx<sup>t</sup> of biskett, xij<sup>t</sup> of pork or xx<sup>t</sup> of beefe, and half a bushell of peas or meale ; and that euery towne p̄uide according to this p̄porcōn for so many men as they are to send forth.

That the leader of this company shall haue fourty shillings p̄ month, and the serjeant xxx<sup>s</sup> p̄ month.

It is ordered by the Court, that if the townesmen of Yarmouth cannot p̄sently agree to appoynt a place for defence of themselues, their wiues, and children, in case of a suddaine assault, that then the Court doth order and appoynt Leiftennant Wil̄m Palmer, Anthony Thacher, Nicholas Symkins, and Samuell Rider, w<sup>th</sup> the constable, to appoynt a place, and forthw<sup>th</sup> to cause the same to be fortyfyed w<sup>th</sup> all speede.

It is bare still.

\*It is ordered by the Court, that if the townesmen of Barnestable doe not p̄sently agree to appoynt a place or places for the defence of themselues, their wiues, and children, against a suddaine assault, that then y<sup>e</sup> Court doth order, that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Coggen, & Barnard Lumberd, w<sup>th</sup> the constable, shall forthw<sup>th</sup> appoynt a place or plac℄ for their defence, and cause the same to be speedly fortyfyed for their defence.

1643.

10 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>v</sup>.

[\*89.]

[\*90.]

1643.

Henry Adford & Tomson Manson, of Scituate, married the vj<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1643.

6 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪ.

John Stockbridg and Elizabeth Sone, of Scituate, married the ix<sup>th</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1643.

9 October.  
2 November.

James Torrey & Ann Hatch, of Scituate, married the second of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1643.

11 November.

The xj<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>. Memorand<sup>ũ</sup>: that Wilhm Launder, forimly the servant of M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, and sithence by his consent turned over to M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas, and sithence, also, in consideraçõn of the sum of xj<sup>li</sup>, payd by M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Burne vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, is, by the said Launder's consent, turned oũ to serue the residue of his tyme w<sup>th</sup> the said Thomas Burne, according to his indenture; the said Thoñ Burne fynding him meate, drinke, and apparell during the said terme, and in thend thereof to pay him, the said Launder, the sume of three pounds in countrey commodities, as they will then passe from man to man.

7 November.  
NEW PLYM.

[\*91.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ holden at Plym̄i afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goũ,  
Edward Winslow,  
Thomas Prence,

Wilhm Collyer, &  
W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**W**HEREAS there was a suite comēced by John Harker against M<sup>r</sup> Josias Checkett for a house & land℄ in Scituate, the w<sup>ch</sup> was psecuted by Jonathan Brewster as attorney for the said Harker, and Samuell Fuller, attorney for the said Checkett, it is ordered and agreed vpon, by the consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, that the said Harker shall haue house and lands againe, and that the charges w<sup>ch</sup> haue beene really disbursed vpon the said lands to be payd out of the rent of the sayd lands; and the said land℄ to be further confirmed to the said Harker against any title the said Checkett or his assigns shall make therevnto.

John Barnes, proued to be drunken, both in the Bay and at  
Scituate, vpon the oathes of John Morton & Nathaniell } v<sup>li</sup>.  
Masterson, is fyned . . . . . }



Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Henry Andrewes hath exhibited a bill of compl<sup>nt</sup> ag<sup>st</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, Señ, for a ꝑcell of goods, viz<sup>d</sup>, a pack of linnen cloth, to the value of forty pound℥ or there about℥, the said John Gilbert, being now required to answeere therevnto vpon his oath, hath refused, but hath taken tyme to answeere at March Court next, or els the Court to ꝑceede against him for payment thereof.

M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, Señ, acknowledgeth to owe the King, lxxx<sup>li</sup>. Released.

Upon condiçion that he shall answeere at March Court next to the bill of compl<sup>nt</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Henry Andrewes.

1643.

7 November.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥ holden at Plym<sup>th</sup>, aforesaid, the second of January, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>ra</sup>igne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1643-4.  
2 January.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*93.]

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gentl<sup>e</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>inor,      Wiltm Collyer, and  
Edward Winslow,                              Wiltm Thomas,  
Thomas Prence,  
Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assistant℥, &c.

V<sup>P</sup>ON certyficat made to the Court, that Geor<sup>g</sup> Pidcock, of Duxborrow, taylor, by reason of a cold palsy that his body is subject vnto, is vnable to beare armes to exercise w<sup>th</sup> a peece, & is therefore by the Court freed from such service, and not to be fyned for not trayncing hereafter, but to pay his fynes for the tyme past, because the Court was not so informed formly, provided that the said Geor<sup>g</sup> Pidcock pforme all other publicke services as to watch and ward w<sup>th</sup> such weapons as he can use, when hee shall be therevnto required.

It is ordered by the Court, that Edward Dotey shall pay five bushells of Indian corne to M<sup>r</sup> John Groome, for Manassethe Kemptons use, by the end of the next week, & pay the messenger his fee & charges of the Court.

The xvij<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1643. William Hoskine, of Plymouth, hath put Sarah, his daughter, to Thomas Whitney, and Winefride, his wyfe, to dwell w<sup>th</sup> them vntill shee shall accomplish the age of twenty yeares, the said Thomas, and Winefride, his wyfe, vseing her as their child, and being vnto her as father and mother, and to instruct her in learning and soweing in reasonable manner, fynding vnto her meate, drink, and apparell &

18 January.

1643-4. lodging during the said terme ; and if it shall happen the said Sarah to marry before she shall haue accomplished the said age of twenty yeares, (she being six yeares of age the xvj<sup>th</sup> of September last past,) that then the sayd Thomas shall haue such satisfaction for her tyme then remayneing as shalbe adjudged reasonable & equall by two indifferent men.

18 January.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

Ordered to  
dwell w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup>  
Hatherley.

[\*94.]

\*James Till, of Scittuat, acknowledged to owe the Kinge, &c, xx<sup>li</sup>.

Georg Sutton, of the same, pla<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Symon Sutton, of the same, pla<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

ꝑ bona port̃.

The Court judge him to haue broken his bond<sup>l</sup>, because that M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury sent the said Till to Scittuate w<sup>th</sup> two hides to Humphrey Turner to be tanned ; & the said Till sold the said hides to Joseph Tilden for xij<sup>s</sup>, one of them being neere vpon worth so much.

6 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*95.]

*\*At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>eraine</sup> Lord the King, holden at Plym<sup>i</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the fift Day of March, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>s</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wil <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Goſ,	Tymothy Hatherley,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne,
Thomas Prence,	Wil <sup>m</sup> Thomas, and
Wil <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	Edmond Freeman,
Gentlem <sup>e</sup> , Assistant <sup>l</sup> , &c.	

THE com<sup>ittees</sup> of the se<sup>u</sup>all towneshipp :—

Plymouth,	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Done,	Duxborrow,	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Bassett,		
		M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy,			Edmond Chaundlor.		
		Manasseth Kempton,			Sandwich,	{	Richard Burne,
		John Cooke, Ju <sup>n</sup> .					Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland.
Scittuate,	{	John Williams,	Barnestable,	{	Anthony Annable,		
		Thomas Chambers.			Henry Bourne.		
Taunton,	{	Henry Andrewes,	Marshfeild,	{	Josias Winslowe,		
		John Strong, absent.			Rob <sup>t</sup> e Waterman.		
Yarmouth,	{	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,					
		Wil <sup>m</sup> Palmer.					

These psons following were propounded to take vp their freedome the next Court : — 1643-4.

M <sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas, p <sup>d</sup> John Dingley, + James Pitney, James Skiffe, Thomas Shillingsworth, John Russell,	+ <u>Robte Caruer,</u> + <u>George Hall,</u> Wil <sup>m</sup> Halloway, Wil <sup>m</sup> Hailstone, Richard Williams.
--	---

5 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

John Smyth, of the Eele Riū, planter, acknowledgeth to o <sup>r</sup> soūaigne lord the King, to be levyed, &c, . . . . .	} <sup>xx<sup>li</sup></sup>	Released the 5 <sup>th</sup> June, 1644.
Edward Banges, of the same, plant, . . . . .	} <sup>x<sup>li</sup></sup>	
Edward Dotey, of Plyñ, plant, . . . . .	} <sup>x<sup>li</sup></sup>	
Ɔ bona port.		

John Irish is to haue his xxv acres of land, due for his service, ma<sup>d</sup> vp by Duxborrow men, because it is agreed vpon for<sup>m</sup>ly that such seruant<sup>l</sup> as are to haue land<sup>l</sup> by their couenant<sup>l</sup> at the expira<sup>o</sup>n of their terme are to be puided for in the townes where they liue or are receiued as inhabitant<sup>l</sup>; but if it cannot be there had, then to make it knowne to the Gouvern<sup>r</sup> & Assistant<sup>l</sup>, that they be puided for el<sup>s</sup>where.

Vpon hearing of the differrence betwixt Wil<sup>m</sup> Hatch, of Scittuate, & his seruant Hercules, for the terme he should serue him, whether six or seauen yeares, the Court, haueing heard the euendenc<sup>l</sup> on both sides, do order that the said Hercules is to serue the said Wil<sup>m</sup> six yeares, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe vtill the third day of July next, & then to be free from him.

\*Concerning the differrence betwixt James Skiffe & Samuell Jenney for the sayle, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Samuell Jenney shall cause the said sayle to be brought speedly to the towne; and that M<sup>r</sup> Prence, for the said Samuell Jenney, and Geor<sup>g</sup> Watson, for the said James Skiffe, shall view and appraise the same, and to allow what damage shalbe thought just & equall betwixt them; and that the said James Skiff shall haue the said sayle & the damage to deli<sup>u</sup> to Robte Waterman, w<sup>th</sup> the boate hee hath sold him.

[\*96.]

It is ordered by the Court, that James Till shall dwell two yeares now next ensuing w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, and shall haue six pounds p an<sup>n</sup>, and to see it bestowed vpon him for his necessary apparell, and to giue an account thereof to the Court, that if any thing thereof remayne, it may be payd to the countrey toward<sup>l</sup> the satisfac<sup>o</sup>n of his bonds for breach of his good behaui<sup>o</sup>r.

1643-4.

5 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Whereas Scittuate is presented for not exercising of armes according to the order of the Court, it is ordered, that they shall exercise eight tymes this yeare, according to the act of the Court, and that it shalbe in the liberty of the millitary officers of that towne to call forth such squadrons or files as hee shall think fitt to be exercised eight tymes ouer more.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thomas his half bushell shalbe brought to Plym<sup>th</sup>, and to be the standard, and all measures to be made according to yt, vntill a standard can be peured from the Bay.

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas, of Marshfield, is allowed to be captaine, to trayne the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Marshfield in the vse of armes, when he hath taken vp his freedome.

Whereas the Court is informed that M<sup>r</sup> North, called Captaine North, who came ou<sup>t</sup> this summer, gaue out some speeches tending to sedition & mutiny, viz<sup>d</sup>, that if he had some of them there he wou<sup>ld</sup> make garters of their gutts, and that as little a while as he had bene here he could haue a hundred men at his com<sup>ma</sup>und, or words to the like effect, w<sup>th</sup> some other vnciuille cariages, the Court, calling the said Cap<sup>t</sup> North before them, tooke knowledg<sup>e</sup> of the acknowledgment of his offence, and w<sup>th</sup>all do require him to remooue himself out of this go<sup>u</sup>ernment w<sup>th</sup>in a month or two next ensuing, when his occations may best suite for his conuenyency, and in the meane season to carry himself inoffensiuely.

[\*97.]

\*Whereas informac<sup>o</sup>n is giuen to the Court that there is a cowe or a heiffer in calue giuen or disposed by M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellot, Se<sup>n</sup>, of Yarmouth, for the benefitt of the poore of the said towne of Yarmouth, which for the ordering thereof was referred to the Court by the said M<sup>r</sup> Hellot, by his letter vnder his hand, bearing date the first day of March, 1643, — the Court doth therefore order that the said cowe or heiffer in calue shalbe on Mayday next deliuered to Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, who shall haue her for three yeares next ensuing, and the milk and thone half of the increase during that tyme, and after the said three yeares are expired, the poore of Yarmouth shall haue her & thencease, to be disposed of by the townesmen of Yarmouth from tyme to tyme to other poore persons dwelling in the said towne as they shall think fitt, and for such terme, reserueing the benefitt of the said stock for the benefitt of their poore, and not be alienated to any other use.

The towne of Marshfield is graunted liberty to haue two constables, one on the other side of the South Riuer.

\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of our Sou<sup>r</sup>aig<sup>n</sup>e Lord the Kinge, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the fift Day of June, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raig<sup>n</sup>e, of England, &c.

1644.

5 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
WINSLOWE,  
GO<sup>U</sup>NOR.  
[\*99.]

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>U</sup>, Timothy Hatherley,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, John Browne,  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas, and  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, Edmond Freeman,  
Gentlemen, Assistant<sup>l</sup>, &c.

**M<sup>R</sup>** EDWARD WINSLOW elected Go<sup>U</sup>nor, and sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Bradford,	M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	} elected Assistant <sup>l</sup> , and sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>m</sup> Prence,	M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Thomas,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley,		

M<sup>r</sup> Buckley, M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas, Joh<sup>r</sup> Dingley, James Skiffe, Thomas Shillingsworth, John Russell, Wil<sup>m</sup> Halloway, William Hailston, Richard Williams, M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, Richard Prichard [were admitted freemen.]

John Finney, (admitted,)	Thomas Clapp,	} ppounded to take vp there freedome the next Court.
†Gowen White, †	†Wil <sup>m</sup> Reade, †	
Richard Wright,	Francis Goulder,	
Daniell Cole,	Edmond Hawes, (admitted,)	
W <sup>m</sup> Crocker,	Thomas Hinckley,	

The Go<sup>U</sup>nor and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne are elected commissioners for this yeare, and to treate w<sup>th</sup> the confederates of the United Colonies.

Plymouth is graunted to haue two constables.

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas is allowed to be the captaine for trayneing of the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Marshfeild in armes.

\*The Grand Inquest.

[\*100.]

Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland,	} sworne.	Joseph Tilden, ex <sup>p</sup> j <sup>u</sup> s <sup>d</sup> iction for	} sworne.
John Finney,		misdemeanor amongst them,	
Tho <sup>m</sup> Southworth,		Rob <sup>t</sup> e Boatfish,	
Richard Higgens,		Richard Prichard,	
Rob <sup>t</sup> e Bartlett,		Edmond Hawes,	
Constant Southworth,		Henry Coggen, <sup>o</sup>	
Wil <sup>m</sup> Merick,		Tho <sup>m</sup> Hinckley,	
John Tisdale,		Wil <sup>m</sup> Hailstone, <sup>o</sup>	
Tho <sup>m</sup> Robinson, sworne		Wil <sup>m</sup> Brooke.	
in March Court.			

1644.

5 June.  
WINSLOWE,  
GOVERNOR.

The Constables of eich Towne sworne this Courte.

Plymouth, . . . .	James Cole,	John Jenkins, Señ.
Scittuate, . . . .	Wiltm Reade,	Gowen White.
Yarmouth, . . . .	Thom̄ Howes, not sworne.	
Taunton, . . . .	James Wiat.	
Duxborrow, . . . .	Thomas Bonney.	
Sandwich, . . . .	Joseph Holly.	
Barnestable, . . . .	Wiltm Crocker.	
Marshfeild, . . . .	John Dingley.	

Com̄ittees for eich Towne.

Plymouth, . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> <sup>  </sup> W <sup>m</sup> Paddy, ‡John Done,‡	Manaseth Kempton, John Cooke.
Scittuate, . . . .	{ John Dunhame, John Williams,	Humfrey Turner.
Yarmouth, . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, ‡M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Palmer,	‡Job Cole.‡
Taunton, . . . .	^	
Duxborrow, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Jonathan Brewster.
Sandwich, . . . .	Thom̄ Tupper,	James Skiffe.
Barnestable, . . . .	{ Anthony Annable, ‡Henry Bourne,‡	Henry Cobb.
Marshfeild, . . . .	Kenelme Winslow,	Robte Waterman.

The action depending betwixt Henry Coggen, p̄tiffe, & Robert Waterman, deffen<sup>t</sup>, for a cannow, is, by consent of both parties, referred to M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack, to be ended by them.

Thomas Hinckley & Henry Coggen tooke the oath of fidellyty.

[\*101.]

\*Surveyors for the Heigh Wayes in eich Towne this yeare.

Plymouth, . . . .	{ John Barnes, Thom̄ Southworth, } for the towne, { Thom̄ Clarke for the Eele Riuier, and John Shawe, Señ, for Joanes Riuier.
Duxborrow, . . . .	John Rogers & Wiltm Sherman.
Scittuate, . . . .	Henry Meritt & Thomas Raulius.
Sandwich, . . . .	Richard Chadwell & Thomas Boardman.
Barnestable, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thom̄ Allen and Samuell Hinckley.



Yarmouth, . . . . M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher & Heugh Hillier.  
 Taunton, . . . . James Wyatt.  
 Marshfield, . . . . ^

1644.  
 5 June.  
 WINSLOWE,  
 GOVERNOR.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> John Crow, for Yarmouth, & M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Dimmack, for Barnestable, shall assist M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman in keeping the Court & deciding the causes & suit in Sandwich, Barnestable, and Yarmouth, not about ^

Lres of administracōn of all the goods and cattells of M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Brewster, deceased, are graunted by the Court to Jonathan Brewster and Loue Brewster, and a true inventory thereof was exhibited to the Court vpon the oathes of the said Jonathan & Loue.

It is ordered by the Court, that Manaseth Kempton, Edward Banges, & Robte Bartlett, or any two of them, shall price the two oxen of Wilm Powells, recofied by due course of law by Thomas Clarke and Clement Campion, John Barnes beinge Campions attorney, and the surplusage of the ox w<sup>ch</sup> Thoñ Clarke recofied to be payd to Campions use, w<sup>th</sup> thother ox, as they are prised.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher is lycensed to draw wine at Yarmouth.

Henry Cobb is lycensed to draw wine at Barnestable.

W<sup>m</sup> Parker is lycensed to draw wine at Taunton.

‡Wilm Newland is lycensed to draw wine at Sandwich.‡

Edmond Eddenden is lycensed to draw wine at Scituate.

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley is authorized by the Court to take the oathes of the witness<sup>s</sup> for Edward Forsters will, and the executrix<sup>s</sup> her oath to the inventory, and to returne them to the Court, that they may be recorded.

\*Wilm Shertcliffe, for breaking the peace vpon John Smyth, is fyned v<sup>s</sup>. [\*101<sup>a</sup>.]

Samuell Jenney, for strikeing of Thoñ Dunhame, is fyned iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Thomas Dunhame, for challenging Samuell Jenney to fight w<sup>th</sup> him, and came to his bed side to do it, &c, is fyned x<sup>s</sup>.

Peter Hambrow, for stealeinge a shirt of John Presburies, is censured to be whipt at the post, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn.

Charles Thurstone, for abuseing his m<sup>ris</sup>, &c, is censured to bee whipt at the post. Vppon a petiçōn exhibited by the yeong men of Plym, it was remitted vpon tryall of his good carryage vntill the next Court.

1644. *At a Court of Assistant℥ holden at Plym̄, the third of July, in the  
xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, King  
Charles, of England, &c.*

3 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
WINSLOW,  
Goŭ.

BEFORE Edward Winslow, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goŭ, Timothy Hatherley,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, John Browne, and  
Thomas Prence, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

Released.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Maycumber, of Duxborrow, coop, acknowledgth to owe }  
o<sup>r</sup> souaigne lord the King . . . . . } x<sup>li</sup>.  
Kenelme Winslow, of Marshfeild, plant, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.  
To be levy<sup>d</sup>, &c.

The condiçõn, that if Wil<sup>m</sup> Maycumber do appeare at the next Gen<sup>l</sup>all  
Court of o<sup>r</sup> said souaigne lord the King, &c, to answe<sup>r</sup>e to all such matters  
as on his said ma<sup>ts</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him conẽning word℥ spoken  
against the natiues, tending to the breach of the league betwixt us, &c, and  
not de<sup>p</sup>t the Court w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, but abide the further order of the Court;  
that then, &c.

20 August. \**At a Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigne Lord the King, holden at Plym̄  
New PLYM. aforesaid, the xx<sup>th</sup> of August, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup>  
[\*101<sup>b</sup>.] now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goŭ, Timothy Hatherly,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, John Browne,  
Thomas Prence, Edmond Freeman, &  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Gentlemen, Assistant℥, &c.

The Com<sup>it</sup>tees for the se<sup>u</sup>ll Townshippis.

Plymouth, . . . { Mr W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, Manasseth Kempton,  
John Dunhame, John Cooke.  
Scituate, . . . . Humfrey Turner, John Williams.  
Taunton, . . . . Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Poole.  
Yarmouth, . . . . Mr Anthony Thacher, James Mathews, absent.

Duxborrow, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Jonathan Brewster.
Sandwich, . . .	George Allen,	Tho <sup>o</sup> Burges.
Barnestable, . . .	Anthony Annable,	Henry Bourne.
Marshfeild, . . .	¶Kenelell ‡Josias Winslow,	Rob <sup>t</sup> e Waterman, absent.

1644.  
 20 August.  
 WINSLOW,  
 Go<sup>d</sup>.

Captaine Miles Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Bradford deposed to the last will & testament of M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, deceased. Caleb Hopkins, constituted execut<sup>r</sup> thereof, exhibited an inventory ^ all his goods & cattells vpon his oath.

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, Richard Sillis, Edmond Eddenden deposed by order of Court to the last will & testament of Edward Foster, and a true inventory exhibeted vpon their oaths this Court.

John Finney admitted a freeman this Court, & was sworne.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groomes, }  
 Joseph Holly, } pposed to be freemen.

Wilhm Mayeumb<sup>r</sup>, of Duxborrow, coop, . . . . . xli<sup>ii</sup>,  
 Samuell Nash, of the same, plauf, . . . . . xxli<sup>ii</sup>.

Respited.  
 Released.

The condiçon, that Wilhm Mayeumb<sup>r</sup> shalbe of the good behaiuo<sup>r</sup> toward<sup>ç</sup> our so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, and appeare here at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court, &ç ; that, &ç.

\*Attachmentç are to be sent forth to bring in the bodys of George Massy, John Maycumber, Thomas Coggen, & Jacob Wilson, for non app<sup>a</sup>rance this Court, for makinge the allarum at Taunton. [\*102.]

A warrant to be sent forth to bring in the bodies of Jonathan Fish and Mary, his wyfe, Nathaniell Fish, Jane, the wyfe of M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Wood, Rose, the wyfe of Joseph Holly, ^ , the wyfe of Richard Kerby, ^ , the wyfe of Michaell Turner, & Joane Swyft, widdow, to giue euedence in John Ellis & his wifes case.

M<sup>r</sup> John Howland and John Cooke for Plymouth, Joseph Rogers and John Rogers for Duxborrow, are appoynted to lay forth the heigh way p<sup>s</sup>ented by M<sup>r</sup> Bradfordç farme into the Bay, and to be donn forthw<sup>th</sup>, and if they cannot agree, then to choose a fift man to them.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Done and the rest of that jury, for laying forth the heigh wayes to the Eele Riuer, shall giue in their verdict the first Tewsdai in October, that they may be repaired that want mending before winter.

Rob<sup>t</sup>e Boatfish is lycensed to draw wyne at Sandwich ; and when he is at any tyme w<sup>th</sup>out, it shalbe lawfull for Wilhm Newland to sell wyne to psons for their neede.

1644.

20 August.  
WINSLOW,  
Gov.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groome & Joseph Tilden tooke the oath of fidellity this Court.

M<sup>rs</sup> Jenney, vpon the p<sup>s</sup>entment ag<sup>st</sup> her, p<sup>m</sup>iseth to amend the grind-  
ing at the mill, and to keepe the morters cleane, and baggs of corne from  
spoyling and looseing.

Georg<sup>e</sup> Allen, of Sandwich, is lycensed to cutt hey at the pond℄ beyond  
Sandwich Playnes, so he giue not the Indians any thinge for yt w<sup>th</sup>out appro-  
baçõn of the Bench.

Captaine Standish elected Treasurer.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes, & M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Lumpkin, of Yar-  
mouth, or any two of them, are appoynted by the Court to lay forth the farme  
land graunted to Natha<sup>l</sup> Sowther neere Billingsgate; and the Court confir-  
mes the same vnto him.

[\*103.]

\*Vpon the petiçõn of Duxborrow men, it is thought good by the Court  
that there be a view taken of the land℄ desired by them, namely, xij miles vp  
into the woods from Plymouth bound℄ at Joanes Riuer, and if it proue not p<sup>j</sup>-  
udiciall to the plantaçõn to be erected at Teightaquid, nor to the meddowes of  
Plymouth at Winnytuçquett, it may be confirmed vnto them, prouided alwayes  
that the Hering or Alewyfe Riuer at Namassachusett shalbe equally betwixt  
the two townes of Duxborrow and Marshfeild.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Robinson, of Scittuate, for non app<sup>a</sup>rance this Court, to serue  
vpon the grand inquest, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup>. Remitted the 3<sup>d</sup> of March, in regard  
that it appeared

10 October.

Memorand<sup>t</sup>, the tenth of October, 1644: that whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Doane  
had some tyme since xv<sup>li</sup>, the childs porçõn of Mary Browne, whom he was to  
keepe and bring vp vntill shee should accomplish the age of seauenteene  
yeares, and should haue the use of the said p<sup>c</sup>õn vntill then — now, the said  
terme being expired, the said John Doane hath deliued, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of  
the said Mary Browne, and by order of the Court, vnto John Browne, of Dux-  
borrow, two coves at xiiij<sup>li</sup>, and fourty shillings in swyne and wheate, and is  
by the Court discharged of the said xv<sup>li</sup>; and the said John Browne is to  
keepe the said two coves and their encrease for their milk, w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the  
stock as afore<sup>s</sup>d, vntill the said Mary shalbe marryed, or thought fitt to marry,  
wherevnto the said Mary hath consented.

4 November.

The fourth Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Memorand<sup>t</sup>: that James Adams doth ac-  
knowledg<sup>e</sup> that he hath receiued fourty pound℄ of M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,  
of Scittuate, for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> James Shurley, of London, merchant, according  
to the said M<sup>r</sup> Shurleys appoyntment, by his writing vnder his hand; and the  
said James Adams doth verily beleue that the said fourty pounds is payd for  
the said M<sup>r</sup> Shurleys share of land lying at Scittuate, w<sup>th</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Hath-  
erley bought of the said M<sup>r</sup> Shurley.

\**At a Court of Assistant℥ holden at Plym̄ aforesaid, the fift Day of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou- aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1644.

5 November.  
NEW PLYM.  
WINSLOW,  
Go<sup>v</sup>.

[\*105.]

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>nor, Timothy Hatherly, and  
Wilm Bradford, Wilm Thomas,  
Thomas Prence,  
Gentlemē, Assistant℥, &c.

**J**OSEPH PRYOR, now dwelling w<sup>th</sup> John Rogers, of Duxborrow, not yet fully xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeares of age, chooseth M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley to bee his guardian vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeares; and whereas he had comēced an action against Daniell Pryor & Mary, his wyfe, for a legacy of fīue pound℥, w<sup>ch</sup> was bequeathed him by his father, deceased, and is now in the hand℥ of the said Daniell Pryor and Mary, his wyfe, whereof the said Joseph hath receiued twelue shillings, and thother foure pound℥ & eight shillings is put into M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley his said guardians hand℥, to be payd the said Joseph when he shall accomplish his said age; and the said Daniell Pryor and Mary, his wyfe, are thereof discharged from payment of the said legacy hereafter, this being so ordered by the Court, w<sup>th</sup> consent of all p<sup>ties</sup>.

Whereas there was a suite comēced by Arthur Howland against Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendame for the sum of six pound℥, for goods w<sup>ch</sup> the said Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendams wyfe brought for the said Arthur Howland out of England, and did not deli<sup>u</sup> them, but sould them, and conuerted the money to her owne use, as was proued in the Court; and whereas the said Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendame hath authorized Thomas Clarke, of the Eele Riuer, to sell a p<sup>cell</sup> of land the said Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendam hath at Duxborrow, viz<sup>z</sup>, tenn acreses of vpland, and two acreses of med- dow, the w<sup>ch</sup> the said Thomas Clark had p<sup>formed</sup> for him, and made sale thereof vnto Wilm Hiller, of Duxborrow, for one Dutch cowe, valued at six pound℥, and hath confirmed the same vnto the said Wilm Hiller, his heires and assignes fore<sup>u</sup>, by quiet and peaceable liuery and seisin by twigg & turffe of the p<sup>misses</sup>, as appeareth by the oathes of Phillip Delanoy and Thomas Chillingsworth, the same being donn in their p<sup>sence</sup>; and that the said Arthur Howland comēced his suite as aforesaid by attaching the said cowe; and vpon tryall the jury found the said six pound℥ due to the said p<sup>tiff</sup> Howland, and the charges of the suite. The Court hath, therefore, graunted judg<sup>nt</sup> and execu<sup>cion</sup> vpon the said cowe for the said p<sup>tiff</sup> Howland, and do order and confirme



1644. the said lands, viz<sup>s</sup>, the tenn acres of vpland, & two acres of meddow, w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenc<sup>l</sup>, to be and remayne vnto the said Wiltm Hiller, his heires and assigns forc<sup>u</sup>, according to the said bargaine and sale made thereof vnto him by Thomas Clarke: to haue and to hold the said tenn acres of vpland and two acres of meddow, w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenc<sup>l</sup>, vnto the said Wiltm Hiller, his heires and assigns forc<sup>u</sup>, and to their onely p<sup>pp</sup>er use and behoofe forc<sup>u</sup>, prouided it shalbe lawfull for the said Robt Mendam to bringe the suite about againe at any tyme w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare and a day now next ensuing if he please.

5 November.  
WINSLOW,  
Go<sup>u</sup>.

5 November.

[\*106.]

\*The fift of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Memorand: that Thomas Bunting, dwell- ing w<sup>th</sup> Phineas Pratt, hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of the said Phineas, put himself as a servant to dwell w<sup>th</sup> John Cooke, Jun<sup>r</sup>, from the fifteenth day of this instant Novemb<sup>r</sup>, for and during the terme of eight yeares now next en- suing, and fully to be compleate and ended, the said John Cooke fynding vnto h<sup>is</sup> said servant meate, drink, and apparell during the said terme, and in thend thereof double to apparell him throughout, and to pay him twelue bushells of Indian corne, the said John Cooke haucing payd the said Phineas for him one melch cowe, valued at v<sup>li</sup>, and fourty shillings in money, and is to lead the said Phineas two loades of hey yearly during the terme of seauen yeares now next ensuinge.

21 November.

The xxj<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury hath farmed out his house and lands lying at Joanes Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> he purchased of M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, vnto Francis Goole, and had w<sup>th</sup>all letten a stock of vj drawing beast<sup>l</sup> and two cowes and a horse, w<sup>th</sup> plowes, yeokes, cheanes, and weane, & c; and that the said Francis neglected his businesse, so as he was vnlikely to pay the rent, but p<sup>ff</sup>ered to sell p<sup>t</sup> of the stock, and diuers other things w<sup>ch</sup> were in difference, and allegated on both sides before the Go<sup>u</sup>n<sup>r</sup>; and in regard the said Francis could not giue the said W<sup>m</sup> Hanbury securty for his said stock, it is ordered and concluded vpon by consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, that the said Francis shall yeild vp peacable possession of the said farme and cattell, and all the rest of the said goods vnto the said Wiltm Hanbury againe; and all the arti- cles, couenant<sup>l</sup>, and agreements made betweene them concerneing the said p<sup>miss</sup>es to be immediately cancelled and made voyde to all intent<sup>l</sup> and purposes.

James Cole vnderooke to pay xxij<sup>s</sup> for the said Francis Goole, vnto the said Wiltm Hanbury, before the Go<sup>u</sup> & Nathl Sowther.

21 November.

The xxj<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Memorand: that whereas Francis Billington is endebted vnto Caleb Hopkins, as executor vnto M<sup>r</sup> Steeven Hopkins, his naturall father, deceased, the sum of three pound<sup>l</sup> ster<sup>t</sup>, in considera<sup>o</sup>n that the said Caleb Hopkins shall forbear the said Francis Billington the said three



pounds vntill the first of December come twelue months, the said Francis Billington assigneth, mortgageth, and maketh ouer vnto the said Caleb Hopkins, for the secureing of the said debt of three pound℥, one blacke cowe now in the hand℥ of the said Francis, not to be sold or alliened any wayes to any man vntill the said debt of three pound℥ be satisfied vnto the said Caleb Hopkins, or his assignes.

1644.  
 }  
 21 November.  
 WYNSLOW,  
 Go℥.

\*John Gorome and Desire Howland marryed.

[\*107.]

Richard Wright and Hester Cooke marryed the

Stephen Wood and Abigall Dunhame marryed the vj<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

6 November.

Ephraim Morton & Ann Coop marryed the xvij<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

18 November.

Richard Bushop and Alis Clark marryed the v<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

5 December.

John Churchall and Hannah Pontus marryed the xvij<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

18 December.

Georg<sup>e</sup> Bonum and Sarah Morton marryed the xx<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

20 December.

Henry Wood & Abigall Jenney, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> Aprill, 1644.

28 April.

John Carew and Elizabeth ^ marryed the ^ June, 1644.

June.

Wilhm Paybody and Elizabeth Alden marryed the xxvj<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

26 December.

Ephraim Kempton and ^ Rauline marryed the ^

\*At a Court of Assistant℥ holden at Plym<sup>i</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of January, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

1644-5.  
 }  
 7 January.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*109.]

BEFORE Edward Winslow, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Go℥, Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, and  
 Wilhm Bradford, Wilhm Collyer,  
 Gentlemen, Assistant℥, &c.

**F**RANCIS GOOLE complained ag<sup>st</sup> John Shawe, Ju<sup>n</sup>, in an action of trespass, vpon the case to the da<sup>m</sup> of xxj<sup>s</sup>; the debt was prooued to be xv<sup>s</sup> & viij<sup>d</sup>, whereof there remaned vn<sup>pa</sup>yd ij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, and the charges of the suite ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>. The Court doth award the said John Shawe to pay the said p<sup>n</sup>tf<sup>f</sup> Goole vj<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

Samuell Eaton deposed that his meaneing was to confirme the acre of land M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brewster bought of his mother vnto Loue Brewster. See the great booke where it is entred one against another at large.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Done is lycensed to draw wyne in Plymouth, and that James Cole is likewise lycensed to keepe the ordinary there, w<sup>ch</sup> is very

1644-5. inconvenient to many passengers, the Court hath, therefore, lycenced the said James Cole from this day forward to draw wyne, if he shall agree w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Done to take off those wynes hee now hath in his hands. Agreement was after made betwixt them.

7 January.  
WYNSLOW,  
Go<sup>p</sup>.

16 January.

January xvj<sup>th</sup>, 1644. Wil<sup>m</sup> Perry, of Scittuate, plant, acknowl- }  
edgeth to owe o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>a</sup>igne lord the King, to be levyed, &c, } x<sup>th</sup>.

Respited.  
This respited  
vntill she is  
able to come.

The condicōn, &c, that if Susanna, his wyfe, shall & doe make her psonall appeareanē at the next Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> said sou<sup>a</sup>igne lord the King, at Ply<sup>m</sup>, to answe<sup>r</sup> to all such matters as on his said ma<sup>ts</sup> behalf shalbe objected against her, conēning the spoyleing & defleing of a well of water in Scittuate, and abide the order of the Court, and not de<sup>p</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c ; that then, &c.

3 March.

\* Anthony Annable and Ann Elcock married the third of March, 1644.

[\* 110.]

Thomas Boreman, of Barnestable, & Hannah Annable, married the third of March, 1644.

3 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\* 111.]

\* *At the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>a</sup>igne the King, holden at Ply<sup>m</sup> afore-said, the third Day of March, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our said Sou<sup>a</sup>igne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>p</sup>,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford,  
Thomas Prence,

Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, and  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,

Assistent<sup>l</sup>, &c.

**T**HOMAS ROBINSON, of Scittuate, tooke the oath of fidelity, &c, this Court.

Thomas Heyward deposeth that James Torey did affirme vnto him that John Amces did come out of England for stealing of a calf; and the said Tho<sup>m</sup> Heyward further enquireing of the said Torey of the said matter, the said Torey answered him that it was so co<sup>m</sup>only reported in the shipp that they came ouer together in; and further deposeth, that since he haueing spoken w<sup>th</sup> the said Torey about the said matter, the said Torey said that hee made no question but he could proue what he had sayd.

Edmond Hawes, of Yarmouth, admitted freeman this Court, & sworne.

It is ordered by the Court, that the goods of Georġ More, attached by Thomas Rickerd and John Rogers, shalbe sold to the best advantage, and the money due to them for his keepinge to be payd them as farr as it will extend; and & if there be any ouerplus, it be payd for his further mayntenance. 1644-5.  
3 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOUSN.

It is ordered and enacted by the Court, that whereas by an act of the Court, made the vj<sup>th</sup> of May, 1639, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Callicutt was either to come in pson and inhabite at Mattacheese, now called Barnestable, by June Court next following, or els the graunt to be voyde, the w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath altogether fayled in, and neū vnto this day came there in pson to inhabite, it is therefore concluded and enacted by the Court, that all such lands in Barnestable as he hath there taken vp, or belong & appertaine vnto the said Richard Callicutt shalbe p<sup>s</sup>ently ceased by the constable there to the colonies use; and that Captaine Standish, now Treasurer, shall sell and ymproue the moneys gotten or coming of them to the collonies use.

Released. James Shawe,	{	are bound one for another in x <sup>li</sup> a peece for their app <sup>r</sup> ances at the next Gefiall Court, &c, and to abide the further order of the Court, and not de <sup>p</sup> t the same w <sup>th</sup> out lycence, and in the meane tyme to be of the good behavior toward <sup>l</sup> o <sup>r</sup> so <sup>u</sup> aigne lord the King & all his leigh people; that then, &c.	James Shaw released.
Released. John Shawe, Ju <sup>r</sup> ,			John Shaw released.
Released. Francis Billington,			Francis Billington released.
Discharged. Charles Thurston,			Charles Thurston discharged.
Discharged. Samuel Cutbert,			Sam. Cutbert discharged.
George Crispe,	{	x <sup>li</sup> a peece for Georġ Crispe vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> .	Released.
Robte Wickson,			Released.
Steeven Bryan,	{	x <sup>li</sup> a peece for the s <sup>d</sup> Steven Bryan vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> .	Released.
Edward Dotey,			Released.
*John Tompson,	{	bound in tenn pound <sup>l</sup> a peece vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n. Default p <sup>s</sup> ently made of this recog <sup>n</sup> .	[*112.] Released.
James Hurst,			Released.
John Tompson,	{	bound in x <sup>li</sup> a peece vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> , for John Tompson.	Released.
Thomas Willett,			Released.
John Shawe, Sen.,	{	bound in x <sup>li</sup> a peece vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> , for John Shawe.	Released.
James Cole,			Released.

The Court doth graunt vnto the church of New Plymouth, or those that goe to dwell at Nossett, all that tract of land lying betweene sea and sea, from the Purchasors bounds at Naumskeekett to the Hering Brooke at Billingsgate, w<sup>th</sup> the said Hering Brook and all the meddowes on both sides the said brooke, w<sup>th</sup> the great Basse Pound there, and all the meddowes and ilands lying w<sup>th</sup>in the said tract.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Starr shall haue p<sup>s</sup>ently layd forth for him at Yarmouth fifty acres of vpland, either next to Elder Hores or M<sup>r</sup> Howes land<sup>l</sup> at Seshewit, on w<sup>ch</sup> side he will, so that it adjoyne to one

1644-5. of them, and six acres of meddowe lying in Nobscusset Meddowes, (late Wilhm Nicholsons,) and foure acres more of meddow on the south side of the plantaçõn towards the South Sea. And the Court doth further order, that if the cõmittees of Yarmouth do not w<sup>th</sup> all conveyent speede lay it forth, that then M<sup>r</sup> Thacher shall do it himself, he paying for the laying of it forth as other men doe.

3 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov.

Whereas a motion is made this Court for a geñall trade w<sup>th</sup> the other gouernment in confederacõn w<sup>th</sup> vs, wee do thankfully acknowledgẽ their loue and respect to vs therein; but we conceiue such a disproportion in our estates to theirs, and so many thousands required therein, the w<sup>ch</sup> wee are not able to reach vnto, and w<sup>th</sup>all are very doubtfull whether it may conduce to such a geñall good and answeere the ends w<sup>ch</sup> are expected, we cannot concurr w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the goũment to adventure an estate therein.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Done, & John Dunhame shall take the account of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence for his treasurership of his receipts and payment, and certefye the Court thereof.

[\*113.]

\*Informacõn was giuen vnto the Court, by M<sup>r</sup> Browne, that John Gilbert, Jun<sup>r</sup>, of Taunton, was vehemently suspected of felony for diuers things, and, obtayneing leaue to go for England, made ouer his estate in Taunton & el̄swhere, amounting to the sum of 40<sup>li</sup>, or thereabout, vnto Nathaniell Sowther, for and on the behalf of the goũment of New Plymouth, for saueing this goũment harmelesse concẽning such things as might or may be objected against him for or concerneing any matter or thing of such like nature, and for the answeereing of all such matters the next Court, or el̄s the next Geñall Court after his returne out of England, to answeere in his owne pson, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be in two yeares next ensuing.

1645.

3 April.

The third of Aprill, 1645.

Memorand: that Samuell Eddy hath put his sonn, John Eddy, to dwell w<sup>th</sup> Francis Goulder, and Katherine, his wyfe, vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeares, (being seaven yeares of age the xxv<sup>th</sup> of December last past,) the said Francis, and Katherine, his wyfe, fynding vnto the said John, their servant, meat, drink, and apparell during the said terme, and either in the end thereof, or el̄s at the day of the death of the said Francis, or of the said Katherine, his wyfe, whether shall last happen, to pay him fīue pounds in cōuntry pay; or, if it please God so to disable the said Francis, or Katherine, his wyfe, that they shall not be then able to pay so much, then to pay him so much as I shall haue left: And if it happen that both the said Francis, and Katherine, his wyfe, shall dye before thende of the said terme, that then the said John shalbe at liberty to be disposed of as his p̄ent shall thinke fitt;

but if either of them doe live out the said terme, then the said John to dwell w<sup>th</sup> the longer liuer of them vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeares, as aforesaid.

1645.

3 April.  
WYNSLOW,  
Go<sup>l</sup>.

*\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court holden at Plymouth, the iij<sup>th</sup> of June, in the xxj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

4 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>l</sup>.

[\*114.]

M<sup>R</sup> W<sup>M</sup> BRADFORD elected Go<sup>l</sup>nor, and sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe,	} chosen Assista <sup>n</sup> s, and sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> William Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Myles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne chosen co<sup>m</sup>issioners for this yeare, to treate w<sup>th</sup> the co<sup>m</sup>issioners of the Vnited Colonies, according to the articles of the confederac<sup>o</sup>n, at the tyme & place appoynted, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that the Go<sup>l</sup>nor and Assistant<sup>l</sup> shall giue the two co<sup>m</sup>issioners aboue named instruc<sup>o</sup>ns about the occations they shall deale in and agitate w<sup>th</sup> them about; and that the Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, and M<sup>r</sup> Paddy shall giude money and horses for the defraying of their charges & the charges of their servant<sup>l</sup> for that journey, &c.

The constables chosen by the se<sup>l</sup>all towneship, & p<sup>r</sup>sented to this Court and sworne, are, viz<sup>s</sup>:—

- Plymouth, . . . . Thomas Pope, Rob<sup>t</sup>e Finney.
- Duxborrow, . . . . John Tisdale.
- Scittuate, . . . . Thomas Clapp, John Allen.
- Sandwich, . . . . Geor<sup>g</sup>e Bewyt.
- Rehoboath, . . . . Steeven Payne.
- Taunton, . . . . George Hall.
- Yarmouth, . . . . Richard Templer.
- Barnestable, . . . . John Bursley.
- Marshfeild, . . . . John Rowse, Gilbert Brooke.

M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, Junior, of Taunton, was called vpon this Court; but neither hee nor any for him made answe<sup>r</sup>e.



1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.  
[\*115.]

## \*Surveyors of the Heighways.

Plymouth, . . . .	{ Francis Cooke, M <sup>r</sup> Leigh, Ro <sup>bte</sup> Bartlett, and Richard Sparrow.
Duxborrow, . . . .	John Maynard, Edmond Hunt.
Scitnate, . . . .	John Stockbridg <sup>e</sup> & Walter Woodward.
Sandwich, . . . .	Thomas Burges, Anthony Wright.
Taunton, . . . .	James Burt.
Barnestable, . . . .	Abraham Blush, Nathaniell Bacon.
Yarmouth, . . . .	Emanuell White, James Bursell.
Marshfield, . . . .	Thomas Chillingworth & Ro <sup>bte</sup> Barker.
Rehoboth,	

## The Grand Enquest.

Gabriell Fallowell,	} sworne.	Wil <sup>m</sup> Halloway,	} sworne.
Gyles Rickett,		Thomas Tupper,	
John Washborne,		Jonathan Fish,	
Henry Howland,		Dolor Davis, (sick,)	
Wil <sup>m</sup> Brett,		Nathaniel Bacon,	
(Excused.) Edm <sup>d</sup> Eddenden,		Daniell Cole,	
Tho <sup>m</sup> Ensigne,		Ro <sup>bte</sup> Dennis,	
John Dingley,			

Daniell Cole, Thomas Hinckley, Thomas Clapp, Richard Wright, Steeven Payne, Wil<sup>m</sup> Carpenter, & Geor<sup>g</sup> Hall admitted freemen, and were sworne.

The Names of those p<sup>p</sup>ounded this Court to take vp their Freedome the next Court.

Nathaniell Bacon, +	Thomas Blisse,
Andrew Ring, +	Ro <sup>bte</sup> Tytus,
Dolor Davis, +	William Sabine,
M <sup>r</sup> Samu <sup>el</sup> Newman, +	Abraham Martine,
Richard Wright,	Richard Bowine,
Walter Palmore, (admitted,)	Thomas Hitt, +
Ro <sup>bte</sup> Martine,	Zachary Roades,
Steeven Payne, (admitted,)	Edward Smyth,
W <sup>m</sup> Carpenter, (admitted,)	Peter Hunt,
W <sup>m</sup> Cheesborrough, +	Joseph Peck,
Allexander Winchester, +	Henry Smyth,
Wil <sup>m</sup> Smyth,	Thomas Cooper.
Edward Bennett,	



\*It was ordered by the Court, that a committee should be elected & authorised for the preparing of some present lawes for redresse of some present abuses, and for preventing of future, wherevpon these persons following were elected and nominated, viz: Mr Wilhm Collyer, Mr John Browne, Mr John Alden, Mr Wilhm Paddy, Nathaniell Souther, Jonathan Brewster, Josias Winslow, Edward Case, Edmond Eddenden, Anthony Annable, Richard Burne, Mr Anthony Thacher, Steeven Payne, and Wilhm Carpenter.

Whereas Kenelme Winslow complained that he had injustice, in that hee could not be heard in the suite betwixt John Mynard and himself, the Court appoynted a committee to examine and enquire thereinto, and to make report thereof to the Court as they shall fynd the same, viz: Captaine Miles Standish, Mr Wilhm Paddy, Edmond Eddenden, Edward Case, Anthony Annable, Mr Anthony Thacher, and Thomas Tupper, who, vpon due and serious examinacōn thereof, do report that the sayd charge of injustice is altogether vntrue, and that the Bench and jury are free and cleare of any injustice therein, notwithstanding of whatsoever the said Kenelme could alleadg. And therefore the Court do adjudg him to bee committed to prison during the countreys pleasure and to be fyned x<sup>li</sup>.

Kenelme Winslow was committed to prison and fyned x<sup>li</sup>.

x<sup>li</sup> fine.

Kenelme Winslow, by his petiōn exhibited to the Court, wherein was sett forth his acknowledgment of his offence and his sorrow for the same, was released of his ymprisonment, and his fyne to stand still for one whole yeare, and vpon his good carryage then to be remitted or els to be estreated.

Remitted  
June 4<sup>th</sup>, 1647.

Whereas, in the case betwixt Ephraim Kempton, Senior, deceased, and Ephraim Kempton, Junr, of Scittuate, it appeared to the Court that the said Ephraim, Junr, and his father laboured together in ptnership since their coming ouer into this countrey, and no diuision was made of what they gott, the Court doth order and appoynt Thomas Robinson and Walter Woodward to make an equal diuision of the goods now in ptnership betwixt them, and to deliuer thone half thereof vnto the said Ephraim, Junior, as his owne pper goods; and the Court doth appoynt the said Ephraim, Junr, to exhibite a true inventory of the estate remayncing to the said Ephraim, Senr, unto the next Court of Assistant℄, that such debts as are oweing to any be payd so farr as the estate of the said Ephraim Kempton, Senr, will amount vnto, and an administrator thereof to be then appoynted by the Court.

John Ellis, of Sandwich, for abusing himself w<sup>th</sup> his now wyfe by committing vncleanesse w<sup>th</sup> her before marryage, is censured to be whipt at publike post, and Elizabeth, his wyfe, to stand by whilst execuōn of the sentence is pformed; w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn. And the said John Ellis,

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

[\*116.]

x<sup>li</sup> fine.

Remitted  
June 4<sup>th</sup>, 1647.

v<sup>u</sup> fine.

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov's<sup>o</sup>.

[\*117.]

for his long and tedious delays, occasioning much trouble & charge to the country, for that he would not confesse the truth vntill this p̄sent, is fyned v<sup>li</sup>.

\*Whereas Thomas Riddings, about a yeare since, came to Scittuate, and is deſtēd thence, leauing a man child about fūe yeares of age w<sup>th</sup> Gowen White, p̄mising him to pay him xvij<sup>d</sup> p̄ weeke for his keepinge & dyetting of him, but hath hitherto payd him nothing; and the said Gowen hath since found him meate, drinke, and cloathes at his owne charge; the Court doth order and appoynt that the said child shalbe w<sup>th</sup> the said Gowen White vntill he shall accomplish the age of twenty and foure yeares; but if his father shall come and desire to take him away before thend of the said terme, that then he shall pay the said Gowen White for the keepinge of him for such tyme as he shall haue bene w<sup>th</sup> him; and so also if hee shalbe placed w<sup>th</sup> another man.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Broughton and M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thomas haue mutually referred the cause depending in Court about the suite of a bond of one hundred and twenty pounds, for payment of threescore and one pound℥ and twelue shillings due in August, 1638, to be ended and decided by the Bench; and what end they shall make therein, they p̄mise mutually to stand vnto and abide, so that judgment and execuōn shall immediately yssue from this Court vpon the yssue as if it were vpon a verdict by a jury. And therevpon the Bench, vpon much deliberaōn and serious agitaōn, w<sup>th</sup> a due respect vnto what both the parties had pleaded and alleaged in the pleading of the case, wee do order, determine, and decree as followeth: That the said M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thōmas shall pay to the said M<sup>r</sup> Broughton sixtye one pounds twelue shillings principall, and for damages sustayned twenty foure pounds eight shillings & three pence, w<sup>ch</sup> ariseth as followeth, viz<sup>o</sup>: sixteene pounds eighteene shillings & three pence, after the rates of v<sup>li</sup> p̄ centū since the money to haue bene payd vpon exchaung̃ was heere demaunded, and for charges in trauell since the plaintiff had power to demaund and acquitt yt; seauen pounds tenn shillings for fūe journeys, in all amounting vnto the sume of fourscore and six pounds and three pence, w<sup>ch</sup> wee order and appoynt to be p̄sently payd by the said M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thomas vnto the said Thomas Broughton. Judg̃nt graunted for 86<sup>li</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup>, and the charges of the Court.

The Court doth order that Leiftennant W<sup>m</sup> Palmer shall continue in his place to exercise the townsmen of Yarmouth in armes vntill hee shalbe allowed by the Court to lay it downe; and that the towne make choyce of another constable, and p̄sent him to the Court, and that M<sup>r</sup> Freeman administer the constables oath to him, &c.

Vpon request made to the Court by the townsmen of Plymouth, the Court doth graunt vnto them the five pounds for the fine of John Hassell, of Seacunck, due to the countrey towards their charges in searching for a delf of coales, whereof there is great pbability; and if it be found and proce benefi- ciall, then to be repayd againe when the delf shalbe able.

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>r</sup>.

\*Mathew Fuller, of Plym<sup>n</sup>, plant<sup>r</sup>,  
Richard Church, carpenter, } bond in xx<sup>li</sup> a peece.

[\*118.]

Released.

That the said Mathew Fuller shalbe of the good behavior towards o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and appeare here againe at the next session of this Court, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c; that then, &c.

John Shawe, Señ, of Plymouth, vpon his p̄sentment, fyned . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
James Sawe, for the like, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
John Shawe, Juñ, for the like, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
Mathew Fuller, for the like, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>.  
Steeven Bryan, for the like, . . . . . xxx<sup>s</sup>.  
John Tompson, for the like, . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
Francis Billington, for the like, xx<sup>s</sup> or corporal punish<sup>t</sup>.  
Samuell Cutbert, for the like, . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
George Crispe, for the like, . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
Charles Thurstone, for the like, ij<sup>li</sup> or corporal punish<sup>t</sup>;

and to stand vpon their bonds of good behaũ vtill their fines be p̄d.

Francis Goole, vpon his p̄sentment, is fyned, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
Francis Goole, of Duxborrow, planter, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
John Paybody, of the same, plant<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.  
Experience Michell, of the same, plant<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

That the said Francis Goole shalbe of the good behaio<sup>r</sup> towards our soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and appeare here againe the next Geñall Court, &c, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

Released pay-  
ing his fyne &  
fees.

The Court is adjo<sup>r</sup>ned to Tewsdays come fortnight, viz<sup>d</sup>, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instant June, and from thence to the last Tewsdays but one in Octob<sup>r</sup> following, and the Geñall Court to be the last Tewsdays in October.

John Maycumber, of Taunton, fined v<sup>li</sup> for abusing the majestrat<sup>l</sup>, in v<sup>r</sup>. concealing and misinformeing the last Goũnor & M<sup>r</sup> Browne, and diuers other of the Assistant<sup>l</sup>, in the case of John Gilbert, Junior, impeached for suspicõ of diuers felonies, whereby hee is at large, and diuers p̄sons are hereby depriued of recofing their goods againe, and the said Gilbert is gone into England.

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Whereas Jonathan Brewster desireth a pcell of land at Namassacheesett, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, & Georġ Soule are appoynted to view and make report thereof vnto the Court; and as the Court shall approue, it so to be graunted vnto him.

[\*119.]

\*John Maycumber, of Taunton, carpenter, oweth the King, &c, xx<sup>li</sup>.

Willm Parker, of the same, inkeep, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

Richard Williams, of the same, planf, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçon, that if the aboue bounden John Maycumber be of the good behauior towards o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and appeare at the next Geñall Court, &c, & not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c; that then, &c.

William Newland is allowed to trayne the townesmen of Sandwich in armes, if the townesmen shall choose him.

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley is chosen to supply M<sup>r</sup> Princes roome in the comiſſion for the United Collonies, if M<sup>r</sup> Prence be not able, who is now sick.

11 September.

Samuell Hicks and Lydia Done married the xj<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

20 October.

John Aymes and Elizabeth Heyward married the xx<sup>th</sup> of October, 1645.

Samuell Nash was pſented to the Court to be a leiftennate at Duxborrow, & is allowed by the Court.

The inhabitants of the towne of Duxborrow are graunted a competent pporçon of lands about Saughtuckquett, towards the west, for a plantaçon for them, and to haue it foure miles euery way from the place where they shall sett vp their center, (puided it entrench not vpon Winnetuckquett, foriñly graunted to Plymouth,) and haue nominated Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, Georġ Soul, Constant Southworth, Joseph Rogers, and Willm Brett to be feoffees in trust for the equall deuideing and laying forth of the said lands to their inhabitantℓ.

M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Brewster is graunted three hundred acres of land, to him & his heires foreuer, either in the place where hee desireth or in some other place nere, w<sup>ch</sup> may be least pjudice to the plantaçon graunted to Duxborrow, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be layd forth for him by two men chosen by the majestrats of those six men w<sup>ch</sup> shall be nominated and appoynted by Duxborrow men to order and lay forth their landℓ about Satuckquett to p̄ticulers pson.

31 October.

[\*120.]

\*James Glasse & Mary Pontus married the 31st of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

\**At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord the King, holden at Plym<sup>t</sup> aforesaid, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, in the xxj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1645.

28 October.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.

[\*121.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>,                      John Browne,  
Edward Winslow,    Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Thomas Prence,    Edmond Freeman,  
Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistant<sup>l</sup>, &c.

**W**ALTER PALMER, of Rehoboth, admitted a freeman, and was sworn.

Robt Barker, of the North Riuer, made it appeare to the Court that there was due vnto him for carrying prisoners and passengers ouer the North Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> the countrey promised to pay him iiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>.

Thomas Heyward, of Duxborrow, is ordered by the Court to pay vnto Wannapooke, a Neipnet Indian, half a bushell of Indian corne for veneson he tooke of him.

Priscilla Browne, daughter of Peter Browne, deceased, haucing accomplished the terme shee was to dwell w<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Gilson, of Scittuate, who was to pay her xv<sup>li</sup> in thend of her terme; now the said Priscilla came into the Court, and hath chosen John Browne, her vnckle, to be her guardian, and to haue the placing and disposing of her vntill the Court shall judg<sup>e</sup> her meete to be at her owne disposing; and likewise to take her por<sup>cion</sup>, viz<sup>t</sup>, xv<sup>li</sup>, and to ymproue it by putting it into a breeding stock, and keepe them, and giue her half thence, or el<sup>s</sup> to use it as his owne, and to pay her the said xv<sup>li</sup> when the Court shall judg<sup>e</sup> it meete for her to haue it at her owne disposing.

Manasseth Kempton and Ephraim Kempton are appoynted by the Court administrat<sup>rs</sup> of the goods and cattells of Ephraim Kempton, of Scittuate, deceased, and to pay debts oweing by the said Ephraim at his decease so farr as the estate will amount vnto. There appeared to the Court that twenty-one pounds was due vnto the said Manasseth Kempton out of the said estate, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court allowed should be payd him, and to giue a just account of the rest when the Court shall require them.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Wright, of Rehoboth, for refusing to come to the Court as a com<sup>it</sup>tee for their towne, being by them chosen for that end, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup>.



1645.

28 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*122.]

\*The Pporcion and Names of the Souldiers in eich Towne sent forth in the late Expedition against the Narrohigganset & their Confederat.

The first company, viz<sup>s</sup>, xv<sup>teene</sup>, went forth the xv<sup>th</sup> August, 1645.

Plymouth, viij men : six w <sup>th</sup> those that went out first, and two w <sup>th</sup> those y <sup>t</sup> went out last.	{ John Tompson, Richard Foster, John Budy, Nicholas Hodges, John Shawe, Samuell Cutbert. John Jenkins, John Harman. }	} These vj were forth xvij dayes. } These two were forth xij dayes.
Duxborrow, six men, w <sup>ch</sup> went w <sup>th</sup> those that went out first. . . .	{ Serjeant Sañ Nash, Wiltm Brewster, Wiltm Clarke, John Washborne, Nathaniell Chaundler, Edward Hall. }	} These six were forth xvij dayes.
Marshfeild, foure men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went out first. . . . .	{ Luke Lillye, Twyford West, Wiltm Hayle, Roger Cooke. }	} These foure were forth xvij dayes.

These following went forth the xxij<sup>th</sup> of August, 1645.

Sandwich, fiue men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went last. . . .	{ Thomas Burges, Thom <sup>s</sup> Greenfeild, Laurance Willis, Thomas Johnson, Robte Allen. }	} These fiue men were forth xij dayes.
Scittuate, eight men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went last. . . .	{ John Turner, Georġ Russell, Jeremiah Burrowes, Hercules Hill, Edward Saunders, Nathaniell Moate, John Robinson, Richard Toute. }	} These eight men were forth xij dayes.
Barnestable, foure men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went last,	{ John Foxwell, John Russell, Jonathan Hatch, Francis Crocker. }	} These foure men were forth xij dayes.



Yarmouth, five men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went last. . .	Wilhm Northcoate, Wilhm Twynceing, Teague Joanes, Henry Wheildon, Wilhm Chase, drummer.	These five men were forth xiiij dayes.	1645. <hr style="width: 50%; margin: 0;"/> 28 October. BRADFORD, GOV.
--	---	---	--

These all returned the 2<sup>d</sup> of September, being Tewsday, and were disbanded the day following, being Wensday.

\*There was deliued to eich souldier j<sup>ib</sup> of pōder, and 3<sup>lb</sup> of bullet℥ a [\*123.] peece, and j<sup>ib</sup> of tobaccoc, at their going forth.

The townes of Taunton and Rehoboth, alſ Seacutck, were freed from sending forth any men in regard they are frontire townes, and billited the souldiers during the tyme they were forth.

The Charges of this Expedition.

Inpri <sup>s</sup> , giuen to the captaine, but not to be a president for after tymes, for himself & his man, . . . . .	} li s a	
	}	10 : 00 : 00
To Serjeant, now Leiftemant Nash, . . . . .		02 : 10 : 00
To Plymouth for vj men 17 dayes, . . . . .		05 : 02 : 00
To Duxborrow for v men 17 dayes, . . . . .		04 : 05 : 00
To Marshfeild for iiij men 17 dayes, . . . . .		03 : 08 : 00
To Plym for two men more 13 dayes, . . . . .		01 : 06 : 00
To Scittuate for eight men 13 dayes, . . . . .		05 : 04 : 00
To Sandwich for five men 13 dayes, . . . . .		03 : 05 : 00
To Barnestable foure men 14 dayes, . . . . .		02 : 16 : 00
To Yarmouth five men 14 dayes, . . . . .		03 : 10 : 00
And to the drummer, w <sup>ch</sup> was one of Yarmouth, oū & aboue, 5 <sup>s</sup> , . . . . .	} 00 : 05 : 00	
		41 : 11 : 00
It, for a line to M <sup>r</sup> Hanbury, . . . . .		00 : 02 : 00
It, ½ dussen of kniues giuen to messengers, . . . . .		00 : 02 : 06
It, for casting of shott, . . . . .		00 : 05 : 00
It, for drumheads, . . . . .		00 : 07 : 00
It, spent of the money & beads the capt had, . . . . .		02 : 05 : 05
It, worke done by Gorame, . . . . .		00 : 04 : 00
It, James Coles bill, . . . . .		14 : 02 : 00
It, A horsehire xj dayes, . . . . .		00 : 11 : 00
It, 25 <sup>li</sup> of pōder taken at the barke by the captaine to bring the men hoame againe, . . . . .	} 02 : 10 : 00	
It, 75 <sup>li</sup> of biskett the capt had at the barke to vittaille his men hoameward℥, for w <sup>ch</sup> is allowed j C waight,	} 00 : 16 : 00	

1645.

28 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

It, allowed toward <sup>ℓ</sup> the carriage of p <sup>u</sup> isions to	{ 02 : 00 : 00    23 : 04 : 11
Secunck, w <sup>ch</sup> came by sea out of the Bay,	
Tobaccoe afterward <sup>ℓ</sup> allowed, 27 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> , . . .	01 : 07 : 04
Sum total, . . . . .	66 : 03 : 03
	41 : 11 : 00
	23 : 04 : 11
	64 : 15 : 11
	01 : 07 : 04
	66 : 03 : 03

The barrell of pōder the souldiers spent & delivēd to diuers of the townes was not accounted, nor 300<sup>li</sup> of leade w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prence bought, nor the bullet<sup>ℓ</sup> the souldiers had forth w<sup>ch</sup> was not returned, nor what losse would be required to take the p<sup>u</sup>isions againe, besid<sup>ℓ</sup> the charge of euery p<sup>t</sup>icular towne w<sup>th</sup> their souldiers in setting them forth, nor 5<sup>s</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prenē payd for casting shott, and canvas bags for to put bread & p<sup>u</sup>ision in.

The sale of euery towne to this charg<sup>ẽ</sup> followeth. Verte.

[\*124.]

\*The Rates of the sefall Townes to the Charges of the Warrs.

	<sup>li</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>d</sup> 12 : 02 : 03
Plymouth, . . . . .	08 : 11 : 00
Duxborrow, . . . . .	12 : 17 : 06
Scittuate, . . . . .	09 : 07 : 09
Sandwich, . . . . .	05 : 02 : 06
Taunton, . . . . .	06 : 02 : 06
Barnestable, . . . . .	07 : 02 : 06
Yarmouth, . . . . .	07 : 02 : 06
Marshfeild, . . . . .	70 : 08 : 06

The Court, for special considera<sup>õ</sup>n, did abate xx<sup>s</sup> to Barnestable, and 40<sup>s</sup> to Taunton, w<sup>ch</sup> is the reason they are not equall w<sup>th</sup> Yarmouth and Marshfeild, but shall not be a president for after tymes ; and Rehoboth was not rated at all, both because it was a new planta<sup>õ</sup>n, and billited all the souldiers freely during all the tyme they stayed there.

The Sumes the Townes are to pay their Souldiers, and what wilbe coming to y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer.

	Souldiers. <sup>li</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>d</sup>	Treasurer.
Plymouth payes . . . . .	06 : 08 : 00, & to the Treasurer	05 : 14 : 03
Duxborrow, . . . . .	06 : 15 : 00, & to the Treasurer	01 : 16 : 00
Scittuate, . . . . .	05 : 04 : 00, & to the Treas <sup>r</sup>	07 : 13 : 06

Sandwich, . . .	03 : 05 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	06 : 02 : 06
Barnestable, . . .	02 : 16 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	03 : 06 : 06
Yarmouth, . . .	03 : 10 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	03 : 12 : 06
Marshfeild, . . .	03 : 08 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	03 : 14 : 06
Taunton, . . .	00 : 00 : 00 . . . . .	. . .	05 : 02 : 06

1645.  
 }  
 28 October.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Gov̄.

Sum tot̄, 31 : 06 : 00, coming to the Treasr̄, 37 : 02 : 03  
 & added to it w<sup>th</sup> was remainyng of the peage & 20<sup>s</sup>, 01 : 16 : 00

The captaine reẽ in peage, . . . . .	<sup>ii</sup> 03 : <sup>s</sup> 01 : <sup>d</sup> 05
More in money, . . . . .	<u>01 : 00 : 00</u>
Spent thereof & layd out, . . . . .	<u>02 : 05 : 05</u>
Remayneth in his handℓ, . . . . .	<u>01 : 16 : 00</u>
In the Treasurers hands, . . . . .	38 : 18 : 03
Due to himself, . . . . .	<u>10 : 00 : 00</u>
The remander to the countrey is . . . . .	28 : 18 : 03

The Court doth order, that euery towne shall pay their owne souldiers what is due vnto them for their wages, and returne the rest to Plymouth, to the Treasurer, at M<sup>r</sup> Paddys house, towardℓ the payment of other charges about the expedition, prouided that euery souldier allow by deduction of his wages what hee hath taken vp of any man to furnish him for his seruice, and like to returne their armes and bulletℓ againe, or el̄s allow for them.

\*The pposicōns to be made to the townships are, that the com̄issioners agree that eich sachem keepe w<sup>th</sup>in their owne boundℓ. [\*125.]

That the com̄issioners haue power graunted them to punish such officers & messengers as shall fayle in their duties and messages.

That the assistantℓ, or any of them, shall haue power to take an ac- Confirmed.  
 knowledg<sup>nt</sup> of a bargaine and sale of landℓ, &c, they <sup>^</sup> keepe a booke thereof, or cause them to be recorded w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speed; that the wyfe hereafter shall also come in & acknowledge the sale also; but la<sup>ds</sup> formly sold to be firme to the buyer, notw<sup>th</sup>standing the wyfe came not in.

That the colonies shall allow ij<sup>d</sup> p day to mayntaine a prison<sup>r</sup> for felony Confirmed.  
 or misdemeanor, (if they be not able to mayntaine themselues,) and the Treasurer to pay it.

That the marshall haue ij<sup>s</sup> p<sup>s</sup> for gathering of fynes, if they be not Confirmed.  
 brought in by the p<sup>ties</sup> themselues.

‡That for correction by whipping, the marshall shall haue v<sup>s</sup>, in this man-  
 ner to be payd by the offender, viz<sup>t</sup>, ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> for his ymprisonment, & ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> his releases.‡

1645.

The Names of the Comīttees this Court.

28 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland,	John Dunhame, Señ,
	{ Manasseth Kempton,	John Cooke, Juñ.
Scittuate, . . .	{ Before was Humfrey Turner & W <sup>m</sup> Hatch;	
	{ but they had none this Court.	
Taunton, . . .	Wiltm Parker,	Richard Williams.
Yarmouth, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,	Edmond Hawes.
Rehoboth, . . .	Walter Palmer.	
Duxborrow, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	George Soule.
Sandwich, . . .	Richard Burne,	Thoñ Burges.
Barnestable, . . .	Anthony Annable,	Isaack Robinson.
Marshfeild, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Thomas,	M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Burne.

12 November.

John Turner and Mary Brewster married the xij<sup>th</sup> Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

19 November.

Nathaniell Warren & Sarah Walker married the xix<sup>th</sup> Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

6 December.

John Washborne & Elizabeth Mitchell married the vj<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup>,

1645.

26 December.

John Tompson & Mary Cooke married the xxvj<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

1645-6.

Joseph Ramsden &amp; Rachell Eaton married the second day of March,

1645.

2 March.

3 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\* 127.]

\* *At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord the King, holden at Plyñ, afores<sup>d</sup>, the third Day of March, in the xxj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>, Goſ,      Wiltm Collyer,  
Edward Winslow,                              Timothy Hatherley, and  
Miles Standish,                                 Edmond Freeman,  
Gentlemē, Assistant, &c.

THE comīttees of the seūall townes : —

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy,	Manasseth Kempton,
	{ John Dunham, Señ,	John Cooke, Juñ.
Sandwich, . . .	Wiltm Newland,	James Skiff.
Taunton, . . .	None.	

Duxborrow, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Georġ Soule.
Barnestable, . . .	Henry Cobb,	Thoñ Hinckley.
Marshfeild, . . .	Josias Winslow,	Roñte Waterman.
Scituate, . . .	Humfrey Turner,	John Lewes.
Yarmouth, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,	Edmond Hawes.
Rehoboth, . . .	None.	

1645.  
 3 March.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>r</sup>.

William Brett,  
 George Partrich,  
 John Vobes,  
 †John Washborne,†  
 Roñte Carver,  
 John Bourne,  
 John Allen,

} p<sup>p</sup>ounded to take vp their freedome the next Court.

Nathaniell Bowman is awarded to pay ij<sup>s</sup> to Morris Truant for not p<sup>p</sup>secuting his action against him.

It is ordered, that Major Gibbens shall take order to answere M<sup>r</sup> Combes declaracōn against Morton and M<sup>r</sup> Combs attorney to write vnto him.

M<sup>r</sup> Allerton, vpon a motion made in the Court by Thomas Cushman, is allowed a yeaes tyme for recoffing his debtℓ in this goñment, vpon bookeℓ and papers.

Whereas vpon a petiōn to the Court, it appeareth that Richard Templer, the now constable of Yarmouth, in vndertakeing to pay fifty shillings for W<sup>m</sup> Chase, to set him forth in the last expedition, and hath receiued satisfacōn to the value of xxx<sup>s</sup> or thereaboutℓ, it is requested by the Court, that the towne of Yarmouth would pay one third p<sup>t</sup> thereof, and the said Chase another third p<sup>t</sup>, and the countrey thother third p<sup>t</sup> of what remaynes, to satisfye the said fifty shillings.

Concerning the difference about M<sup>r</sup> Starrs rate at Marshfeild, the Court doth not see but that it is right and equall that M<sup>r</sup> Starr should be rated at Marshfeild p<sup>p</sup>portionable to his landℓ improoued and stock there, and shall now pay his rate there vntill that Duxborrow can make it appeare that it was vnderstood that he should not be rated there vntill hee came totally w<sup>th</sup> his family to dwell there, and that Marshfeild condescended therevnto.

The Court requesteth M<sup>r</sup> Prence & M<sup>r</sup> Freeman to heare the differencℓ betwixt the towne of Yarmouth, M<sup>r</sup> Lumpkine, and M<sup>r</sup> Palmer, about the mayntenance of Wiltm Growse, and to order the same.

\*Whereas the tyme being this Court wherein order is to be taken for letting of the trade at Kennebeck, els it would endanger the losse of this yeaes

[\*128.]

1645-6. benefitt, by reason whereof the Court is constrained to nominate and authorize a committee to lett forth the same to the best advantage of the gouernment, and for the tyme of  $\wedge$  yeares, to such as will giue the most for yt, haue therefore nominated and authorized the Gouñnor and Assistant, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, Jonathan Brewster, and Josias Winslow, as a committee to lett forth the same vnto them the first Tewsday in May next.

3 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

The company for the Kennebeck trade brought in an account into the Court for the yeare 1644, w<sup>ch</sup> came that yeare but to thirty pound℥, and also an account how it was disbursed for the countreyes use, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court accepted and allowed, and they are thereof discharged; and likewise toward℥ the rent for the yeare 1645 there was an account exhibited whereby there appeared to be in the store for the countreys use six barrells of powder, three hundred waight of leade, and  $\wedge$  pound℥ of bullett℥, and foure pound℥ nineteene shillings and six pence remaineing due to the countrey from them, besides thirty shillings for a case of bottells, w<sup>ch</sup> was not cleared that they were spent for the countreys use; but the 300 waight of leade is not yet payd for.

And xvj <sup>lb</sup> of powder to Marshfield.	} These ꝑcells of pōder were remaineing of the seauenth barrell of pōder, the rest being spent by the souldiers in the last expedition.
Iĥ, xx <sup>lb</sup> of powder to Taunton.	
Iĥ, xvj <sup>lb</sup> of powder to Barnestable.	
And baggs to put pōder in.	

#### ꝑposicōns.

Confirmed. ‡That the townes ꝑuide sufficient armes for so many men as their ꝑportion wilbe to set forth, that they may be in ꝑsent readynesse if any suddaine occation fall forth.‡

Confirmed. ‡That the clarke, or some one in euery towne, do keepe a register of the day and yeare of euery marryage, byrth, and buriall, & to haue 3<sup>d</sup> a peece for his paynes.‡

ꝑsentment℥ this Court, by the Grand Enquest.

Released. 1. Wee do here ꝑsent Thomas Bonney, of the towne of Duxborrow, for vneiull carriages and laeivious actions toward℥ weomen and maydes. Released.

Released. 2. Wee do ꝑsent Thomas Dexter, of Sandwich, for disobeying the Gouñnors warrant℥ in conveying away his horse, being prest for the countreys use. Discharged.

Released. 3. Wee do here ꝑsent Thomas Burges and Thoñs Nicholls, for breach of the Kinges peace. Discharg<sup>d</sup>.

4. Wee do here ꝑsent Wilłm Brookes, of the towne of Marshfield, for the breach of his oath, in disclosing of his fellowes counsell and his owne, w<sup>ch</sup> hee through weaknes confesseth hee did, and is released.



5. Wee do here p̄sent John Gray, of Yarmouth, for abusing Ann, the wife of W<sup>m</sup> Eldred, in an injurious manner. 1645-6.

6. We do here p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Symkins for the breach of the Kings peace, w<sup>th</sup> striking of Thomas Hinckley. Released. 3 March. BRADFORD, GOV.

7. We do here p̄sent Leiftennant Dimmack, of Barnestable, for neglecting to exercise their men in armes. Discharged. Released. Discharged.

\*Whereas an action of slaunder and defamaçõn was this Court com̄enced by M<sup>r</sup> John Farnyseede, and Elizabeth, his wyfe, against Thomas Bonney, by the arbitration and mediation of frend℄, it was vpon the said Bonneys acknowledgment withdrawne, w<sup>ch</sup> was shewed in Court, and ordered to be recorded as follow<sup>th</sup>, viz<sup>g</sup>: — [\*129.]

Know all men by these p̄nt℄, that whereas Thomas Bonney hath said that M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede did justle him in her house, and that hee tooke it as a temptation of him vnto lust, the said Thomas Bonney doth freely and humbly acknowledged, vnto the glory of God and vnto his owne shame, that it was his owne base heart that caused him to make that construction thereof, hee acknowledging that hee had no sufficient reason so to conceiue, but that euell suspition arose from the corruption of his owne heart; and although the said Thomas Bonney did further accuse her in coming bare legged vnto him, speaking vnto him, Thomas Bonney, will you mend my shooes? shee vtterly denyeth that euer shee came to him in any such manner, the said Thomas Bonney darenaing not say but that hee might be mistaken therein; and whateuer interpretation Thomas Bonney did make thereof, the said Thomas Bonney acknowledgeth it to arise from his owne base, lustfull heart, and doth wholly condemne himself fr̄o speakeing or thinking any euell of her, the said Thomas Bonney not darenaing to say or think any other of her but that shee is a very honest, modest, and chaste weoman, both in heart, worde, and deede, and doth therefore earnestly beseech the Lord to for giue him his many and great sinns therein, & doth humbly entreate M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede, her husband, p̄nt℄, and frends to forgiue him these so greate wronges & injuries done by him herein, p̄miseing to acknowledged these his wronges (donn vnto her) in or before the congregaçõn whenever it shalbe required of the said M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede, her husband, or frend℄; and also the said Thomas Bonney doth hereby testifye, that if euer hereafter hee shall in any measure speake any thing to any p̄son or p̄sons tending to her disgrace or defamaçõn, that then it shalbe lawfull for the husband of the said M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede to p̄secute his action of slaunder and defamaçõn, notw<sup>th</sup>standing this his acknowledgment; the said Thomas Bonney also p̄miseing to put into the hand of the deacon of the church of Duxbõrrow

1645-6. five shillings, for to be by the said deacon distributed vnto the poore. In  
witness whereof the said Thomas Bonney hath subscribed his hand this second  
day of March, 1645.

THOMAS BONI.

3 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

Witnes, John Willis.

[\*130.]

1646.

\*Richard Smyth and Ruth Bonum married the xxvij<sup>th</sup> March, 1646.

Edmond Freeman, Ju<sup>r</sup>, & Rebecca Prence married the xxij<sup>th</sup> of April,  
1646.

27 March.

22 April.

23 April.

29 May.

Andrew Ringe and Deborah Hopkins married the xxij<sup>th</sup> April, 1646

Thomas Pope and Sarah Jenney married the xxix<sup>th</sup> May, 1646.

5 May.

[\*131.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ holden the fift Day of May, in the .xxij<sup>th</sup>  
Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the  
Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland,  
Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goũ,

Edward Winslow,

Wilłm Collyer,

Miles Standish,

Tymothy Hathereley,

John Browne, &

Edmond Freeman, Señ,

Gentl̄, & Assistant℄.

V P O N hearing of the cause betwixt Roger Chaundler and Kenelme  
Winslow, for his daughters cloathes, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Kenelme detaineth,  
vpon p<sup>t</sup>ence of some further service w<sup>ch</sup> he required of her, whereunto the  
said Roger vtterly refused to consent, it is ordered by the Court, that the said  
Kenelme Winslowe shall deliuer the mayde her cloathes w<sup>th</sup>out any further  
delay.

Kenelme Winslowe, for opprobrious words against the church of Marsh-  
feild, saying they were all lyers, &c, was ordered by the Court to fynd sure-  
ties for his good behauior, w<sup>ch</sup> he refusing to doe, was committed to prison,  
where hee remained vntill the Genall Court following.

Vpon the petiçon of M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, of Taunton, for a p<sup>re</sup>cell of meddow  
taken from him, the Court doth thinke it meete that in regard of former en-  
gagement℄ w<sup>ch</sup> haue passed betwixt him and some of the ma<sup>trates</sup>, the Bench  
do require the townsmen of Taunton to accomodate his sonn elſwhere, that M<sup>r</sup>

Gilbert may enjoy his meddow, puided hee resigne vp his late graunt from the towne.

1646.

5 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Vpon informaçõn of an affray was made vpon Vssamequine and some of his men by Willm Cheesborrow, of Seacunck, alſ Rehoboth, and some others, the Court doth order, that a warrant shalbe forthw<sup>th</sup> directed to the constable of Rehoboth, to apphẽnd the body of the said William Cheesborrow, and to cause him to be brought from constable to constable, to his ma<sup>ts</sup> goale at Plym, there to remayne vntill he shalbe thence deliued by due course of law.

It is also ordered, that an attachment shalbe directed to the constable of Rehoboth, to attach the body of Thomas Hitt, to fynd sureties for his appãrance at the next Geñall Court, &c, to answeere for haucing a hand in the said affray made vpon Vssamequin, &c ; and also for his contempt in not appeareing this Court, according as he was appoyuted by M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, one of the Assistantç.

*May 29 <sup>th</sup> , 1646. W <sup>m</sup> Cheesborrow, of Rehoboth, blacksmith,	} xx <sup>li</sup> .
oweth the Kinge, &c, . . . . .	
Richard Paul, of Taunton, plant, . . . . .	
Aron Knap, of the same, plant, . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup> .

29 May.  
Released.  
[\*132.]

The condiçõn, that the said Willm Cheesborrow shall appeare at the next Geñall Court, to be holden at Plym the first Tewsday in June next, to answeere to all such matters as on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him, concerning an affray made vpon Vssamequin and some of his people, and in the meane season to <sup>^</sup> towardç o<sup>r</sup> said soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and abide the further order of the Court, and not depart the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

\*The limmits and bounds of the plantaçõn of the towne of Taunton, alſ Co-hannet, w<sup>th</sup>in the goũment of Plymouth, bounded and ranged for length and breadth, by order of Court, by Miles Standish & John Browne, gentleñ, Assistantç in the goũment, the xix<sup>th</sup> day of June, año D<sup>m</sup> 1640, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> yeare of our soũaigne lord, Charles, &c, as followeth, viz: —

[\*133.]

Inpri<sup>s</sup> from two marked trees nere vnto Asonet, a neck of land being betweene Asonet and them, lying southerly, and from the said marked trees ranging east and by south foure miles ; rangeing also from the extent of the said foure miles north and by west ; also from two markt trees nere the Three Mile Riuer, lying southerly of Taunton, the rangẽ to runn foure miles west & by north ; and from the extent of this last mençõned foure miles, the rangẽ to runn north and by west eight miles ; moreoũ, from the extent of this eight miles range, then the range to runn on the east and by south line, to meete w<sup>th</sup>

1646. the former expressed north and by west lyne vpon a long square ; always  
 29 May. provided, that if these ranges do not take in a place called Schadingmore Med-  
 BRADFORD, dows, the said Schadingmore Meddowes to be included as belonging to the  
 GOV. aforesaid towne of Taunton, w<sup>th</sup> one thousand acres of vpland neere and ad-  
 jacent vnto the said meddowes ; provided likewise, that these lines do not in-  
 title the said towne of Taunton to intermeddle w<sup>th</sup>in two miles of Teightaquid.

MILES STANDISH,  
 JOHN BROWNE.

2 June.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*135.]

*\*.At a Gen'all Court holden at Plym̄i afores<sup>d</sup>, the second Day of  
 June, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord,  
 Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland,  
 France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gov̄,	Cap <sup>ne</sup> Miles Standish,
Edward Winslow,	Tymothy Hatherly,
Thomas Prence,	John Browne, &
Wilhm Collier,	W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assistant℄, &c.	

**M**<sup>R</sup> TYMOTHY HATHERLEY and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were chosen  
 co<sup>m</sup>missioners for the United Colonies for this yeare, according to the  
 articles of confederac<sup>o</sup>n.

The Counsell of Warr chosen & nominated by Court for this ensuing yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, p<sup>s</sup>ident,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,  
 Captaine Miles Standish,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Browne,  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Alden,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Wilhm Poole.

It is enacted by the Court, that these, or any three of them, meeting to-  
 gether, shall haue power and authority to make orders for matters of warr,  
 and to yssue forth warrants, &c ; but if but two of them do meete, then to  
 haue the consent and approba<sup>o</sup>n of the Gov̄ in what they doe ; and that  
 when these do so meete together, they shall haue power to choose such p<sup>s</sup>ons

to their counsell and assistance as they shall think good, (if they please,) so they exceed not the number of foure psons; and if any man shall refuse to doe the service when they are so warned or called therevnto, that then such pson or psons shalbe fyned as the counsell of warr shall think meete, so it exceede not fourty shillings to the colonies use; and that these shall have power to determine in any offence concerneing warr, either donn before this day or after, before thend of this ensuing yeare, and for all psons, as well strangers as our selues, for any thing donn w<sup>th</sup>in this goũment, and shall have power to choose a p̄sident amongst themselues, and to make orders about such thinges as shalbe needfull.

\*Captaine Miles Standish chosen Treasurer for this ensuing yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Collyer coroner.

1646.

2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

[\*136.]

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Newman,  
Nathaniall Bacon,  
Dolor Davis,  
Georġ Partrich,

John Washborne,  
Andrew Ring,  
Oliuer Purchase,  
Wilłm Brett.

These were p̄pounded to take vp their freedome the next Court:—

Wilłm Wills,  
Thomas Heyward,  
Edward Jenkine,

Thomas Huckens,  
James Wyatt.

The Court doth order, that one of a towne, viz<sup>z</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willet, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Bourne, Thomas Chambers, Thomas Tupper, Henry Andrewes, Anthony Annable, Edmond Hawes, & Steeven Payne, shall, as a coũmittee, consider of a way for the defraying the charges of the ma<sup>trates</sup> table, by way of excise vpon wyne & other thinges.

Clement Briggs, of Weymouth, made knowne to the Court that M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton was endebted vnto him the sum of seauen pounds, whereof he desires notice may be taken because of a late act made concerneing debt<sup>z</sup> not demaunded w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare after they are due, in some cases are hardly recoũable, and for that he cannot speake w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Allerton himself. M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller sayth that

\*The Constables of the seũall Townships for this Yeare.

Plymouth, . . . Robert Paddock & Thomas Whitney.  
Duxborrow, . . . Georġ Partrich.  
Sandwich, . . . Peter Gaunt.

[\*137.]



1646.

2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Bāstable, . . . Thomas Huckens.  
Marshfeild, . . . Thoñ Chillingworth, Roñte Barker.  
Nawsett, . . . Samucl Hicks.  
Scittuate, . . . Ephraim Kempton & John Hollett.  
Taunton, . . . Oliver Purchase.  
Yarmouth, . . . John Joyce.  
Rehoboth, . . . Peter Hunt.

Nawsett is graunted to be a towneshipp, and to haue all the p<sup>r</sup>uiledges of a towneshipp, as other townes w<sup>th</sup>in this goũment haue.

## Surveyors of the Heighwayes.

Plymouth, . Robert Wickson, Robert Finney, and John Finney.  
Duxborrow, . Wilłm Merrick & Morris Truant.  
Scittuate, . . John Stockbridg̃ & Walter Woodward.  
Sandwich, . . Edmoñ Freeman, Ju<sup>r</sup>, & James Skiff.  
Taunton, . . .  
Barnestable, . Henry Rowley & Thomas Shawe.  
Yarmouth, . Yeluer-ton Crowe, Edward Sturges.  
Marshfeild, . John Dingley & William Brooke.  
Rehoboth, . . Thomas Cooper.

## The Grand Enquest.

Mr Thomas Howes,	}	ju <sup>r</sup> .	}	Michaell Turner,	} sworn.
Roñte Lee,				Phillip Delanoy,	
Nathaniell Morton,				Thomas Heyward,	
Roñte Bartlet,				John Hore,	
John Bourne,				Thomas Raulins,	
Joseph Biddle,				Thomas Hyland,	
Wilłm Carpenter,				Barnard Lumbert,	
John Stronge, not swore.				Henry Bourne,	
Georġ Knott.		Emanuell White,			

John Jenkine, not sworn, released of his fine.

[\*138.]

\*The Court doth graunt to the inhabiçl of Taunton that they shall purchase the p̄cell or neck of land, or yland, lying at Namaskett Pond, or w<sup>th</sup>in the s̄d pond, w<sup>ch</sup> they desire for a calues pasture, and to haue the use of it vntill there shalbe a plantaçõn erected there aboutç to whom it may be helpfull; and that then they, paying the purchase and the charg̃ that Taunton



inhit<sup>l</sup> shalbe at about the said pcell of land, shall haue such p̄t thereof as shalbe thought meete by the Court.

1646.

2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.

Whereas Wilm<sup>o</sup> Halloway, of Taunton, complayned that an old woeman w<sup>th</sup> hce brought out of England was chargable to him, the Court tooke it into considera<sup>o</sup>n, & do request the said Wilm<sup>o</sup> Halloway to deli<sup>u</sup> her to the towne, or whom they shall appoynt to receiue her, w<sup>th</sup> her cloathes and bedding, and such thinges as shee hath, and the towne to take order for her mayntenance; and if hereupon the said Halloway shall refuse to deliuer her, w<sup>th</sup> her apparell & bedding, &c, that then he appeare here the next meeting, the first Tewsdays in July next, to shew reason to the contrary, except the towne & the said Halloway shall agree otherwise.

William Cheesborrow, of Rehoboth, for mending two locks for pee<sup>l</sup> at three shillings a peece, and for his abuse of Vssamequin, as the case now stands betwixt us and him, and for his breach of ymprisonment and flying to a forraigne go<sup>u</sup>ment, and leancing this, is censured by the Court to be ymprisoned fourteene dayes, w<sup>th</sup>out bayle or mainprize, and to pay six pounds fine to the colonies use.

Cheesborro  
fin<sup>d</sup> 6<sup>li</sup>.

Thomas Hitt, of Rehoboth, for takeing p̄t with Cheeseborrow in the affray made vpon Vssamequin and his men, is fined twenty shillings, & for his contempt.

Hitt fined xxx.

#### The Rates agreed vpon for Excise.

‡That such strangers as haue liberty to fish at the Cape to pay fīue shillings p̄ share.‡

Vpon euery gallon of Spanish wine drawne by retayle by such as are allowed, eight pence.

Vpon euery gallon of French wine drawne by retayle by <sup>as</sup> as are allowed, foure pence.

Vpon euery hogshhead of beere, two shillings.

Vpon euery gallon of strong water, eighteene pence.

Vpon euery pound of tobaccoc retayled, j<sup>d</sup>.

Vpon euery gallon of oyle, j<sup>d</sup>.

This Court is adjourned to the first Tewsdays in July next, when the se<sup>u</sup>all townes are appoynted to send their committees to do such businesses as are now left vndonnd.

1646.

7 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
GOÛ.  
[\*139.]

\*. *At the second Session of the Geñall Court, begun the first Tewesday in June, and adjourned vnto the first Tewesday in July following, and now holden the said first Tewesday in July, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goû, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Wiltm Collyer, Wiltm Thomas,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistantℓ, &c.

THE coñmittees of the señall towneshipp: —

Plymouth, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland, Manasseth Kempton, John Dunham, Señ, M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Willett.
Scittuate, . . . . .	Humphrey Turner, John Lewes.
Taunton, . . . . .	Richard Williams.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Tächer, Edmond Hawes.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	None.
Duxborrow, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden, George Soule.
Sandwich, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, Wiltm Newland.
Barnestaple, . . . . .	Henry Cobb, Thoñ Hinckley.
Marshfeld, . . . . .	Josias Winslow, Roñte Waterman.
Nowsett, . . . . .	None.

In the difference betwixt Richard Church, complaynent, and M<sup>rs</sup> Jenney, widow, defeñt, the Court, vpon heareing the cause and examinaçõn of witness<sup>s</sup>, and view taken of his booke, there appeared due vnto Richard 1 ii<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court doth award and order the said M<sup>rs</sup> Jenney to pay to the said Richard Church, saue that the said Richard Church is to hew a sett of coggs and rounds for her, according to the couenant.

In the case betwixt Teağ Jones and Raph Wheilden and his daughter, the Court, not fynding things fully cleared by reason of the absence of the said Wheilden and his daughter, it is referred to further heareing, either at the next Geñall Court or some Court of Assistantℓ before, where the said Raph Wheilden and his daughter and the said Teağ are required by the Court to appeare, and vpon further heareing then to be decided.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and to draw wyne at Duxborrow.

Edward Jenkins, of Scittuate, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and to draw wyne at Scittuate.

1646.  
7 July.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.  
[\*140.]

\*Edward Sturges, of Yarmouth, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and draw wyne at Yarmouth, quided M<sup>r</sup> Thacher draw out his. Repeal<sup>d</sup> 20: 8: 1646.

Robte Barker is lycensed to keepe an ordinary at Marshfeild, and to draw wyne.

The action betwixt Tobias Taylor, compl<sup>nt</sup>, and John Shawe, defe<sup>nt</sup>, is referred to the ending of M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury and John Lewes for John Shawe, M<sup>r</sup> Alden and Thomas Clark for Tobias; and if they cannot end yt, they foure to choose a fift man vnto them, and as any three or more of them agree, so to stand.

M<sup>r</sup> William Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willett, M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, and Josias Winslow are appoynted by the Court as a comittee to draw vp the excise into due forme of an act, and also to p<sup>r</sup>scribe a way and meanes how it shalbe gathered, w<sup>th</sup> penalties vpon the delinquent<sup>l</sup>, and p<sup>r</sup>sent it to y<sup>e</sup> Court to be confirmed.

Constant Southworth is allowed by the Court to be ensigne bearer of Duxborrow company.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmacke, of Barnestable, is allowed by the Court to bee leiftennant, to exercise their men in armes at Barnestable.

Whereas Charles Thurston, servant to M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Hanbury, for his former misdemeanor, and revelling, & disguised daunceing, was fined l<sup>s</sup> or there about<sup>l</sup>, for w<sup>ch</sup> his said m<sup>r</sup> did vndertake to pay, or els he should hane bene whipt at the publike post, the said Charles Thurston p<sup>r</sup>missed in the Court either to p<sup>r</sup>cure his said master security for the payment thereof, or els to serue him so much longer after his tyme was out (w<sup>ch</sup> the said Charles acknowledged to be two yeares from the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instant July) as would satisfye his master, and for other demaunds of losse of tyme for absenting himselfe from his service w<sup>th</sup>out his said masters consent.

The Men nominated and appoynted in euery Towne to recouer the Excise & gather it.

- Plymouth, . . . John Finney.
- Duxborrow, . . . John Willis.
- Scittuate, . . . Samuell House.
- Sandwich, . . . Peter Gaunt.
- Taunton, . . . James Wyatt.
- Yarmouth, . . . Edmond Hawes.
- Barnestable, . . . Isaack Robinson.
- Marshfeild, . . . Robte Waterman.
- Rehoboth, . . . ^
- Nausett, . . . ^

These are to be for one yeare, and to be yearely renewed.

1646.

7 July.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*141.]

\*It is agreed vpon and ordered by the Court, that when the inhabitant℄ of Sandwich haue payd a debt of xvij<sup>li</sup> or xvij<sup>li</sup>, oweing to the old company, and payd the charg̃ & purchase of their towneship, or such a sume as M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and Captaine Miles Staudish shall agree vpon, that then the cõmittees or vndertakers shall yeild vp the lands vndesposed of to the towne, to be giuen forth and disposed by such p̃sons as the towne shall appoynt, and that euery inhabitant haueing lands graunted him shall pay p̃portionably to the s̃d payment℄.

It is ordered by the Court, that the cõmittees of euery towne shall send the names of all their males, from xvi<sup>teene</sup> yeares of age to sixty, to the Goṽ, sealed vp, by the first of August next.

Vpon complaint, by some of the inhabitant℄ of Scittuate, that there was great want of heighwayes to be layd forth, and a form̃ jury haue bene empaneled to haue donn the same who haue not yet, for diuers yeares, recorded their verdict, that the wayes might be knowne as the Court is informed, the Court doth therefore order that a warrant shalbe directed to the constables of Scittuate, requiring them to cause a sufficient jury to be empanelled before M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, who vpon their oathes shall lay forth all such wayes w<sup>th</sup> as much conuenyency for the geñall, and as little p̃judice to the p̃ticulers, as may be according to the act of the Court.

This Court is adorney vnto the next Tewsd̃ay before the Geñall Court in October next, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe the xx<sup>th</sup> day of the said month.

Memorand: that something be donn to mayntaine the libertys of the churches, w<sup>th</sup>out intermedleing or wronging eich other, according to the statut℄ of England, that they may liue in peace.

Defects in Ap̃parence this Court by the Ma<sup>trates</sup> and Cõmittees.

John Dunham, Señ, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	} iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> .
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, . . . . .	xviiij <sup>d</sup> .	
M <sup>r</sup> Thacher, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	
Edmond Hawes, . . . . .	xij <sup>d</sup> .	
Henry Cobb, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	
Thoñ Hinckley, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	

[Here the records cease to be in the handwriting of Mr. Souther. The following pages, as far as page 159, in the original manuscript, were written by Governor Bradford.]

\*The 10 of December, 1646.

John Barnes acknowledgeth himself to stand bound to oure soueraigne lord, King Charles, King of England, Scotland, France, & Ierland, Defendore of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c, for Thomas Shaue, of Bāstable, body for body, that y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Shaue shall appeare at y<sup>e</sup> next Generall Courte, to be held at Plimouth for our said soueraigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, the first Tuesday in March next insuing; and ther to continue till he hath answered all shuch maṽers as are aledged against him by John Crocker or others.

Likwise Thomas Huckins, of Bāstable afforsaid, planter, acknowledgeth himselfe to stand bound for y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Thomas Shaue, body for body, to our soueraigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, in all respects as y<sup>e</sup> said John Barnes, &c.

Taken by William Bradford & Captaine Myles Standish, the day & yeare aboue writen.

Vpon the day & time abouesaid, viz<sup>s</sup>, the 2<sup>d</sup> of March, y<sup>e</sup> pson app<sup>d</sup>, & so y<sup>e</sup> sureties were released, &c.

1646.

10 December.  
BRADFORD,  
G<sup>o</sup>ṽ.

[\*143.]

\*At a Courte of Assistant<sup>r</sup> holden att Plimouth aforesaid, on Tewesday, the fourth of August, in y<sup>e</sup> xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of y<sup>e</sup> now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God of England, Scotland, &c, King, Defendor of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c.

4 August.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*144.]

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Goṽ,                      John Browne, and  
Edward Winslow,                                      W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Tymothy Hatherley,  
Gent<sup>l</sup>, Assistants, &c.

**I**N the case betwixte Samuell Eddy and John Dunham, Juñ, about y<sup>e</sup> said John Dunhams giving poyson to the said Samuell Eddys dogg, the Court, having taken the same into serious consideraçõn, vpon hearing what could be said on both sides, the Courte doth order y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said John Dunhame shall finde sureties for his good behavio<sup>r</sup> vnto y<sup>e</sup> next Court.

In the case betwixte Thomas Bonney, compt<sup>r</sup>, and John Willis and M<sup>r</sup> John Farneseede, defend<sup>s</sup>, for damage don in the corne and garden of y<sup>e</sup> said compt<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> damage was awarded to vij<sup>s</sup> by such as viewed the same, the Court, having heard the allegations of all the said p<sup>ties</sup>, doe determine, that the said vij<sup>s</sup> shalbe equally borne betwixte them, viz<sup>t</sup>: ij<sup>s</sup> iiij a peece; y<sup>t</sup> is, 2<sup>d</sup>



1646. 4<sup>d</sup> Bonny, 2<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> John Willis, & 2<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> John Farneside, & Thomas Bonney to pay y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> Courte.

4 August.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪNOR.

In the case betwixte John Barnes, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Giles Rickett, for a bill of fiue pounds and a p̄cell of silke w<sup>ch</sup> the said compt hath bought of Samuell Harvey, the Court doth award the said Giles Rickett the p̄cell of silke for his paines taken in the busines, and John Barnes to haue the debte of 6<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup>, & 15<sup>s</sup> damage & xj<sup>s</sup> charges of y<sup>e</sup> suite, saue y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said John Barnes shall saue y<sup>e</sup> said Giles Rickett harmeles of y<sup>e</sup> said xj<sup>s</sup>, or pay it to him y<sup>t</sup> laid the same downe for y<sup>e</sup> said Harvey.

The Courte grants execu<sup>cion</sup> vpon the debte, &c.

The Court doth award execu<sup>cion</sup> against John Shaw to Tobias Tayler for 50<sup>s</sup>, in peeces of eight, according to y<sup>e</sup> ships account.

The ac<sup>cion</sup> depending betwixte Tobias Tayler & John Shawe is referd to

The foure aboue men<sup>cion</sup>ed, not assenting, made choyse of Josias Winslow for the fite man; and we whose names are vnderwritten order as follow<sup>th</sup>, that is to say, John Shawe shall pay to Tobias Taylor fifty shillings, according to the seamens account, & the cost of y<sup>e</sup> Court excepting y<sup>e</sup> mony given to the jury.

15 July. James Addams & Francis Vassall married y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of Julie, 1646.

John Dunhame, Jun<sup>r</sup>, acknowledgeth to owe the Kinge xl<sup>li</sup>.

Released,  
paying his  
fees.

That the said John Dunhame shalbe of the good behavio<sup>r</sup> towards o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & all his leigh people, and app<sup>re</sup> here at the nexte Gen<sup>all</sup> Court, and not de<sup>pte</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same w<sup>th</sup>out licence; that then, &c.

20 October. \**All the third Session of the Gen<sup>all</sup> Courte, begun the first Tewsd*  
NEW PLIM. *ay in June, holden the 20<sup>th</sup> of October, in y<sup>e</sup> xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of y<sup>e</sup>*  
[\*145.] *Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>u</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God*  
*King of England, &c., Defender of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c.*

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>l</sup> , GoŪnor,	Tymothy Hatherly,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne, and
W <sup>m</sup> Collier,	W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,	

Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants.

**A**NTONY THACHER and George Sole were chosen a com<sup>it</sup>tee to draw vp an order concerning disorderly drinking of tobacco.





1646. v<sup>th</sup> & imprisoned according to order, but paying his fees, was released of his imprisonment.

27 October.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

In a case of difference twixte John Dunham, Juñ, and Sañ Edie, the Court orders, & the said John Dunham agreed therevnto, that M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddie and John Cooke, Juñ, shall heare, end, & determine all former civill differences twixte them to this p<sup>r</sup>sent day.

In a case of difference twixte Thomas Savery and William Bradford, Juñ, about a canoo, the Court ordereth, that in case he be not found y<sup>t</sup> removed the said canoo frō M<sup>r</sup> Attwoods by the nexte Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, that then the said Wiltm Bradford shall satisfie & pay y<sup>e</sup> said Savery v<sup>s</sup>.

John Hore, Thomas Hiland, & John Jenkin, of the grand inquest, for default of app<sup>r</sup>ance at this Court, were  $\wedge$  20<sup>s</sup> a peece, according to order.

In the case betweene Gabriell Whelding and Richard Taylor, about his daughter Ruth, the said Gabriell p<sup>r</sup>miseth his free assent and consent to their marriage.

1646-7. \*Att a Courte of Assistants holden the v<sup>th</sup> Day of January, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of y<sup>e</sup> Reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, now of England, &c, King, &c.

5 January.  
NEW PLIM.  
[\* 148.]

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>, Timothy Hatherly, &  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, & Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**W**HEREAS Edward Hall compt ag<sup>st</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish and Jonathan Bruster, &c, for ijij<sup>th</sup> ij<sup>s</sup>, due to him for building, the Court ordereth, that they satisfie & pay him according to their agreem<sup>t</sup>, and they to reco<sup>u</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same againe frō y<sup>e</sup> towne of Duxbury by way of distresse & sale of y<sup>e</sup> goods of such as refuse to pay their p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>o</sup>ns according to rate.

\**Att a Gen'all Court holden March 2<sup>d</sup>, in y<sup>e</sup> xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.* 1646-7.

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, & Gofū, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherly,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Browne, &  
 M<sup>r</sup> Colliare, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas,

2 March.  
 NEW PLIM.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOV<sup>R</sup>NOR.  
 [\*149.]

Gen<sup>t</sup> & Assistants.

**W**HEREAS Abraham Sampson was p<sup>s</sup>ented by y<sup>e</sup> grand inquest for Fine v<sup>r</sup>. being drunke, he, tra<sup>s</sup>using y<sup>e</sup> said p<sup>s</sup>ent<sup>nt</sup>, made his plea at this Court, & by verdict of y<sup>e</sup> jury was found guilty ac<sup>c</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent<sup>mt</sup>, and therevpon, ac<sup>c</sup> to order, was fined v<sup>s</sup> & the fees of Courte.

The jury for this triall were, —

John Cooke,	}	} jura <sup>t</sup> .	{ Gabriell Followay,	}	} jura <sup>t</sup> .
James Hurst,	}		{ Giles Rickett,		
Joseph Rogers,	}		{ Edmond Tilson,		
John Finney,	}		{ Rob <sup>t</sup> Finney,		
Thō Cushman,	}		{ Joshua Pratt,		
Rob <sup>te</sup> Wickson,	}	{ George Watson,			

Att this Court John Crocker compt against Thomas Shawe for coming into his house by putting aside some loose pallizadoes on y<sup>e</sup> Lords day, about y<sup>e</sup> middle of the day, & tooke and carried out of his said house some venison, some beefe, some butter, cheese, bread, & tobacco, to the value of xii<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Thō Shaw openly in publike Court confessed, submitting himselfe to y<sup>e</sup> censure of the Court; wherevpon, his sureties being released, he was com<sup>m</sup>itted to y<sup>e</sup> marshalls charge; and y<sup>e</sup> Court censured him to make satisfac<sup>c</sup>on for y<sup>e</sup> goods stolen j<sup>s</sup>, being so valued, and 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> a p<sup>ce</sup>ce to y<sup>e</sup> two men y<sup>t</sup> attended on him to y<sup>e</sup> Court, and to be publikely whipt at y<sup>e</sup> post, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly don by y<sup>e</sup> publike officer.

Vpon compt of John Vassall vnto y<sup>e</sup> Court con<sup>c</sup>ening John Lewis, app<sup>n</sup>ntice to his father for iiij yeres, being y<sup>e</sup> remaine of vij yeres in w<sup>ch</sup> he was bound to serue George Kenrick, the Court ordereth, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said John Lewis shall dwell with y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> Vassall, and serue out y<sup>e</sup> full terme of his said indentures, as also for so long time as he hath absented himselfe w<sup>th</sup>out leaue from y<sup>e</sup> service of his said master or former masters in the foresaid seruire of vij yeres, as by indenture app<sup>r</sup>eth.

George Wright and Joseph Tory were released paying their fees of their bonds for the good behavior, but not of attending the Courte.

1646-7.

2 March.  
M<sup>s</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup> NOR.  
Fine x<sup>li</sup>.

\*Whereas Steven Wing, of Sandwich, & Oseah Dillingham, were found to haue had carnall knowledge each of others body before contract of matrimony, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Steven Wing, coming into the face of y<sup>e</sup> Court, freely acknowledging, he was, according to order of Court, fined in x<sup>li</sup>, and so is discharged.

[\*150.]

Whereas George Wright was p<sup>s</sup>ented by y<sup>e</sup> grand inquest for attempting the chastity of di<sup>v</sup>s women by lacivious words & carriages, he, tra<sup>u</sup>sing y<sup>e</sup> said p<sup>s</sup>ent<sup>nt</sup>, made his plea at this Court, & by verdict of a jury of 12 men was found guilty ac<sup>e</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent<sup>nt</sup>. The Court, having maturely considered y<sup>e</sup> matt<sup>s</sup> & circumstances, censured him to be bound to y<sup>e</sup> good behavio<sup>r</sup> to o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>l</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King and all his leidge people vntill the next October Court, & then to ap<sup>p</sup>re and attend the further pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & so com<sup>it</sup>ted him vntill he finde sureties.

The Jury for his Tra<sup>u</sup>s.

John Finney,	} ju <sup>r</sup> .	Ro <sup>b</sup> te Wicson,	} ju <sup>r</sup> .	Richard Wright,	} ju <sup>r</sup> .
Joseph Rogers,		Gas Followay,		Giles Rickett,	
Rich Sparrow,		John Morton,		Geor <sup>g</sup> Watson,	
John Crocker,		Joshua Prat,		Joseph Torey,	

William Forde, being p<sup>s</sup>ented for detaining and not deli<sup>u</sup>ing to y<sup>e</sup> owners their due weight & measure of corne fr<sup>o</sup> y<sup>e</sup> mill, is in Court admonished only for this first offence, that henceforth he be more carefull to vse diligence and faithfulness, y<sup>t</sup> men may no more haue occa<sup>s</sup>ion iustly to complaine, & to p<sup>ro</sup>vide a place for scales & weights in his milne, (being p<sup>ro</sup>vided by the towne,) y<sup>t</sup> so all may haue free lib<sup>er</sup>ty to weigh their corne & meale y<sup>t</sup> will, and to put away the dogge or doggs y<sup>t</sup> frequent his milne, & carefully to keepe away sheepe or any other cattle y<sup>t</sup> may annoy mens corne & meale.

Vpon peti<sup>ti</sup>on of Francis Crooker, who desires in marriage Mary Gaunt, kinswoman to M<sup>r</sup> Coggin, of B<sup>as</sup>tible, the Court, having heard both p<sup>ar</sup>ties & seriously weighed y<sup>e</sup> circumstances, doth order, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> said Crooker bring vnto y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>er</sup>nor a c<sup>er</sup>tificate, vnder the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Chauncy & some other approved phisition, that that disease w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he is sometimes troubled be not the falling sicknes, that then he, y<sup>e</sup> said Crooker, shall in convenient time haue in marriage the said Mary Gaunt.

Antony Thacher, being returned at this Courte register keeper for Yarmouth, was approved of by y<sup>e</sup> Court.

[\*151.]

\*Whereas Samuell Edeth, & Elizabeth, his wife, of y<sup>e</sup> towne of Plim<sup>o</sup> afore-said, having many children, & by reason of many wants lying vpon them, so

1646-7.

2 March.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>rd</sup>.

as they are not able to bring them vp as they desire, and out of y<sup>e</sup> good respect they beare to M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, of Rehoboth, one of y<sup>e</sup> Assistant<sup>l</sup> of this goũment, did both of them ioyntly desire y<sup>t</sup> he, y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> Browne, would take Zachery, their son, being of the age of seven yeres, & bring him vp in his imploy<sup>m</sup>t of husbandry, or any busines he shall see meete for y<sup>e</sup> good of theire child till he come to y<sup>e</sup> age of one & twenty yeres ; wherevpon M<sup>r</sup> Browne did, in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ence of M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Goũnor, take into his service the said Zachary, & p<sup>m</sup>iseth to p<sup>r</sup>vide for & allow him during y<sup>e</sup> said terme all necessaries convenient & fitting such a servant, according to y<sup>e</sup> state & condiçõn of y<sup>e</sup> country, & doth furth<sup>r</sup>, of his owne will p<sup>r</sup>vide y<sup>t</sup>, yf in case he, y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & his wife, shall deçte this life before y<sup>e</sup> said Zachary shall attaine to y<sup>e</sup> end of his time of service, y<sup>t</sup> then his eldest son, y<sup>t</sup> shall haue y<sup>e</sup> goũnm<sup>t</sup> of him during y<sup>e</sup> residue of y<sup>e</sup> said time not attained vnto, shall not make sale of y<sup>e</sup> said residue of time not attained vnto, nor any p<sup>r</sup>te thereof to any p<sup>er</sup>son or p<sup>er</sup>sons whatsoever whereby he shall or may be wronged ; and yf it shall so come to passe y<sup>t</sup> those to whomsoeũ he shalbe coũmitted vnto, after the death of y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> John Browne & his wife, shall not deale well w<sup>th</sup> him as such a servant ought to be dealt w<sup>th</sup>, then vpon the complaint of any of y<sup>e</sup> friends of y<sup>e</sup> said Zachery, it shalbe lawfull for y<sup>e</sup> deacons of y<sup>e</sup> church of Pliũ aforesaid, w<sup>th</sup> the Goũnor, y<sup>t</sup> then shalbe, to take him wholly away, & place him w<sup>th</sup> whom they shall see meete, p<sup>r</sup>vided y<sup>t</sup> no sale or marchandise be made of y<sup>e</sup> remaine of his time by any.

George Wright, of Rehoboth, plant, acknowledged	} ii s d	40 : 00 : 00
to owe o <sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord y <sup>e</sup> King . . . . .		
Richard Church, of y <sup>e</sup> Eale River, plant, . . . . .		
Samuell Nash, of Duxborow, plant, . . . . .		20 : 00 : 00

The condiçõn, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> aboue bounden George Wright shall p<sup>er</sup>sonally app<sup>r</sup>e at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, to be holden att Pliũ, in October nexte, &ç ; & in the meane time to be of y<sup>e</sup> good behavior towards o<sup>r</sup> said soũaigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King and all his leigh people, and abide the further order of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & not deçte y<sup>e</sup> same w<sup>th</sup>out licence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &ç.

October Court, 26<sup>th</sup>, 1647. He not app<sup>r</sup>ing, Richard Church and Samu-  
ell Nash had licence and lib<sup>r</sup>ty granted them to bring in the aboue bounden  
George Wright at the nexte Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte of o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, to be  
holden at Pliũ aforesaid y<sup>e</sup> first Tewsdlay in March nexte.

26 October.

1647. \*Att a Courte of Assistants holden May 4<sup>th</sup>, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of his  
*Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

4 May.  
 NEW PLIM.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GO<sup>v</sup>.  
 [\*152.]

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Go<sup>v</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherlie, and  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Colliare,  
 Gen<sup>t</sup>, & Assis<sup>t</sup>.

IT was ordered, that the now constables of Scituate be by warrant re-  
 quired to app<sup>r</sup>e at the next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, to giue their account con<sup>e</sup>ning  
 y<sup>o</sup> officers wages.

1 June.  
 NEW PLIM.  
 [\*153.]

\*Att a Gen<sup>l</sup> Courte holden at Plim<sup>i</sup> aforesaid, the first Day of  
 June, in the 23<sup>th</sup> Yere of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord,  
 Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France,  
 & Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, &c.

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>nor, Timothy Hatherly,  
 Thomas Prence, John Browne, and  
 Wil<sup>m</sup> Colliare, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,  
 Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants, &c.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Thomas Howes, Thomas Hayward,  
 Edward Jenkine, John Allen.

The Names of such as were ppounded to take vp their Freedome at the next  
 Gen<sup>l</sup> Elec<sup>o</sup>n Court.

Ephraim Morton,	Fran <sup>c</sup> Goulder,
Henry Wood,	Thomas Dunhā,
John Morton,	John Bradford,
Steven Wood,	James Glasse,
Richard Paul,	Ephraim Heckes,
Wil <sup>m</sup> Willes,	Alexander Standish,
John Wood,	John Browne,
Sa <sup>n</sup> i Dunham,	John Allen,
Robert Finney,	Samuell Tomkins.
Jacob Cooke,	



M<sup>r</sup> Willm Bradford was elected Goũnor.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Willm Colliare, }  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, } were elected Assistants.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly, }  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Willm Thomas, }

1647.

1 June.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOũNOR.

M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Go<sup>r</sup>, and }  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, }

and the third man in elec<sup>õ</sup>n in case eithr of them faile, who was M<sup>r</sup> Prence, and in case he misse, then the 4<sup>th</sup>, viz<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish is chosen Treasurer for this yeare.

The constables chosen by the seũall townes, and p<sup>r</sup>sented to this Court and sworne, are, —

Plimouth, . . . { Andrew Ring, } ju<sup>r</sup>.  
 . . . { Robert Wickson, }

Duxborough, . . . Willm Merritt.  
 Sandwich, . . . Thomas Dexter, Ju<sup>n</sup>.  
 Yarmouth, . . . Tristrã Hull.  
 Marshfield, . . . Kenelime Winslow & Peter Collimore.  
 Scituate, . . . Edward Jenkin & George Sutton.  
 Taunton, . . . Oliver Purchis.  
 Bãstable, . . . John Hall.  
 Nawsett, . . . John Smaley.  
 Rehoboth, . . . W<sup>m</sup> Smith.

Supvisors of the Highwaies.

Plimouth, . . . ^  
 Duxborough, . . . Edward Hall & John Browne.  
 Scituate, . . . { John Williams, Thomas Chambers,  
 . . . { Humph Turner & Isaac Stockman.  
 Sandwich, . . . Joseph Holloway & George Buett.  
 Tanton, . . . Edward Slocomb & Edward Rew.  
 Yarmouth, . . . Gabriell Whelding & John Darbie.  
 Bãstable, . . . Sa<sup>m</sup> Hincley & Henry Rowley.  
 Marshfield, . . . Thomas Bourne & Thomas Tylden.  
 Rehoboth, . . . Ro<sup>b</sup>te Tytus & Thomas Blisse.  
 Nawsett, . . . Nicolas Snow & Edward Banges.

1647.

1 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.  
[\* 154.]

For Plimouth towne, . . . Richard Sparrow and John Barnes.  
For the Eell Riuer, . . . Thoñ Clarke.  
For Joanses Riuer, . . . Jakob Cooke.

\*The Grand Enquest.

William Nickerson,	} juř.	Anthony Snow,	} sworne.
Richard Church,		John Dingley,	
Giles Ricard, (cleared,)		Thomas Tupper,	
John Morton,		Edmond Freeman,	
Edward Tylson,		John Burseley,	
John Farnisside,		Edw̄ Fitzrandall,	
Snmuell Tompkins,		John Jenkin,	
Thomas Burd,		Thõ Gilbert,	
George Russell,		John Tysdall,	
John Daman,			

Thõ Coop, Thõ Clifton, not sworne.

Receiſs of Excise in each ſeuall Township.

Plim̄, . . . . . John Finney.  
Scituate, . . . . . Sañ Jackson.  
Taunton, . . . . . James Wyat.  
Bāstable, . . . . . Isaac Robinson,  
Rechoboth, . . . . . ^  
Duxbořw, . . . . . John Willis.  
Sandwitch, . . . . . Peter Gaunt.  
Yarmouth, . . . . . Edmond Hawes.  
Marshfield, . . . . . Joseph Beedle.  
Nawsett, . . . . . ^

M<sup>r</sup> Colliar, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, W<sup>m</sup> Merrick, & George Partrich are appoynted to view an high way for y<sup>e</sup> avoyding of y<sup>e</sup> highway by y<sup>e</sup> Gouñors meadow past Jones River to y<sup>e</sup> vpper path to Mattacheesett, & make reporte of it to y<sup>e</sup> Court, & appoynt it out, & y<sup>e</sup> surveiors to lay it out.

James Cole, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Thomas Pope, in an accōn scland<sup>r</sup>, dañ 100<sup>li</sup>. The defend<sup>t</sup> acknowledged his fault in Court, brought in his authors, who did y<sup>t</sup> same wherevpon y<sup>e</sup> compt let fall his accōn, the defend<sup>s</sup> equally paying the charges.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Gilbert Brookes, in an accōn of trespas vpon the case; dañ v<sup>li</sup>. The jury found for y<sup>e</sup> defend<sup>t</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> dañ, & charge of y<sup>e</sup> Courte.

Thomas Prence, gen<sup>t</sup>, comp<sup>t</sup>, ag<sup>st</sup> Edward Holeman & Nicolas Hodges, def: Accōn, trespass vpon y<sup>e</sup> case; dañ 40<sup>s</sup>. The jury found for the plain<sup>t</sup>. his peece & locke made good by y<sup>e</sup> defend<sup>t</sup>, & cost of Court, and iudgm<sup>t</sup> therevpon was granted.

1647.

1 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>u</sup>.

The Petty Jury for these Trialls.

John Finncy, Rich Sparrow, Rob <sup>te</sup> Wickson, Sañ Nash, George Soule, W <sup>m</sup> Wood,	}	ju <sup>r</sup> .	{	John Allen, Joshua Pratt, Experience Michell, Rich Higgens, George Partrich, Richard Wright,	}	sworne.
---	---	-------------------	---	---	---	---------

\*The Comittees for this Courte.

[\*155.]

Plym̄, . . .	{	John Dunham, James Hust,	{	John Howland, W <sup>m</sup> Paddy.
Sandwich, . .	{	Thō Tupper,	{	W <sup>m</sup> Newland.
Taunton, . . .	{	Henry Androuse,	{	Edward Case.
Nawsett, . . .	{	Josias Cooke &	{	Richard Higginson.
Duxborough, . .	{	M <sup>r</sup> Alden,	{	Cons <sup>t</sup> Southward.
Scituate, . . .	{	Humphrey Turner &	{	John Williams.
Yarmouth, . .	{	Anthony Thacher,	{	Edmond Hawes.
Bāstable, . . .	{	Anthō Anable,	{	Henry Cob.
Marshfield, . .	{	Josias Winslow,	{	Rob <sup>te</sup> Waterman.
Rehoboth, . . .	{	Walter Palmer,	{	Steven Paine.

Joseph Rogers pposed by the towne of Nawset to this Court for liuetenant, to exercise their men in armes, is by this Court appved & established liuetennant there. Wil<sup>m</sup> Newland also liuetennant for Sandwich.

The Courte ordereth and requesteth M<sup>r</sup> Alden & John Washborne to view the bounds betwixte the lands of Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish & Frauncis Eaton, and sett them at rights.

M<sup>r</sup> Alden & M<sup>r</sup> Paddie were chosen and appoynted a comittee to take an account of y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> last yere, & make reporte thereof at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court.

Whereas the towne of Marshfield was p<sup>s</sup>ented for not trayning according to order, the Court hath appoynted (vpon y<sup>e</sup> comittees answer) and intreated Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish to goe oū and exercise the company, & vpon his tryall finding any pson of y<sup>e</sup> company in some good measure able to exercise y<sup>e</sup> body, to invest him w<sup>th</sup> power to do it, vntill y<sup>e</sup>y p<sup>s</sup>ent to y<sup>e</sup> Court a fit man

1647. for to be their leader, & to attend to such further directions as the said capitaine shall give them, & the sergeant of the band, upon notice given him by the committees, to warn a training day the 16 day of this month, & in case the day prove rainy, then the next faire day following.

1 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>.

It is enacted by this Courte, that the towne of Rehoboth shall have liberty verely to make choyse of two freemen of the inhabitants to be Assistants unto the magistrate then in being, for the examining & trying of all matters in difference betwene party & party, by a jury of twelve men, not exceeding the value of tenne pounds, reserving liberty to any party after triall for appeale to the Generall Courts at Plimouth, provided the appeale be made the same day the verdict is brought in, & he shall appeale doe give security the year if he be cast in the Court of Plimouth, then he shall pay double damages.

And further, for the avoyding of travell & charge, the freemen of the towne of Rehoboth shall for the election of magistrates have liberty to send their votes by proxies, provided their votes be orderly taken in the towne meeting, and then immediately sealed up and delivred to the committees or grand iurymen who shall be sent to attend the affaires of the Generall Court, and delivred in Court by them, vnles upon other weighty occasions their presence be required by speciall warrant.

26 October.  
NEW PLIM.  
[\*157.]

*\*.Att a Genn<sup>r</sup>all Court there holden, Octob<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>, in y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>th</sup> Yere of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Gov<sup>r</sup>nor,  
M<sup>r</sup> Prence,  
M<sup>r</sup> Colliare,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, &  
M<sup>r</sup> Wilkm Thomas,

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants, &c.

**R**ICHARD SARES, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Nepoytam, Sachamas, and Felix, Indians. The Court ordered & gave power to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, accompanied with Anthony Thacher, to here his complaint at his house, at Nawsett, and determine the same, & both plain<sup>t</sup> and Nepoytam in Courte agreed to the same.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley here in Court acknowledgeth that Helene, the wife of Kannehne Winslow, acknowledged her free assent and consent to the sale of all such lands as her said husband had sold unto Samuell Sturdevant. Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish acknowledged likewise, that she, the same Helene, acknowledged her

free assent & consent to y<sup>e</sup> sale of all such lands as her said husband had sould to Henry Sampson.

John Floyde, paying his fees, was released frō his bonds for y<sup>e</sup> peace ; but Xtopher Winter, refusing to pay his fees, was not released.

In a case of diffrence twixte John Floyde & Jane Duglas, his serv<sup>t</sup>, the Court ordereth y<sup>t</sup> the said Jane, or her assignes, pay vnto y<sup>e</sup> said John, or his ass<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sum of iij<sup>l</sup> x<sup>s</sup> in good country pay w<sup>th</sup>in 30<sup>th</sup> dayes after sight of this order, & so she is released frō y<sup>e</sup> service of her said master, Floyde, & hath her libty to serue cleewhere.

At this Court, W<sup>m</sup> Handbury, compt<sup>r</sup>, ag<sup>st</sup> Franč Billington, for v<sup>h</sup> xv<sup>s</sup>, or thereabouts, it was agreed vpon by them in y<sup>e</sup> Courte, that y<sup>e</sup> said Billington shall & will satisfie & pay vnto M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Handbury, or his ass<sup>s</sup>, two barrells of tarre, marchantable, at the house of James Cole, in Pliñ, w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> space of eight dayes nexte insuing, and the remaine to him or his assignes by y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> day of March nexte, & in case he failes of cith<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said paym<sup>ts</sup>, it shalbe lawfull for y<sup>e</sup> said W<sup>m</sup> Hanbury, or his as<sup>s</sup>, to seize into his owne hands and possession so much in one cow, w<sup>ch</sup> he, y<sup>e</sup> said Billington, now stands possessed of, & hath not formly ingaged y<sup>e</sup> said cow for.

Att this Court, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Go<sup>l</sup>, administrator of y<sup>e</sup> goods, and chattles, & cattles of Sarah, y<sup>e</sup> wife & relict of Cutbert Godberson, deceased, gaue in an account of his said administratorship, & requiring his discharge ; his account vpon view being accepted, he was likewise discharged.

\*The Courte ordereth, vpon petiçōn of Richard Burt, the sonne of Richard Burt, deceased, late of Taunton, that y<sup>e</sup> said Richard Burt shall make choyse of his owne gardian ; & whereas he makes choyse of his vncle, James Burt, to be guardian vnto him, & to liue w<sup>th</sup> him during his minority, the Court appues of his choyse, & confirms the same.

[\*158.]

The Court ordereth, and giues full power vnto M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Go<sup>l</sup>, to stay and seythe vpon all ye goods, corne, and graine y<sup>t</sup> are in and vpon his farnie by Jones Riuer, vntill his tennants haue fully satisfied and payde vnto him, or his ass<sup>s</sup>, all such rents & oth<sup>r</sup> dues as are due and payable vnto him frō his now tennants there.

The Courte ordereth, that for ye raising of y<sup>e</sup> publike charge for officers wages for this last yere, to pcedde according to y<sup>e</sup> rates & pportions of y<sup>e</sup> form<sup>l</sup> yere, only Nawset, being now to be added thereto, is now rated, & ordered to pay xl<sup>l</sup>.

James Cole, of Pliñ, acknowledgeth to owe o <sup>r</sup> sou-	{ li s d 40 : 00 : 00 20 : 00 : 00
aigne lord y <sup>e</sup> King . . . . .	
Thomas Willett, of Pliñ, . . . . .	

1647.  
 26 October.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>l</sup>.

1647.

26 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

James Coalt  
discharged of  
these bonds.

Antony Thacher, of Yarmouth, . . . . . 20 : 00 : 00

The condiçon, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> aboue bounden James Cole shall psonally app<sup>re</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, to be holden at Pli<sup>m</sup> in March nexte, and in y<sup>e</sup> meane time to be of y<sup>e</sup> good behavior tow<sup>ds</sup> our said so<sup>u</sup> lord y<sup>e</sup> King, and all his leidge people, & to abide y<sup>e</sup> further order of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & not de<sup>pt</sup>e the same w<sup>th</sup>out licence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

John Groomes, of Pli<sup>m</sup>, acknoledgeth to ow o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>- { n s a  
aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King . . . . . { 40 : 00 : 00

Thomas Clarke, of y<sup>e</sup> Yele Riuer, plant, . . . . . 20 : 00 : 00

Thomas Little, of y<sup>e</sup> Yele River, plant, . . . . . 20 : 00 : 00

M<sup>r</sup> Groomes is  
aquited of  
these bonds.

The condiçon, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> aboue bounden John Groomes shall psonally app<sup>re</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> Kinge, to be holden at Pli<sup>m</sup> in March nexte, & in y<sup>e</sup> meane time to be of y<sup>e</sup> good behavior tow<sup>ds</sup> o<sup>r</sup> said so<sup>u</sup> lord y<sup>e</sup> King & all his leidge people, & to abide y<sup>e</sup> further order of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & not de<sup>pt</sup>e y<sup>e</sup> same w<sup>th</sup>out licence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

[Here the records first appear in the chirography of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the Colony.]

7 December.

[\*159.]

This was at a  
Court of As-  
sistantf.

\*New Plimouth, this 7<sup>th</sup> of December, 1647. Whereas Samuell Cutbert complaineth against Edward Doty, for y<sup>t</sup> hee, the said Edward Doty, hath wronged the said Samuell in taking away so<sup>m</sup> wood from of his land, the Court haueing heard what can bee *be* said on both si<sup>ds</sup>, the said Court hath ordered y<sup>t</sup> the said Edward Doty shall pay vnto the said Samuell Cutbert 7 shill<sup>t</sup> damage, & the charges of the Court.

[\*160.]

\*Whereas the inhabitants of Rehoboth desire liberty to make vse of a quantity of marsh lying on the west syde of Sowames Riuer, w<sup>h</sup> they call the new meadowes, containing about one hundred accars, vntell there should bee a plantation at Sowames, leaue was graunted vnto them so to make vse of it, but no further p<sup>pr</sup>iety to belong vnto them, but vntell a plantation should bee setled at Sowames ; and for the avoyding of all differences or contention amongst them about the same, it is left vnto the discretion of M<sup>r</sup> Browne for him to dispose of it amongst them, as hee should see them stand in need.

And for such pieces of marsh lying within the fence vpon the necke of land w<sup>h</sup> the Indians are possesed of, and doe inhabite, which doth not belong vnto the township of Rehoboth, M<sup>r</sup> Browne is allowed to make vse of the same for himself, without molestation from the inhabitants of Rehoboth, vntell there bee a plantation at Sowames, and then to require no further p<sup>pr</sup>iety therin.



*\*At a Generall Court holden the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, in the twenty third Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.* 1647-8.

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner, Capitaine Myells Standish, and  
M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
M<sup>r</sup> Coliar,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants, &c.

7 March.  
NEW  
PLIMOUTH.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOUER.  
[\*161.]

**T**HE military company of the towne of New Plimouth, haueing acord-  
ing to order, propossed vnto the Court 2 men for euery espetiall offise  
of thair band, the Court doe alow and aþroue of—

- M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willit for capptain,
- Of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Southworth for lieuetenant,
- Of M<sup>r</sup> Willī Bradford, Junior, for insigne.

The bridge at Joanses Riuer being dangeŕus to paŕe ouer it, both for man  
and beast, the Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> Capitaine Myells Standish, Tresurer,  
doe see the said bridge repaired forthwith.

A bill exhibbited vnto the Court by M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chaussy, complaining of  
the neglect of payment of the charges of Roger Cooke, for his diet in the  
time of his sicknes, and for his funerall expences, which is required of the  
towne of Marshfeild, the Court hath ordered y<sup>t</sup> Josiã Winslow shall defraye  
the said charges, being ingaged to doe the same.

Captain Myels Standish is deputed by the Court to haue the hearing, and  
to put to an end all sutch differences as doe remayne in the towne of Yarmouth.

Lieuetenant Nashe and Serĝant Church are respited vntell the next  
Court, at which Court they are to cauese to aþeere Captain Gorĝ Wright in  
person, for whose personall aþeerance and good behavior thay stand bound.

*\*At a Court of Assistants holden the 2<sup>cond</sup> of May, 1648.*

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouvernor, Captayn Miles Standish, and  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prenč, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants.

1648.  
2 May.  
NEW  
PLIMOUTH.  
[\*162.]

**P**EETER HANBERY aknowlidgeth to owe vnto our souer- } 20<sup>l</sup>.  
ain lord the King . . . . . }

1648.

2 May.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
M<sup>R</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the aboue bounden Peeter Hanbery shall aſceere at the next Generall Court of our ſouerein lord the King, to bee holden at Plimouth aforeſaid, the firſt Tuſday in June next, and in the mean time prouid ſurtyes for his good behauiour ; that then, &c. This bond forfeit by non aper.

John Barnes, of Plimouth, is atowed by the Court to brew and ſell beere vnto comers and goers vntell the Court ſhall ſee reaſon to the contrary in regard of his intent to bake biſcacke, and for y<sup>t</sup> otherwiſe it would bee prejudiciall vnto him.

Whereas differences are between Captaine Miles Standiſh and Samuell Eaton, about the bounds of thayer lands, the Court haue aſoynted y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> All-din, John Waſhburn, Senior, Henery Sampſon, and Phillip Delanoy ſhall viue and ſet at rights ſutch diferences as are between them.

Wheras contreverſis have been between M<sup>r</sup> Gromes and Thomas Clarke, of Plymouth, about ſundry acounts depending between them, the ſd differences hauing been heard by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, and Captaine Miles Standiſh, the ſd M<sup>r</sup> Gromes coucnants to pay vnto the ſd Thomas Clarke 14 buſhels of wheat, and five buſhells of Indian corne, the wheat to be payed on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of September next, and the Indian corne to be payed when it is marchantable ; alſo, y<sup>t</sup> the ſd Thomas Clarke acsepteth of 4<sup>s</sup> debt dew vnto M<sup>r</sup> Gromes from M<sup>r</sup> Prence, and ſo all ma<sup>n</sup>er of debts and demaunds are cleared from the bege<sup>n</sup>ing of the world to this day.

5 December.

1648, December fifte. Vpon M<sup>r</sup> Coliars demaund of the aforeſaid debt, the<sup>r</sup> was payed by M<sup>r</sup> Gromes three pound five ſhill and 4 pence.

7 June,  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
[\*163.]

*\*Att a Generall Court holden at Plimouth aforeſaid, the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1648, in the twenty fourth Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFOR William Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gouer, M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> John Brown, and  
M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Captain Mils Standiſh,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Aſiſtants.

**F**REEMEN admitted this Court, and ſworne : —

Isaak Stedman,  
Robert Caruer,

Robert Titus,  
William Cheesburow,

John Morton,	Ephraim Hicks,
Ephraim Morton,	Alexander Standish,
John Wood,	Samuell Tomkins,
Henery Wood,	John Aldin,
Samuell Dunham,	James Wyate,
Robert Finny,	Nicolas Hyde,
Jakob Cooke,	Joseph Tory.
James Glaſe,	

1648.  
 7 Junc.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOVERNOR.

This Court M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford was elected Gouvern.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} elected Assistants.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> William Coliare,	
Captain Mylls Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Brown,	
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherlee,	
M <sup>r</sup> William Thomas,	

This Court M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner, and M<sup>r</sup> John Brown weer elected comissioners for the Vnited Colynies.

Captain Myls Standish elected Trësurer for this yeare.

\*The comittees for this Court weer —

[\*164.]

For Plimouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland,	Mannasses Kemton,
	{ M <sup>r</sup> William Pady,	John Cooke.
For Duxbery, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alld <sup>n</sup> ,	William Basset.
Seteaat, . . . . .	{ sent none this Court.	John Williams and
	{ Thomas Chambers, being present, serued	in the rome of comityes.
For Sandwidg̃, . . .	Thomas Tupper and	Thomas Burgis.
For Yarmouth, . . .	Leiuetenant Palmer and	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Hawes.
For Barnstable, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimake and	Thomas Hinecklee.
For Taunton, . . .	Richard Williams,	Edward Case.
For Marshfeild, . . .	Thomas Chillingsworth,	Robert Waterman.
For Rehoboth, . . .	Robert Titus,	John Dogged.
For Naussit, . . . .	Nicolas Snow,	Samuell Hicks.

\*The Cunstables of the seuerall Townes.

[\*165.]

For Plimouth, . . .	Ephraim Morton, sworn.
For Duxbery, . . .	Thomas Heward, sworn.



The names <sup>^</sup> those y<sup>t</sup> are to take vp the excise weer these : —

For Plimouth, . . .	John Finny.
For Duxbery, . . .	John Willis.
For Seteaat, . . .	Samuell House.
For Sandwidg̃, . . .	Peeter Gaunt.
For Taunton, . . .	James Wyat.
For Yarmouth, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Haws.
For Barnstable, . . .	Isaake Robinson.
For Marshfeild, . . .	Joseph Beddle.
For Rehoboth, . . .	John Dogged.
For Naussit, . . .	Nicolas Snowe.

1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Constant Southworth allowed to sell wine at Duxbery.

Richard Sillis allowed to sell wine at Seteaat.

Josias Cooke allowed to sell wine at Nausset, and to be register keeper for the towne.

\*The names of those y<sup>t</sup> weer absent this Court y<sup>t</sup> should haue taken vp [ \*167. ]  
thaire freedom.

Richard Paull,	John Bradford,
William Phillips,	John Browne,
Francis Goulder,	Thomas Dunham.

The names of those y<sup>t</sup> stand propounded vnto the Court to take vp thair freedom are these : —

John Dogged,	John Gorum,
Obadia Holmes,	Thomas Burd,
Thomas Clifton,	John Daman.

Samuell Mayo complains against John William, Señ, in an action of tresspas vpon the case, to the damage of fourty pounds.

Samuell House complains against Gowin White, in an action vpon the forfeiture of a bond, in a ma<sup>r</sup> of arbetration, to the damage of fiue pound.

Samuell House complains against Gowin White, in an action of tresspas vpon the case, to the damage of twenty pound.

Gowin White complayns against Samuell House, in an action of tresspas vpon the case, to the dama<sup>g</sup> of tenn pound.

These foure actions aboue written weer all non suted by reason of the plaintifes not a<sup>p</sup>earing to prosecute, and the charges of the Court awarded to bee payed by the plaintiffes.

1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>s</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Sertain debts demaunded of the ouerseers of the will of Thomas Howell, deseased, which the said Thomas Howell ought in his life time.

Vpon the demand of a debt by Captain Harding, the jury find for the plaintife the debt and the charges of the Court.

Vpon the demand of a debt of one pound 5 shill<sup>t</sup>, by John Barker, the jury find for the plaintife 16 shilling<sup>g</sup> and the charges of the Court.

[\*168.]

\*In the action of debt dew from Thomas Howell to Simon Sutton, the jury find for the plaintife the debt and the charges of the Court.

The jury for these trialls weer these folōing : —

Jury sworn.	{	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes, ‡Samuell Nash,‡ Christofer Waddsworth, Experience Michell, Phillip Delanoy, Joshua Prate, Richard Spařow, Barnard Lumberd,	}	jury sworn.	{	Thomas Chambers, Robert Carver, James Skiffe, John Washburn, Robert Bartlit a part of the time, & being nessesitated to depart, John Thomson was put in his rome.
-------------	---	--	---	-------------	---	---

M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Haws presenting a parsell of waights to the Court, to bee the standerd for the waights of Yarmouth, the Court doe ařow them so to bee.

The Court hath ordered, concerning the estate of M<sup>r</sup> Winchester, for the well disposing therof, for the good of his children, that M<sup>r</sup> Brown doe treat with the superuisors of his will and teastament, and to doe in y<sup>r</sup> behalfe what shall bee needfull.

Further, wheras it doth ařeer by the late will and testament of M<sup>r</sup> Alexander Winchester, desseased, y<sup>r</sup> hee hath made his wife the sole executris of his will afořsaid, it is ordered by the Court, y<sup>r</sup> if M<sup>r</sup> Brown and the towne of Rehoboth shall see it needfull to make choise of another vnto himselfe and the superadvisers, for the well disposing of the afořsaid estate in the behalfe of the children of the afořsaid M<sup>r</sup> Winchester.

[\*169.]

\*Nicolas Hyde petissions to the Court for a child's portion of the estař of Thomas Blisse, desseased, and the Court haue promised to take it into consideration.

That sořn one of the grandjurymen of Yarmouth doe keep a trew standerd to tryall waights in the townshipe by.

The Court doe ařow a fine of fine pound dew from John Tomson to the towne of Plimouth, towards the mending of the causway at Joansses Riuer.

The Court doe ařow and request M<sup>r</sup> Howland, William Merrick, and John



Roggers to stake out the hyeway from Joansses Riuer Bridge to Massachusetts Path, by William Mericks aforesaid.

The inhabitants of the Eell Riuer haue proposed to the Court ether to haue thaire bridge now in building to bee a toalle bridg, or to haue soñ healpe towards the charge. The Court haue promised to take it into consideration vntel the next Court.

The Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> Nausset pay by rate fourty shilling for the last yeare, and fourty for this present yeare; and soe añually forty shillings.

And further, y<sup>t</sup> the seuerall townships are to pay thair rates according to the same proportion thay did the last yeare.

That by retaile of tobacco is to bee ment all y<sup>t</sup> sell it by retaile, whether in roule or any other wise, y<sup>t</sup> onely exsepted which men raise by planting at home.

\*Wheras it doth apeer y<sup>t</sup> theŕ is a debt of fíue pound and 8 shill apering vnto Gorç Wright, in the hands of John Dogged, of Rehoboth, the Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the said debt remayne añached in the hands of John Dogged afoŕsaid, for the vse of Leiuftenant Nash and Sergeant Church, in consideration of the damage befaing them by the abouesaid Gorç Wright, the breaking of his bands for the good behavior.

[\*170.]

Líes of administration are graunted vnto Edmond Weston, to adminester vpon the estate of Thõ Howell, desseased, and to pay his debts as fare and by equall pporions as the estate will amount vnto, and Phillip Delanoy and Robert Carver with him.

Josia Winslow, Junier, is ałowed and aþroued of by the Court to bee insyne bearer of the trayne band of Marshfeild.

The Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> what the exsyse shall not defray of the charges by the magestrats table shall bee satisfyed by the fines, and yet if theŕ bee want, the cuntry to make it vp.

M<sup>r</sup> Howland and M<sup>r</sup> Alldin to bee ađed to the Trēsurer, to take an account of the trade of Cenebecke, and to yeild a trew account to the Court therof, betwext this and the sixteenth of July next.

Richard Burton, being aćused for stealing of a calfe, and the same aćusation orderly proued against him, was sensured by the Court to pay vnto the owener of the calfe sixteene shillings, and to bee publickly whipte, the laŕer whearof aćordingly was performed.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherle requesting to haue liberty to set vp an iron mille, the cuntry doe refer it to bee determined by the Gouverner and Aśistants at the next Court of Aśistants.

Differences depending between William Sherman and John Barker about

1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNEE.

1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

14 May.

[\*171.]

the bounds of thayer lands, the Cōrt doe aƿoint and requeste Capitaine Myles Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Aldin, and to bee aƿompanied with Joshua Prat, to set at rights sutch differences as are betwext them.

\*At Yarmouth, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1648, by Captain Standish, who was authorised by the Court holden at Plimouth, the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, 1647, to haue the hearing, and to put an end to all differences as doe remayne in the towne of Yarmouth.

It is ordered by the said Capitaine Standish, y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Payne shall inioy the first eight acars of land granted to him in the west feild, which hee denied to lay downe, and for the other twenty eight acars or therabouts, hee shall relinquish to the cōmons, as was formerly agreed vnto by the towne.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hawes shall enjoy 8 acars of vpland or therabouts, in the west feild, which hee bought of Goodman Chase.

Item, y<sup>t</sup> Robert Dennis shall enjoy 12 acars of vpland in the west feild, which hee bought of Peeter Worden, and 10 acars of M<sup>r</sup> Hawes, and 7 acars of M<sup>r</sup> Hallott, and 4 acars there giuen him by the towne.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Flawne shall enjoy 13 acars of land, or therabouts, in the west feild, giuen him by the cōmittees.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> Andrew Hallott shall relinquish eight acres of land granted to him in the west feild, and to take it vp in soñ other place conuenient.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hawes shall relinquish eight acres of land granted to him in the weste feild, and take it vp in soñ other conuenient place.

Also, it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the towne shall enjoy and posses the necke of land cōmonly called Nobscussett Necke, ats Sasuct Necke, both vpland and medowe, notwithstanding all former graunts and sales of any part therof, exsept what haue been graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Gray, about 6 yeares sence, being 10 acars of vpland and 4 acars of meadowe lying there, betwext the great rocke and harbors mouth, the vpland and the creeke.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, M<sup>r</sup> Howes, and M<sup>r</sup> Crow, cōmittees of this plantation of Yarmouth, in consideration of thayer charges about the discovering, purchas, and other charges by them disbursed, about the same, haue clāmed and taken vp, viz<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, 130 acars of vpland, and twenty six acars of meadowe for a farme, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes 100 acars of vpland, and 20 acars of meadowe for his fcarme, or great lot, and M<sup>r</sup> Crow one hundred acars of vpland, and twenty acres of meadowe, for his farme or great lot, — the towne hath aƿowed M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher an hundred and tenne acres of vpland, and his twenty-six acres of meadowe, and hee hath layed downe to the towne the other twenty acres of vpland, and likewise the towne haue graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup>

Howes fourscore acars of vpland, and twenty acares of meadow, and hee hath layed downe to the towne, in lieu of the other twenty acares of land by him taken vp in his great lot, twenty acars lying in Rock Furland, next on the west side to Edward Sturges land, bought of Gabriell Wheildin; and likewise the towne hath allowed vnto M<sup>r</sup> Crow 4 score acars of vpland, and twenty acars of meadowe, wherof so<sup>m</sup> part is taken vp allredy, and the rest to bee taken vp by him where hee shall find it conuenient, and twenty acars hee remits to the towne, which the towne accepts, and is satisfied in full in respecte of any differences y<sup>t</sup> hath been betwext the towne and them, and every one of them, in respecte of their farmes or great lots, or any greewances about the laying out of lands from the begi<sup>n</sup>ing of the plantation to this 13<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1648, afo<sup>r</sup>said.

1648.

14 May.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

\*Also, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher and M<sup>r</sup> Howes hath layed downe to the vse of the town, viz<sup>d</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher 12 acares of vpland neare the Great Basse Pound, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes hath layed downe 10 acares of vpland in Nobscussett, lying there in a furland called Rabbits Ruine, in lieu of 12 acares a peece claimed by them, and taken vp heertofore, in consideration of charges about the laying out of lands in the winter 1638, which a<sup>p</sup>peers in thayer a<sup>c</sup>ompte given into Court, a<sup>n</sup>o 1640, which the towne hath otherwise satisfied vpon agreement.

[\*172.]

Item, it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Richard Templar shall enjoy his fve acares of land at Nobscussett, layed out there in Snakes Furland, next the hyeway buting vpon M<sup>r</sup> Mathues land.

Item, it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Goodman Clarke shall enjoy three acares of vpland at Nobscussett, in the playn furland next beyonde fve acars late Thomas Hatches, and next vnto the fearme.

Item, it is orde<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> Robert Dennis shall enjoy 2 acares of vpland in Nobscussett there, in affurland called Rabbits Reuine, betweene M<sup>r</sup> Lumkins and Goodman Prichards, and abutting vpon the Coy Ponde.

Item, it is granted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Nickerson to haue tenne acars of vpland, and 8 acares of meadow towards the South Sea, which is not for the present to the prejudice of the towne.

Item, it is granted allso to John Darby to haue six acares of meadow in the Easteren Swan Pond Meadowe, in lewe of 4 acars dew to William Chase, for a debt the town owed him.

It is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Richard Hore shall haue tenne acares of meadow in the Easterne Meadows in the Swan Pond, and in the easterne end therof

It is likewise granted y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Howes shall haue 17 acars in the Eastern Meadow, and at the easterne end in the Swan Ponds, in liewe of 17 acars of meadow M<sup>r</sup> Howes hath taken vp in Nobscussett, ats Sassuett Necke, and

1648.

14 May  
M<sup>r</sup>BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

sould to Thomas Burman: hee hath layed downe to the townes vse  $7\frac{1}{2}$  acars of meadowe, late M<sup>r</sup> Hallotts, lying at the lower end of the rocke tree furland, and eight acares of meadow, late William Chases, lying next vnto Edward Sturges meadow, between the riuer and M<sup>r</sup> Simkins necke.

It is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Miller bee sufficiently accomodated.

It is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> euery inhabytant haue his land, both vpland and meadow, sufficiently bounded in convenient time with stones.

15 May.

[\*173.]

\*The 15<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1648. It is agreed by Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Crow, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes, the comittees of this plantation of Yarmouth, and Richard Hore, M<sup>r</sup> Hawes, William Nicorsone, William Pallmer, and Robert Dennis, in the behalfe of the towne, that M<sup>r</sup> Staare, William Nichorsone, and Robert Dennis shall bee joyned to the comittees for this present yeare, and thence after by the towne: they haue thayer liberty to choose other three to the comittees aforesaid, so y<sup>t</sup> the comittees shall not heerafter dispose of any lands, either vplands or meadow, without the consent of those three or tow of them, and if any difference arise between them which they cannot compose themselues, y<sup>t</sup> they repayer to Captain Standish for his dyrection.

Wheras at a towne meeting, March 22<sup>comd</sup>, 1647, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher freely layed downe and renounced all right, title, and interest to any manner of vpland as his dew by way of proportion, excepting 40 acars of vpland, more or lesse, lying and being about his dwelling house betwext M<sup>r</sup> Hawes and M<sup>r</sup> Millers, and the cart path to Barnstable, excepte also 20 acars giuen him by free gifte, commonly called the Reward, which hee acknowledgeth this fifteenth day of May, 1648, to stand vnto. Hee also demaunds 8 acares of vpland in West Feild, which hee bought of Thomas Hatch, and which is to bee layed out next vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hawes 8 acares of land there, which hee bought of Goodman Chase, vnto which the towne consenteth, and other vpland hee claimeth not.

17 May.

An agreement made the 17<sup>th</sup> of May, 1648, betweene Paupmunnuck, with the consent of his brother, and all the rest of his associats on the one part, and Captaine Myles Standish in the behalfe of the inhabitants of Barnstable on the other part, as followeth, viz: —

That the said Paupmunnucke hath, with the free and full consent of his said brother and associats, freely, fully, and absolutely bargained and sould vnto the sd Captaine Myles Standish, in the behalfe and for the vse of the inhabytants of Barnstable aforesaid, all his and thayer right, title, and intereste in all his and thayer lands lying and beeing within the precincts of Barnstable aforesaid, faring vpon the sea, comonly called the South Sea, buting home to Janno his land eastward, and a little beyond a brooke, called the First

Hearing Brooke, westward, and to Nepoyetums and Seaquenneks lands northward, excepting thirty acres which hee, the said Paupmunnuck hath retained to the pper vse and behoofe of himselfe, his brother, and associates, for and in consideration of 2 brasse kittells and one bushell of Indian corn, to bee dewly and trewly payed vnto him, the sd Paupmunnuck, by the said inhabitants of Barnstable, between the date heerof and Nouember next insecuing; also, one halfe part of so much fence as will fence in the thirty acres of land affořsaid for the said Paupmunnuck, to bee dewly and trewly made by the laste of Aprill next insecuing the date heerof; also, the said Paupmunnuck and his associates shall haue free leaue and liberty to hunt in the said lands, provided they giue notice to the said inhabitants \*before they sett any trappes, as also fully and dilligently to see all thair trappes eury day, y<sup>t</sup> soe in case any are taken or intrapped therin, thaye shall speedly lett them out, and āquaint the said inhabitants forthwith therof; as also to āquainte them if they shall perceiue any cattell to haue broken out of thayer trappes before they come vnto them.

In wittnes of all and singuler the preemises heerof, they haue heervnto sett thayer hands the day and yeare aboue written.

All which conditions, in case they doe not dilligently obserue, they shall pay whatsoever damage comes to any mans cattell through thayer default heerin.

1648.

17 May.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

[\*174.]

*\*Att a Court of Asistants holden att New Plymouth, the first of August, 1648.*

1 August.

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouernor, Capptayn Myles Staandish, and  
M<sup>r</sup> William Colyar, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Asistants.

**A**TT this Court it was ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Cushman shall haue and enjoy, without disturbance, the one third part of all the English corn due vnto Mis Combe, for her part, from William Spooner, for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare, excepting the rye, wherof hee is to haue the one halfe, and one part of fīue of the Indian corn, and the one half of the frute, and the one half of the hempe.

The said Court haue further ordered, concerning the children of the said M<sup>is</sup> Combe, now being with William Spooner, y<sup>t</sup> the said Spooner keepe them for the p<sup>s</sup>ent, and not dispose of them for the future, without further order from the Court.

Wheras it doth appeer, that M<sup>r</sup> John Combe was indebted to the estate



1648.

1 August.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

of Cudbert Godbersom, as appears by the account of the Goſſ, M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, adminestrator of the said estate, which said estate was debtor a considerable sume to M<sup>r</sup> Isacke Allerton, marchant, whoe by a letter of attorney doth giue the said debt to his son in law, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cushman, and im- powered him to the receiuing therof, whoe desires healp of the Court ; and they finding that the said Combe was indebted to the abouesaid M<sup>r</sup> Allerton, they graunted, by way of extent vpon the lands of the said Combe, that a pte of the encrease therof for some time should bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> Cushman afoř- said, to whom the moneyes was due, which accordingly being done as farr as they could judge, the said Combe stood indebted to the estate of the afořsaid Cutbert Godbersom by any thinge that did then appeer, the land was freed from any further extent vpon that account.

Of this see  
more the 2<sup>nd</sup>  
page forward  
of this booke;  
the assignment  
being there  
entered.

[\*175.] \*These sheweth, that on July the 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1648, wee, whosse names are vnder- written, were sworne by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouverner, to make inquiry of the death of the child of Allis Bishop, the wife of Richard Bishop.

Wee declare, y<sup>t</sup> coming into the house of the said Richard Bishop, wee saw at the foot of a ladder w<sup>h</sup> leadeth into an vpper chamber, much blood ; and going vp all of vs into the chamber, wee found a woman child, of about foure yeares of age, lying in her shifte vppon her left cheeke, with her throat cut with diuers gashes crose wayes, the wind pipe cut and stuke into the throat downward, and a bloody knife lying by the side of the child, with w<sup>h</sup> knife all of vs judg<sup>e</sup>, and the said Allis hath confessed to fue of vs att one time, y<sup>t</sup> shee murdered the child with the said knife.

JOHN HOWLAND,  
JAMES HURST,  
ROBERT LEE,  
JOHN SHAWE,  
FRANCIS COOKE,  
JOHN COOKE,

JAMES COLE,  
GYELLS RICKARD,  
RICHARD SPARROW,  
THOMAS POPE,  
FRANCIS BILLINGTON,  
WILLIAM NELSON.

Rachell, the wife of Joseph Ramsden, aged about 23 yeares, being ex- amined, saith that coming to the house of Richard Bishop vppon an ĩrand, the wife of the said Richard Bishop requested her to goe fetch her soĵ but- termilke at Goodwife Winslows, and gaue her a keſle for that purpose, and shee went and did it ; and before shee wente, shee saw the child lying abed asleepe, to her best deserning, and the woman was as well as shee hath knowne her att any time ; but when shee came shee found her sad and dumpish ; shee asked her what blood was that shee saw at the ladders foot ; shee pointed vnto the



chamber, and bid her looke, but shee perseiued shee had kited her child, and being afraid, shee refused, and ran and tould her father and mother. Mořouer, shee saith the reason y<sup>t</sup> moued her to thinke shee had kited her child was y<sup>t</sup> when shee saw the blood shee looked on the bedd, and the child was not there.

Taken vppon oath by mee, WILLIAM BRADFORD,  
The day and year aboue written.

At a Court of Ařistants holden at New Plymouth, the first of Aguste, 1648, before M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Goucř, M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, Captain Miles Standish, and M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, genř, Assistants, the řd Alice, being examined, confessed shee did comite the affořsaid murther, and is sořy for it.

\*An Assignment appointed heer to bee recorded.

1648.

1 August.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

[\*176.]

Know all men whom these řsents may any waies concerne, that I, Isacke Allerton, of New Amsterdam, in the prouince of the New Netherlands, marchand, doe, by vertue heerof, absolutely, freely, and of my owne accord, assigne, giue, and make ouer from mee, my heires and exequitors foreuer, vnto my welbeloued sonne in law, Thomas Cushman, of New Plymouth, in New England, his heires, exequitors, administrators, or assignes for euer, all my right, title, interest, and claime I can any waies make or pretend vnto a certaine debt of one hundred pound sterling due vnto mee from John Combe, genř, and for which the land adjacent to the said New Plymouth, and appertaining to the said M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, was engaged to mee, as by the records may appeer, the said sume of one hundred pounds sterling, more or lesse, being due vnto mee, the said Isacke, as may appeer by seuerall accounts, giueing and granting, and by vertue heerof I doe giue and graunt full power and authoritie vnto my said son in law to vse all lawful meanes for the recouery of the said debt vnto the proper vse and behoofe of my said sonne in law, or his heires, with as large and ample power as is or may be giuen by vertue of any letter of attorney or assignment, and as much as if myselfe were psonally řsent, ratifying, ařowing, and confeirming any acte that shalbee lawfully dořn by my said son in law, for the recouery of the said debt against myselfe, or any other claiming for or vnder mee. In witnes wherof I haue heercvnto sett my hand and seale, this twenty seauenth of October, 1646.

ISACKE ALLERTON, and a

Seale.

Sealed and deliuered in the řsence of

Gorge Baxter,  
Thomas Willett,  
Gorgę Woolsey.

1648.

4 October.

NEW  
PLYMOUTH.M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

[\*177.]

*\*Att the Generall Court of our Soueraine Lord the King, holden at  
Plymouth afoſaid, the 4<sup>th</sup> of October, 1648.*

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouverner,      M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle, and  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,                      M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants.

**A**TT this Court, Alice Bishope, the wife of Richard Bishope, of New Plymouth, was indited for felonius murther by her comited, vpon Martha Clark, her owne child, the frute of her owne body.

The names of the grand inquest that went on triall of the afoſaid bill of inditment, wecr these : —

John Dunham, Señ,	John Barker,
Isaake Weels,	Joseph Colman,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne,	John Allin,
Robert Finny,	Thomas Bordman,
Henery Wood,	James Bursell,
Ephraim Hiekes,	Joseph Tory,
James Walker,	Micael Blackwell,
James Wyat,	Daniell Cole.
Lone Brewster,	

These found the bill a trew bill.

The petty jurys names that went vpon her tryall were these : —

Josias Winslow, Señ,	} sworn.	Gyells Rickard,	} sworne.
Thomas Shillingsworth,		John Shaw, Señ,	
Anthony Snowe,		Stenen Wood,	
Richard Sparrow,		William Mericke,	
Gabriell Fallowell,		William Brete,	
Joshua Prat,		John Willis,	

These found the said Alice Bishope guilty of the said felonius murthering of Martha Clarke afoſaid ; and so shee had the sentence of death pronounced against her, viz<sup>d</sup>, to bee taken from the place where shee was to the place from whence shee came, and thence to the place of execution, and there to bee hanged by the necke vntill her body is dead, which aċordingly was executed.

## \*Presentments of the Grand Enquest.

Christofer Wadsworth, Nicolas Robbins, John Roggers, John Willis, Samuell Eaton, Jonathian Brewster, Arther Haris, Thomas Gannet, being presented for being defectiue in ladders, vpon thayer now being better provided of them, are cleared.

The towne of Seteaate haueing been presented for not chusing milletary officers aċording to order, M<sup>r</sup> Hathelē promising the Court to see the milletary company of the towne aforēd exercise in armes at times aċointed vntell they can conueniently make choise of officers, are clered of this presentment.

The seruayors of Seteaate haueing been presented for not mending ther hiewayes aċording to order, vpon redresse therof are cleared of this presentment.

Seteaate presented for not puiding armes for publicke seruis aċording to order, respected vntell the next Court.

8<sup>th</sup> June, 1648.

The towne of Taunton was presented for not mending the hiewayes between Taunton and Plymouth, w<sup>ch</sup> thay are ordered by the Court to doe, or to returne the xxx shillings finne of Francis Doughty allowed them for y<sup>t</sup> end.

The seruayors of Duxbery, haueing been presented for not mending the hieway at Iland Creeke, vpon thayer sence mending therof, are cleared of this presentment.

These aboue written presentments weer presented vnto the Court on March the 7<sup>th</sup>, 1647, but examined on the third of October, 1648.

Christofer Winter and his wife haueing been presented, the 8th of June, 1648, for haueing knowlidg̃ each of other before publicke mariage, the said Christofer, deliucring a bill vnder his hand vnto Captain Standish, Trēsurer, for the payment of his finne, is cleared of the said presentment.

Thomas Dexter, Junier, miller, of Sandwidg̃, haueing been presented for not haueing a toale dish scalled aċording to order, vpon the hearing of his deffence, was cleared.

\*James Walker, of Taunton, informing against William Hedggis, for y<sup>t</sup> the ſd Hedgges, knowing of one y<sup>t</sup> that hath traded shote vnto the Indians, and refusing to declare who it is, by a sommons sent vnto him is required to aċeer at the next Generall Court; aċordingly hee did, and was cleared. [\*180.]

Gorġ Pitcocke, of Siteaate, being whoŷy deffectiue in respecte of armes, is to prouide armes compleat for one man, and constantly to pay his finnes, for y<sup>t</sup> hee beareth not armes.

Wheras differences haue been betwext Loue Brewster and Samuell Eaton about the bounds of thaire lands, the Court hath ordered and doe requeste M<sup>r</sup>

1648.

4 October.

M<sup>r</sup>BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

[\*179.]

1648. Alldin, Henery Sampson, and Phillipe Delanoy to range out thayer lands  
betwexte them, begiñing at the lower end, and make report therof to the  
Court how thay find it.

4 October.

M<sup>r</sup>

BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

The Court haue ordered, concerning Thomas Dunham, that hee abstaine  
from coming att or sending vnto Martha Knot, of Sandwidge, from this p̄sent  
day vntell the first Tusday of Desember next, vntell the Court can better de-  
serue the treuth of his pretended contracte with the s̄d Martha Knot, vnles  
the Gouverner, vppon clearing of thinges, shall giue him leaue.

1648-9. \**At the Generall Court of our Souerain Lord the King, holden at  
Plymouth aforsaid, the sixt of March, 1648.*

6 March.

NEW  
PLYMOUTH.

[\*181.]

BEFFORE	M <sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner,	M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle,
	M <sup>r</sup> William Coliar,	M <sup>r</sup> John Browne, and
	Captaine Miles Standish,	M <sup>r</sup> William Thomas,
	Gen <sup>r</sup> , Assistant.	

Fine.

CONCERNING William Cheesburow and William Palmer, of Rehoboth,  
the Court haue ordered, that for thaire contempt of the Court, man-  
ifested by their p̄ceeding in the disposing of the children of M<sup>r</sup> Winchester,  
contrary to order from the magestrats, and other miscarriages about the s̄d  
children, thay are fined tenn pound.

Whereas fine shillings was demanded and retained by William Chees-  
burow as a leggasy giuen by M<sup>r</sup> Winchester, the Court find it not due, and  
appoint him to returne it to them y<sup>t</sup> haue the disposing of the children of  
the aforsaid M<sup>r</sup> Winchester.

Whereas William Cheesburow and William Palmer did demaund twenty  
shillings charges for a jury to Plymouth about busines for the children of M<sup>r</sup>  
Winchester, the Court haue atowed vnto William Palmer tenn shill, but vnto  
William Cheesburow thay haue atowed nothing, because it apeered y<sup>t</sup> the  
said William Cheesburow cam to Plymouth at y<sup>t</sup> time vpon other ōcations.

Concerning the bridge at the Elec Riuer, the Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup>  
wheras there hath been longe neglect and complaint for y<sup>t</sup> the said bridge  
was not built āording to order of Court held the 4<sup>th</sup> of September, 1638,  
thay haue thought good to signify vnto the townes whom it perticularly con-  
cerns, — viz<sup>s</sup>, Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwidḡ, — y<sup>t</sup> āording to the

said order, thay ought at least to beare a considerable part of the charg̃ arising by the bridg̃ now built by the inhabitants of the Eel Riuer afors̃d ouer the riuer aforsaid, and the rather because it is found by late and cōmon experience y<sup>t</sup> trauellers doe make vse of the s̃d bridge as finding the way leading therunto most cōmodius for theire jurniing to and fro; and y<sup>t</sup> the townes aforsaid should consider of the perticulars afors̃d against the next Generall Court, y<sup>t</sup> thay may giue answare therunto, and make payment for the charge of the bridg̃ as afors̃d.

1648-9.

6 March.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

\*William Bassit, of Duxbery, Senī, haueing been presented at the Generall Court holden at Plymouth aforsaid the 4<sup>th</sup> of October, 1648, for not mending of guns in seasonable time, ačording to order of Court, is fined for his neglect heerin fiue shillings. [\*182.]

Fined.

The Court haue graunted liberty vnto John Morton to draw and sell wine by retaile at Plymouth, and to lodg̃ and entertaine straingers and trauellers to bead and bord, for dew consideration for the same.

The Court haue graunted liberty vnto John Lewis to keep an ordinary, and to draw and sell wine, at Seteaat, or any other whom the towne of Seteaat aforsaid shall atow of, if the said John Lewis shall thinke meete not to keep it.

The Court atow vnto M<sup>r</sup> Leueridge for foure witnesses subpoenaed by him this Court 3 shill<sup>t</sup> a peece, in all twelue shillings.

And vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, being subpoenaed by M<sup>r</sup> Dexter, 4 shill<sup>i</sup>.

And vnto M<sup>r</sup> Dillingham and Richard Bourn, being subpoenaed by M<sup>r</sup> Dexter, 3 shillings a peece.

\*Presentments of the Grand Inquest.

[\*183.]

Wee p̃sent M<sup>r</sup> William Hedge, of the towne of Yarmouth, for leſing of an Indian haue a gun, and poulther, and shot. Cleared.

Wee p̃sent M<sup>r</sup> Crow, Senī, for receauing stollen goods. Cleared.

Wee p̃sent the wife of M<sup>r</sup> Hedge, of Yarmouth, for receauing of stollen goods. Cleared.

Wee p̃sent the wife of Hugh Norman, and Mary Hammon, both of Yarmouth, for leude behavior each with other vpon a bed. Of this more is entered in the conclusions of the Court held the 2<sup>cond</sup> of October, 1650, p. 226. Mary Hamon cleared with admonision.

Wee p̃sent Richard Bishope, of Plymouth, for stealing of a spade from Andrew Ring. Hee was sentenced to sit in the stocks, and to pay a new spade to Andrew Ring before the next June Court, or otherwise to bee publickli whipt.

Wee p̃sent the way wardens or survayors of Taunton for neglecting to mend the hyeways. Cleared.



1648-9.

6 March.

M<sup>r</sup>BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Wee p̄sent Peregrin White, and Sara, his wife, both of Mar̄shfield, for fornication before marriage or contract. Cleared by paying the fine. Fined.

Wee p̄sent William Sabin, the miller of Rehoboth, for not returning mens corn vnto them by two quarts in a bushell, allowing their toule. Cleared.

Fined.

Robert Padduk, of Plymouth, and William Clark, of Duxbery, were both p̄sented June the 4<sup>th</sup> for being drunk, and sence both cleared by the paiment of theair fine.

1649.

6 May.

NEW  
PLYMOUTH.

[\*185.]

*\*At a Court of Assistants holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the first of May, 1649.*

BEFORE M <sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner,	M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherlec,
M <sup>r</sup> William Coliar,	M <sup>r</sup> John Brown, and
Captain Miles Standish,	M <sup>r</sup> William Thomas.
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistant.	

**R**ICHARD BISHOPE, for stealing of a spade from Andrew Ringe, was sentenced to sit in the stocks, and to pay vnto the said Andrew Ring a new spade before the next Generall Court, or otherwise to bee whipt.

The Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> John Churchill, of Plymouth, shall haue the disposing of the house and land y<sup>t</sup> was Gorge Clarks for the vse and good of Abigaell Clarke, daughter vnto the said Gor̄g Clarke, either to let or sell the said house and land with the Courts consent.

Wheras a sheepe of Captain Standishes was worried by a doge of Benjamin Eatons, the Court haue ordered, that the said Benjamin Eaton shall pay vnto Captaine Standish thirty shillings for the s̄d sheepe.

It is ordered by the Court, y<sup>t</sup> Benjamin Eaton abouesaid shalbee at his owne disposing vtell the next October Court, and in the mean time to provide himselfe a service; if not, the Court to provid him one, and what bargan hee shall make with any man in this behalfe is to be brought and the conditions therof to bee recorded.

Execution graunted vnto Thomas Burd, of Sittuaat, against Gor̄g Russell for fifty shilling damaḡ and the charges of the sute, †and y<sup>t</sup> the said Gor̄g Russell is to make go  $\wedge$  ,  $\wedge$  pay the charges of the said execution. †



*\*At the Generall Court holden at Plymouth, aforsaid, the sixt of June, 1649.* 1649.

6 June.  
NEW PLY.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.  
[\*187.]

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner,      M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,                                      M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, and  
M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar,                                        M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistants.

**T**HE whole body of freemen of the coliny of Plymouth aforsaid, or the maine part of them, being mete together, it was vnanimusly concluded, that wheras things are mutch vnseteled in our natie cuntry in regard of the affairs of the state, wherby the Court cannot so clearly prosseed in election as formerly, all offecers, wether magestrats or inferior offecers, shall continew in thaire places with as full power and authority as thay had the yeare last past for the space of a full yeare for the year foloing, vnles som̄ spessiall intellegent or order coñ ouer w<sup>h</sup> shall at any time within the year aforsaid oçation the calling the body of freemen together for a new election.

This Court, M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouverner, & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, were requested by the Court to continew coñmissioners for this p̄sent yeare; and açordingly thay condensed thervnto.

Servayors of the Hiewayes.

Plymouth, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Howland, M <sup>r</sup> Paddy, M <sup>r</sup> Willit.
Duxbeř, . . . . .	John Staare, John Washburn.
Seteaate, . . . . .	Walter Briggs, Edward Jenkins.
Sandwidge, . . . . .	William Newland, Peeter Wright.
Taunton, . . . . .	James Wiate, Gorge Maasse.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	Samuell Ryder, Richard Templer.
Barnstable, . . . . .	Thomas Lumbert, M <sup>r</sup> Lennit.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	Josias Winslow, William Brooks.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	Richard Bowin, Robert Sharpe.
Nawset, . . . . .	John Smalley, Thomas Williams.

\*Presentments of the Grand Inquest. [\*189.]

Wee p̄sent Gorḡ Russell, of Settuat, for plowing and blocking vp the Cleared hieway, y<sup>t</sup> men cannot conueniently pase.

Wee p̄sent the servayors of Seteaat for not repairing the hieway ouer a Cleared marsh called Rotten Marsh.

1649.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

Wee p̄sent the seruayors of Plymouth for not repaireing the hiewayes at Joanses Riuer and at Wellingsla. Cleared.

Wee p̄sent John Shaw, Junier, for profaining the Lords day for at̄ending on the tar pits.

John Shaw was sentenced this Court to sit in the stocks for this, which accordingly was executed.

Also wee p̄sent Steven Bryant for carriing a barrell to the said pits on the same Lords day. Steven Bryant, with admissiōn, is cleared.

Wee p̄sent the towne of Sandwidg̃ for not trayning for one whole yeare last past.

Cleared. Wee p̄sent Edward Bobbit, of Taunton, for receaucing pay for stollen wampom.

Cleared. Wee p̄sent Thomas Gillbert, cunstable of Taunton, for letting goe of one whom hee knew to haue stollen a quantity of wampampege, and was suspected of other things.

Fined. Wee present Thurstrum Clark for leſing an Indian<sup>t</sup>o haue a gun, powder, & shott; the said Thurstrum Clark is fined for this 2<sup>s</sup>.

[\*190.]

\*Wee p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Newman, teacher of the church of Rehoboth, for dilliuering such things in publick preaching as tend to the defamation of the magistrats of this colony. For this see more in the 13<sup>th</sup> page forward in this booke. P. 207.

William Sabin, the miller of Rehoboth, was p̄sented on the sixt of March for not returning mens corn vnto them by two quarts in a bushell, allowing thaire toule.

This Court, the said William Sabin did trauerse this p̄sentment, & by verdit of the jury was cleared.

This Court, John Shaw, Jun<sup>i</sup>, and Steven Bryant, weer p̄sented for profanation of the Lords day; thay lickwise traused their p̄sentments, & weer found guilty & sentenced, as on the other side this leafe is spesified.

The juryes names y<sup>t</sup> tried these p̄sentments weer these foloing:—

Sworne.	{	Josias Winslow, James Hust, Henry Cob, Barnard Lumbert, John Fenney, Joshua Prat,	}	sworne.	{	Gorg̃ Lewis, Phillip Delanoy, Experience Mechell, Henry Howland, Henry Sampson, Josias Cook.	}
---------	---	--	---	---------	---	---	---

This Court, John Damman, of Settuaat, requested y<sup>t</sup> hee might orderly inioy his right in the lands of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, desseased; his proposition

1649.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

or request was refered vnto the jury aboue written, which said jury found the said John Damman the lawfull heaire aþarent vnto all the lands of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, desseased. Of this see more in the fite page forward in this booke.

Liberty is graunted vnto the townsmen of Plymouth to make vse of the land att Sepecan for the hearing & keeping of cattell, & wintering of them there as they shall see cause.

\*Payed by Josias Cooke vnto Elizabeth Dean her full portion in a cow valleued at fue pound. [\*191.]

John Read allowed to draw and sell wine and strong waters, & to keep an ordenary, at Rehoboth.

John Crocker is allowed to keep an ordinary at Barnstable.

Edward Sturgis allowed to draw and sell wine at Yarmouth.

The Names of those who weer propounded to take vp thair Freedom.

- |               |                                |
|---------------|--------------------------------|
| John Crocker, | M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Gilbert, |
| John Chipman, | James Walker,                  |
| John Smith,   | William Hedgges.               |

M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, Captain Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherle, M<sup>r</sup> Browne, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas was ordered to arbtrate a difference betwixt John Crabtree & Edmond West, as the executer of Thomas Howell, desseased; & thay order Edmond West aforsaid to pay vnto the said John Crabtree six pound eleuen shilf & 10 pence.

Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Browne weer ordered by the Court to view the lands & set out the bounds of Rehoboth, according to the trew entent of the first graunt.

John Hoare acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the } twenty pound. Released.  
soñ of . . . . . }

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tart the soñ of . . . . . 10<sup>s</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth the soñ of . . . . . 10<sup>s</sup>.

The condition y<sup>t</sup> if the said John Hoare shall bee of good behavior towařs all mañer of psons, and aþeer at the next Generall Court, and not depart the said Court without licence; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

\*Wheras complaint was made concerning the lands of John Hazell, of Rehoboth, the Court hath ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the said John Hazell shall inioy without interuption all his former graunts of lands, and bounded as foloweth: His home lot, containing twelue acres, bounded on the east with the towne green, on the southwest with the mill coue, on the northwest with the land of James Ridway, on the southwest with the Gouverners lot, his salt marsh, containing [\*193.]

1649.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

fouer acars, bee it more or les, with an iland in it, and a little vpland as it lyes now within his fence, bounded on the east with the oxe pasture, surrounded on the west, north, & south with Patucet Riuer; four acars of fresh meadow, bee it more or les, now within his occupation, bounded on the east with the brook, on the west and north with his owne land, on the south bounded with a linne y<sup>t</sup> runs between the towne land and his other allotment, being six hundred acars, bounded on the east with his fresh meadow & a litle run of water and a ceader swamp, on the west with Patucet Riuer, on the north with the woods, on the south with the towne land, only the iland & litle vpland aboue mensioned is part of the six hundred acars.

That the remainder of the cuntries stock vndisposed of bee employed by the Trēsurer for the procuring of powlder to bee keep in stock for the cuntries vse.

That the Gouverner & Captain Standish doe conider of a conuenient place to keep the cuntries stock of powlder in, wher it may bee in safty.

Concerning the differenç betwixt Richard Chadwell & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dexter about the breach of the ma<sup>r</sup>er of arbetration, the said Dexter is to pay vnto the said Chadwell six shillings, & so the ma<sup>r</sup>er is ended.

8 June. The Oath of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dexter, taken in open Court the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1649, conēning a p<sup>s</sup>ell of Corn receaued for a Barke sould by the said Dexter.

This I testifye, y<sup>t</sup> the barke y<sup>t</sup> was betwixt Richard Chadwell & myselfe I sould to Maior Gibbens for an hundred & fourty bushell of Verginnia corn, at fiue shilling a bushell, and no more.

Wittnes my hand this 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1649.

THOMAS DEXTER.

[\*195.] \*This Court, John Damman, of Seteaat, required y<sup>t</sup> hee might inioy his right in the lands of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, of Seteaat, aforesaid, desseassed.

To clear vp the aforesaid right, these folowing writings weer openly read & aproued vpon oath:—

Wee, whose names are heer vnderwritten doe giue testimony, vnder our hands, this 7<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1649, y<sup>t</sup> wheras William Gillson, late of Seteaat, desseased, in his life time did require earnestly of the townsmen aforesaid seuerall p<sup>l</sup>cells of land for accomodation of the s<sup>d</sup> William Gillson, but being required of him by vs whose names are heer vnderwriten the reason of his desire of so mutch land, being ancient & haucing no isew of his body to inherite the same after him, his answare was, y<sup>t</sup> hee had brought ouer with him into New England two of his sisters children from thaire parents, and was

bound in conscience both to take care & to guide for them as if they were his owne; and wec conceaue y<sup>t</sup> the land was graunted vnto him according vnto his desire in y<sup>t</sup> behalfe.

HUMFRY TURNER,      HENERY ROWLY,  
HENERY COBB,      BARNARD LUMBERT.

Vpon the oathes of Humphry Turner, Henery Cob, &c.

Further, I, Humfry Turner, being a townsman at y<sup>t</sup> time, & sence so remayning in Setcaat aformentioned, doe further testify y<sup>t</sup> William Gillson, desseased, did say vnto mee y<sup>t</sup> I aske this land y<sup>t</sup> my kinsfolks may inioy it when I am dead.

Wittness my hand,      HUMFRY TURNER.

Vpon the oath of Humfry Turner.

The 24<sup>th</sup> of May, 1649. These p<sup>s</sup>ents testifyeth to whom it may concern, y<sup>t</sup> I doe remember that M<sup>r</sup> Gillsons plea with vs for land was, y<sup>t</sup> although hee had no children of his owne, yet y<sup>t</sup> hee had two of his sisters children, w<sup>h</sup> hee looked vpon as his owne, & so did desire to leaue them so<sup>m</sup>thing after his dayes was ended; and so for John Damman I haue heard M<sup>r</sup> Gillson say y<sup>t</sup> hee should haue his land after his wiues dayes were ended; and I haue likewise heard M<sup>r</sup> Gillsons wife acknowledg<sup>e</sup> it, & further y<sup>t</sup> shee would not wrong the said John & Hanna of what was her husbands will about the lands, yet shee would not for so<sup>m</sup> reasons haue the said John & Hanna know her husbands will in y<sup>t</sup> busines for the p<sup>s</sup>ent. Thus much for the p<sup>s</sup>ent I doe call to mind to my remembrance, and can safly testify.

24 May.

P mee,      ISAACK ROBENSON.

Concerning the abouesaid John Damman, for the clearing of his right and title vnto the abouesaid land of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, desseased, see more in the fift page bakward of this booke, p. 190.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Hatherle was ordered by the Court to set at right such thinges as concern Thomas Rawlins & John Damman, by reason of & concerning so<sup>m</sup> cost & charges bestowed by the said Thomas Rawlins vpon the lands of the aforesaid M<sup>r</sup> Gillson.

[\*196.]

This Court, also, open proclamation was made y<sup>t</sup> if any could lay any just claime or title to the lands of William Gillson, desseased, y<sup>t</sup> they should com<sup>e</sup> in and should bee heard; but no claim or title was challenged.

Wheras sundery p<sup>s</sup>ons of Setuaat, viz<sup>t</sup>, Humfry Turner and others, find themselues agreed concerning so<sup>m</sup> lands of thaires lying on the north side of the North Riuer, for y<sup>t</sup> thaire land marks are lost, and sundery errors were



1649.

June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

in the laying out of the said lands, the Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> it shalbee lawfull for the psons aforesaid to hyer a seruayor to measuer the said lands, begiining at y<sup>e</sup> rundlit of water called Stony Cone vnto the vttermost extent westward so fare as any lots weer giuen; and to set at rights sutch bounds as are misplaced, y<sup>t</sup> so euery of the psons aforesaid may haue his proportion of marsh according to the number of the acars of vpland allowed to each pson, as is expressed in the towne book of Setuaat aforesaid.

The first Tusday in July is aƿointed for those to meet together w<sup>h</sup> are aƿointed to treat & order the letting of the trade.

The comittee aƿointed are M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherlee, M<sup>r</sup> Brown, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Cudworth, Constant Southworth, & Robert Waterman.

This Court is aiurned vnto the fift day of the last full weeke in October, and the foloing Court to bee the next 2<sup>cond</sup> day after.

[\*197.] \*The Names of the Comitties of the seuerall Townships y<sup>t</sup> serued at this Court and the Aiorments thereof.

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Howland, M <sup>r</sup> Paddy, Mannasses Kemton, John Dunham, Sen̄.
Duxbery, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden, Constant Southworth.
Settuaat, . . . .	‡William Hatch, ‡ James Cudworth, Thomas Clapp.
Sandwidg̃, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Vincent, William Newland.
Taunton, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Henery Andrews, Edward Case.
Yarmouth, . . . .	Leutenant Palmer, M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Hawes.
Barnstable, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack, Thomas Hinckle.
Marshfeild, . . . .	Kenelme Winslow, Robert Waterman.
Rehoboth, . . . .	Steuen Payne, Robert Titus.
Nawset, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Done, Samuell Hicks.

8 June.

[\*199.]

\*At the Generall Court holden at New Plymouth the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1649, a comittee was aƿointed in the behalfe of the cuntry to treat of and let out the trad̄ at Keñebeck, which accordingly, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July folowing, thay did as foloeth:—

Those y<sup>t</sup> weer aƿointed by the Court aforesaid to let the trade at Kenebeck, — viz<sup>z</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar, Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherlee, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, and Constant Southworth; M<sup>r</sup> John Alden and Robert Waterman being absent, — the 4<sup>th</sup> of July, 1649, did let and set the said trade of Keñebeck vnto M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willet, and



M<sup>r</sup> William Paddy, vpon the like conditions as formerly they haue had it, as is expressed in indentures formerly passed betwixt the p<sup>t</sup>ies aforesaid for the full tearme of three yeares, and couenants to bee drawne betwixt them as formerly.

1649.  
8 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOUE<sup>r</sup>.

*\*At the 2<sup>cond</sup> Session of the Generall Court, begun the sixt of June, holden the twenty fift of October.* 25 October. [\*201.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gouer<sup>r</sup>, Timothy Hatherley,  
Wiltam Colyar, John Browne, &  
Captaine Miles Standish, Wiltam Thomas,  
Gentlemen, Assistants.

**I**T is ordered by the Court, y<sup>t</sup> the com<sup>m</sup>itties of Scittuaat shall take a view of the timber vpon or neare the range betwixt the Massachusetts & vs, & to make report therof vnto the next Court of Assistants, & for such timber as a<sup>p</sup>peers vndoubtedly within the p<sup>a</sup>tent, to forbid such as are without the gouerment to make vse therof.

Wheras a request is made vnto the Court, by M<sup>r</sup> Paddy & others, of the towne of Plymouth, in the behalfe of sundry of the said towne, for a tract of land to supply their wants & nessesities, lying ouer against Aquetnet Pland, the Court haue ordered Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Browne to take a view of the s<sup>d</sup> lands, & vpon their viewall therof doe graunt it vnto them of Plymouth aforesaid, for the supply of them in want as aforesaid, if vpon their viewall therof they find it not preiudiciall to the colyny; and the said Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Browne are to set the bounds therof; and the said Court doe further order the Gouer<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy, Captain Willet, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, Elder Cushman, John Dunham, Sen<sup>r</sup>, and Leiuetennant Thomas Southworth, to order & dispose the said lands as they shall see meetest for the ends aforesaid.

Wheras diuers sad, iniurius practises to the murthering of sum of the English haue been com<sup>m</sup>ited by the natiues to the westward, against the said English at Stanford & other places, with diuers insolent & threatening speeches by them allso spoken, wherby the com<sup>m</sup>issioners for the Vnited Colinyes are ocationed to vse their best endeauors for the rectifying of the said abuses; and being vncertaine whether there may bee need of a warr with the said natiues for y<sup>t</sup> end, & haue therfore signified vnto the seuerall Vnited Colinyes y<sup>t</sup> they may bee in a redines if ocation should bee.

It is therfor ordered by the Court, y<sup>t</sup> forthwith due puision bee made,

1649. both of men and ammunition, with powder & shot, & victuals, and other necessaries for forty men for the space of three monthes, suitable for such an occasion, & yet every towne respectively provide for their owne men.

25 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Govr.

The Court have generally nominated and voted Captaine Standish to be vnder the consideration of a generall officer, or commissary generall, to have the oversight of the severall military companies within this gouernment, both for the viewall of their armes, & to command the said companies vpon speciall occasions; & Captaine Standish aforesaid doth condescend therunto.

The Court have graunted vnto Mr Bradford, Gouer<sup>r</sup>, a piece of meadow esteemed about as much as will winter ten head of cattell lying vpon the further side of Raged Playne, westward of the path going from Plymouth to Waymouth.

The abovesaid piece of meadow granted to Mr Bradford, Senir, with another piece of meadow lying att the end of John Faunces land, and his att Joanes Riner, which said latter mentioned piece of meadow was sometimes the meadow of Joseph Rogers and Stephen Tracey; these two pieces of meadow the said Mr William Bradford, Senir, did in the time of his sicknes freely giue and make ouer vnto his son, Mr John Bradford, to him and his heires for euer, and was alsoe ratified and confirmed vnto him by Mis Alice Bradford, Senir. See Booke of Sales and Gifts of Lands, anno 1658.

29 October. \*At the Generall Court holden at New Plymouth, the 29<sup>th</sup> of October.  
[\*203.]

BEFORE William Bradford, gen <sup>l</sup> , Gouer <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
William Colyare,	John Browne, &
Captaine Miles Standish,	William Thomas,
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistants.	

**W**HERAS Richard Berry accuseth Teage Joanes of sodomy, and yet the said parties were both bound ouer vnto this Court, to answer the aforesaid accusation, the Court hauing heard what can bee said in the case for present, for want of further euidence, haue referred it for further hearing vnto the next Generall Court, & haue taken bonds for the appearance of the aforesaid parties.

Edward Sturgis acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the som <sup>m</sup>	} 20 <sup>l</sup> .
of . . . . .	
Richard Berry the som <sup>m</sup> of . . . . .	20 <sup>l</sup> .

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said Richard Berry doe a<sup>p</sup>peer at the Generall Court to bee holden at New Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, & not depart the said Court without lycence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

1649.

29 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

Emanuel White acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the } 20<sup>l</sup>.  
so<sup>m</sup> of . . . . . }

Released.

Teage Joanes the so<sup>m</sup> of . . . . . 20<sup>l</sup>.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said Teage Joanes doe a<sup>p</sup>peer at the next Generall Court, to bee holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the first Tusday in March next, & not depart the same without lycence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

Obadia Hullme, }  
Wiltam Carpenter, } are bound one for another in the so<sup>m</sup> of ten  
Joseph Tory, } pound a peece.

Released.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said parties doe a<sup>p</sup>peere at the next Generall Court of Election, to bee holden the first Tusday in June next, & not depart the same without lycence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

\*Presentments by the Grand Inquest.

[\*204.]

Wee p<sup>s</sup>ent Wiltam Halloway and Peregrin White, both of Marshfeild, for fighting.

Cleared, with  
admission to  
take heed for  
the future.

Wee p<sup>s</sup>ent John Hathaway, of Taunton, for lending a gun to an Indian.

Concerning the bridge at the Eel River, the Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> a p<sup>p</sup>osition bee made vnto the three townes, viz<sup>t</sup>, Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwidg<sup>e</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> if they will make payment of the so<sup>m</sup> of fiufteen pound in good & currant pay vnto the inhabitants of the Eel River aforesaid, towards the charg<sup>e</sup> by them expended in the biulding of the aforesaid bridg<sup>e</sup>, the said fifteen pound to bee paid by eich of the three townes aforesaid proportionable to thaire rates in publi<sup>e</sup>k charges ; y<sup>t</sup> then the said inhabitants shall accept of the said so<sup>m</sup> towards the charg<sup>e</sup> aforesaid ; or otherwise the said inhabitants to haue libertie to co<sup>m</sup>ence suit against the townes aforesaid, in respect of the pertieular aforesaid as thay shall see reason.

The Court haue ordered M<sup>r</sup> Alden, Phillip Delanoy, & Henery Sampson to measure Samuell Eatons land at the vper end, & to make report therof vnto the Court.

L<sup>i</sup>es of adminestration are graunted vnto Mis Abigail Coggin, of Barnstable, to adminester vpon the estate of her husband, & to pay the debts as fare as the estate will amount vnto, by equal p<sup>p</sup>ortions, & is bound to the Court to doe it, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimack & Thomas Hinckley with her.

1649.

The Accountt giuen in by the Treasurer at this Court.

29 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>R</sup>.

	l	s	d
The companye are indebted to the cuntry, . . . .	38	19	08
The cuntry indebted to the company for building of the house at Keñebeck, for the purchase of land with the Indians, and a barrell of poulder, . . . .	}		
Reconed with the Treasurer for all accountts during the time of his being Treasurer, and rests due to the cuntry from the Treasurer, . . . . .	10	00	00
Rests in the Treasurers hands in beads, . . . . .	10	00	00
Edward Jenkins indebted for excise, . . . . .	06	00	00
Christofer Winter, for a fine, . . . . .	05	00	00
‡Constant Southworth, for excise, ‡ . . . . .	01	14	02
Samuell Cutbert indebted, . . . . .	01	00	00
Willam Paybody indebted, . . . . .	01	01	00

This 1<sup>th</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>  
payed by Con-  
stant South-  
worth to Cap-  
taine Standish.

Memorandum: to giue accountt for James Coles excise, out of which to set of the comitties charges for this Court.

[\*205.]  
6 March.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plyñ, the sixt of March, 1649.

BEFOR Willam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gou<sup>e</sup>r, & Willam Colliar, &  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

WHERAS, att the Generall Court, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1649, Richard Berry accused Teage Joanes of sodomy, & other vnclean practisses also with Sara, the wife of Hugh Norman, & for y<sup>t</sup> cause the said p<sup>t</sup>ies were both bound ouer to answare att this Court, & accordingly appeered; the said Richard Berry acknowledged before the Court y<sup>t</sup> hee did wrong the aforesaid Teage Joanes in both the aforesaid p<sup>t</sup>iculars, & had borne false wittnes against him vpon oath; and for the same the said Richard Berry was sentenced to bee whipte at the poste, which accordingly was performed.

L<sup>r</sup>es of adminestration are graunted vnto M<sup>rs</sup> Margeret Hicks, to adminester vpon the estate of Ephraim Hicks, & to pay the debts as fare as the estate will amount vnto by equall pportions, & is bound to the Court to doe it, & M<sup>r</sup> Thō Willet with her.

The fourth of Aprell, 1650. Thõ Wallen, Richard Carle, Gorgē Way, Katheren Warner, and Mary Mills were apprehended at Barnstable, in the jurisdiction of New Plym̄; and on the eight day of Aprell, aforesaid, they being examined before Wīlham Bradford, gen̄, Gouer̄, Wīlham Collyar, and Wīlham Thomas, gen̄, Assistants, confessed y<sup>t</sup> they, the said Thõ Wallen, Richard Carle, & Gorge Way did healpe away Katheren Warner & Mary Mills, who were run away from their husbands; and for y<sup>t</sup> purpose y<sup>t</sup> Richard Carle aforesaid did steale his fathers boat, which they came away in; it was therefore ordered by the Gouer<sup>r</sup> & Assistants aboue mensioned, that the aforesaid Gorgē Way, Katheren Warner, & Mary Mills should bee sent from constable to constable to the place from whence they came, w<sup>h</sup> is a place called Winter Harbor, near Richmans Iland to the eastward; and y<sup>t</sup> Thõ Wallen & Richard Carle aforesaid bee com̄itted to ward; all which accordingly was forthwith pformed.

1650.

4 April.  
BRADFORD,  
GOUER<sup>r</sup>.

*\*Att the Court of Asistants holden att Plym̄, the 7<sup>th</sup> of May, 1650.*

7 May.  
[\*206.]

BEFORE Wīlham Bradford, gen̄, Gouer<sup>r</sup>, and Timothy Hatherley, and  
Wīlham Collyar, John Browne,  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen̄, Asistants.

**W**ILĻAM SHEPHERD, of Taunton, haueing confessed y<sup>t</sup> hee hath purloyned & stolen certaine goods from his mother in law, was sensure to returne the said goods vnto his said mother in law againe, and to bee whipt at the post; the latter of which accordingly was forthwith performed.

An execution graunted vnto Edward Doty against James Shaw and John Shaw, Jun̄i, for thirty fiue shillings damage and the charge of the suit, wherof the said James & John Shaw is convict by course of law.

New Plym̄, the 3<sup>d</sup> of October, 1650.

3 October.

According to an order of Court the day and yeare aboue written, that wheras John Alden, Senior, and Miles Standish, Senior, by order of the Court in the year 1640, were to lay out lands and meddows to John Cooke, Francis Cooke, and John Rogers, and sence sould by the said p̄ties to Thõ Tilden, Moris Truant, and Wīlham Maycomber, and difference falling out betwixt the aforesaid Thomas Moris and Wīlham, by order aforesaid, wcc, the

1650.

3 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>r</sup>.

said John and Miles, doe thus declare our entents when wee first layed out the said land and meddow; that the vpland range with the first trees that were marked: further, wee thuse expresse our selues for the meddow, that it rangē from the bound trees vpon the same range to y<sup>e</sup> North Riuer; the reason was because wee did not then know, neither yet doe, that ther was any meddow graunted to the two ilands, which, if it appeer by former graunt, wee must confese our ignorance. And wheras by the said order that wee should establish the bounds to continew to future times, wee therfore order, that as wee find wee layed out the meddow that halfe the meddow before the land layed out to John Rogers bee equally denided between Wilłam Maycomber and Moris Truant; and Thō Tilden the other halfe of the said meddow. Wee, therefore, by these p̄sents, doe request and order M<sup>r</sup> Richard Garrett, according to the mutuall agreement between Wilłam Maycomber, Moris Truant, and Thomas Tilden, assenting to the same afterward, to pay the said Richard Garrett for his paynes for the same, and that hee lay it out according to the mannifestacions of our entencions at our first laying out of the said lands and meddow abouesaid; which done, the said bounds to stand for the future and to continew. Wee haue vpon the place shewed the said Richard Garrett the first bounds. Wittnes our hands this 13<sup>th</sup> of March, 1650.

MILES STANDISH,  
JOHN ALDEN.

[\*207.]

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plym̄ the 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1649, Obadia Hullme complained against M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Newman, in an action of slander to the dammage of an hundred pound; but the suite was not tried by jury, though ended as vnderneath is expressed.

P. 190.

Obadia Hullme, plaintife, & M<sup>r</sup> Newman, deffendant, in an action of slander: the said Hullme complained y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Newman had reported him to haue taken a false oath in the Court at Plym̄; and in the examining the matter before the Gouer<sup>r</sup> and Asistants, M<sup>r</sup> Newman said hee could not charge him with it of his owne knowlidg, but as hee had receaued information from soñ others, which, not being true, hee did in the Court acknowlidg hee had done him wrong, & promised to pay his charges. And the said Hullme rested satisfied; and ther vpon M<sup>r</sup> Newman deliuered into the Court a wrighting, subscribed vnto by Thō Cooper, Stephen Payne, Robert Sharpe, Jonathan Blise, Thō Wilmoth, & Wilłam Sabin, the p̄ties from whom hee had his information. Hullme desired the Court to keepe the wrighting, saing y<sup>t</sup> it had been red in their owne towne in the p̄sence of many straingers, to his great reproch, yet said if those men would but as openly acknowlidg they had



done him wrong as Mr Newman had then done, hee would rest therein; the Court approving of his willingnes to rest in so easie a satisfaction, and knowing the wrighting to bee false & scandalus, advised Mr Newman to declare in soñ publick meeting in the towne, att his coming home, how those men had abused him; for the said Hullme had not giuen in the Court any such testimony as y<sup>t</sup> wrighting did import, & vppon his request the Court thought it just to record his clearing.

1650.

29 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

Charges allowed vnto Obadia Hullme by the Court in Respect vnto the Suite  
aboute mentioned.

I <sup>᷑</sup> , to himselfe, . . . . .	012 : 00
I <sup>᷑</sup> , to Wiltam Carpenter, wittnes, . . . . .	012 : 00
‡I <sup>᷑</sup> , to the clarke, . . . . .	02 : 00‡

\*Thō Cooke, aged about twenty yeares, late of Ipswidge, trauellling towards Equednett, accompanied with a youth about twelue yeares of age, both of them lodging att the ordenary att Taunton the 2<sup>con</sup>d day of May, 1650, and vppon the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the said month the body of the aforsaid Thō Cooke was found dead in the riuer of Taunton, about six miles from the towne. Whervppon a jury of twelue men was impannelled to inquire how and by what meanes hee came by y<sup>t</sup> vntimly death. The p̄ticular names of the jury are heer vnder expressed. [\*208.]

- |                                       |                      |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Henery Andrewes, foreman of the jury. |                      |
| Wiltam Parker,                        | Richard Stacy,       |
| Richard Williams,                     | James Bortt,         |
| Walter Deane,                         | John Tisdall,        |
| John Deane,                           | Anthony Slocom,      |
| Hesekiah Love,                        | Nathaniell Woodward. |
| Thō Linkon,                           |                      |

The eleuenth day of May the jury brought in their verdict y<sup>t</sup> the youth, by the aduise of the said Tho: Cooke, did take a cannowe, without the knowledge of the owener therof, and making hast away lest hee should bee pursewed, did stand in the end of the canoowe to paddle it away, and did fall into the riuer, and so by y<sup>t</sup> accident was drowned and came to his end.

HENERY ANDREWES, Forman.

June the 9<sup>th</sup>, 1650. Mr Wiltam Hedge and Robert Denis are respited vntill the next aiornment of the Court holden the day and yeare aboute said, to make John Besthope to apeere, for whose psonall apeerance they stand bound.

9 June.

1650.

\*The acknowledgment of Strong Furnell, of Boston, concerning reproch by him cast vppon M<sup>r</sup> Prence and the towne of Nawset.

9 June.

[\*209.]

June the 9th, 1650. If it may please the honored Court now assembled to take a favorable consideration of these few linnes :—

Wheras there hath been entered an action of slander to the vallew of two hundred pound damage, and partly proseeded in, by the reverent and truly respected M<sup>r</sup> Prence, against mee, Strong Furnell, of Boston, —

I, Strong Furnill aforesaid, doe by these few words declare and testifie to this honored Court now p<sup>r</sup>sent assembled, and to all other p<sup>r</sup>sons whersoener, y<sup>t</sup> notwithstanding my former p<sup>r</sup>sistance in this euell of slandering, it beeing justly charged vppon mee vppon due conviction of my guiltines in this great transgression, I desire therfore to adresse my selfe to remoue my great offence according to my power and the p<sup>r</sup>sent apprehensions I haue of this offence, and hope y<sup>t</sup> for the future I shall more sensably consider of the nature of my offence. I, Strong Furnell aboucsaid, doe freely confesse my great transgression being directly against the Holy Scripture and the rules therof, & y<sup>t</sup> agreuated, it being against a ruler in place of justice, and a man of whom I am reuerently perswaded of, and doe not onely now, but haue seen his faithfullnes and integrity; wherfore I am very sorry y<sup>t</sup> I should so justly offend against his p<sup>r</sup>son, against his honored office, so iniure the Bench and the whole honored Court assembled, confessing y<sup>t</sup> although M<sup>r</sup> Prence for his owne part hath so humbly expressed his lenity and redynes to take satisfaction, yet I am not in my owne apprehension able to make this p<sup>r</sup>sent and honered Court satisfaction according to the nature of my offence and wrong done vnto them neither by word or deed; but my endeauors and humble desires are y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prence will bee pleased to continew his willing acceptance of this my weake acknowledgment, and y<sup>t</sup> this whole Court assembled wilbee pleased to accept therof as y<sup>t</sup> which may bee the least y<sup>t</sup> can bee done on my part in a transgression of this nature; and for my owne part I doe further promise heerafter to looke better to my tongue, as the Scripture teacheth, and also heer and else where to put forth my endeauors to regaine and promote the honer of both M<sup>r</sup> Prence, who doeth more imēdiately suffer by my vngouerned tongue, and also this honored Court and corporation; from whom, if I find this smale tender of myne to find acceptance, I cannot adiudge y<sup>t</sup> I haue, and shall so acknowledg̃ y<sup>t</sup> I haue, found more favour then I should haue found elsewhere vppon such a transgression, and shall so acknowledg̃ it, not onely now, but heerafter; further I doe acknowledg̃ y<sup>t</sup> I know no vnfaithfullnes in the towne of Nawset in the pticulars aforesaid.

By mee,

STRONG FURNILL.

The Court, on the day and yeare aforesaid, did order concerning Strong Furnill aforesaid, that hee beare and defray all the charges arising by the suite of M<sup>r</sup> Prence against him as aforesaid ; and y<sup>t</sup> if hee, the said Strong Furnell, shall at any time reuiue the aboue said reproches & slanders againe, M<sup>r</sup> Prence hath his libertie to procecute against him as hee shall see reason.

1650.

9 June.

*\*At the Generall Court of Election holden att Plym̄ aforesaid, the fourth of June, 1650.*

4 June.

NEW PLYM.

[\*211.]

**M**<sup>R</sup> WILLAM BRADFORD elected Gouvernor, and sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	}	chosèn Assistants, and sworn.
M <sup>r</sup> Thō Prence,		
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Collyar,		
Captain Miles Standish,		
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley,		
M <sup>r</sup> John Brown,		
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Thomas,		
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,		

M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne chosen cōmissioners for this yeare to treat with the cōmissioners of the Vnited Colonies according to the articles of confederation att the time and place appointed.

The Cunstables chosen by the seuerall Townships, and p̄sented to this Court and sworne, viz<sup>t</sup> :—

Plym̄,	. . . .	John Tompson.
Duxbery,	. . . .	Francis Sprague.
Scittuate,	. . . .	Gorḡ Russell, John Williams, Junī.
Sandwidge,	. . . .	Edmond Freeman.
Taunton,	. . . .	Gorḡ Maasy.
Yarmouth,	. . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Hedge.
Barnstable,	. . . .	Nathaniell Bacon.
Marshfeild,	. . . .	Joseph Bedle, Moris Truant.
Rehoboth,	. . . .	John Read.
Nauset,	. . . .	Gorḡ Chrispe.

1650.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Freemen admitted this Court.

Francis Goulder,	John Bradford,
John Gorum,	John Crocker,
Thō Burd,	James Walker.

The Names of such as stand pppounded to take vpp their Freedom.

M <sup>r</sup> Thō Robenson,	Thō Cooper,
John Stockbridg,	Robert Sharpe,
James Bates,	Wil <sup>t</sup> Paybody,
Ephraim Kemton,	M <sup>r</sup> Miller,
Samuell Mayo,	Edward Sturgis,
Robert Wixon,	Robert Dennis,
John Read,	William Nicarson,
John Churchill,	Josiah Winslow.

[\*213.]

\*The comitties of the seuerall Townes that serued at this Court, and the aiorment therof, were as foloeth : —

Plym,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Paddy, absent, M <sup>r</sup> Howland, Mannasses Kemton, John Dunham, Senī.
Duxbery,	{ Gorḡ Soule, Constant Southworth.
Scittuate,	{ M <sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, Humphry Turner.
Sandwidg,	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Vincent, Thō Tupper.
Taunton,	{ Richard Williams, Oliuer Purchase.
Yarmouth,	{ Leiutenant Palmer, Richard Hore.
Bāstable,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Thō Dimacke, Anthony Anable.
Marshfeild,	{ Kanelme Winslow, Robert Waterman.
Rehoboth,	{ Steuen Payne, Robert Titus.
Nauset,	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Done, Nicolas Snow.

Survayors for the Hiewayes.

Plym̄, . . . . . Captaine Willett, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy.  
 Duxborrow, . . . . . John Stare, John Washburn, Juñ.  
 Scittuate, . . . . . Peeter Collimore, Richard Curtis.  
 Sandwidġ, . . . . . Thō Dexter, Micaell Turner.  
 Taunton, . . . . . Thō Linkcolne, Edward Case.  
 Yarmouth, . . . . . Andrew Hallot, Richard Templer.  
 Bāstable, . . . . . Gorge Lewis, Abraham Blush.  
 Marshfeild, . . . . . John Bourne, Richard Beare.  
 Rehoboth, . . . . . Walter Palmer, Peeter Hunte.  
 Nauset, . . . . . Edward Banges, Gyels Hopkins.

1650.  
 4 June.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOVERNOR.

Receuers of the Exsise.

Plym̄, . . . . . Richard Sparrow.  
 Duxberry, . . . . . Wilt Paybody.  
 Scittuate, . . . . . Henery Meritt, Sen<sup>r</sup>.

The Names of those who are deputed by the Court to marry in each Towne.

For Taunton, . . . . . M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Parker.  
 For Bāstable and Yarmouth, . . . Thō Hinkley.  
 For Sandwidġ, . . . . . Thō Tupper.

\*The Grand Inquest.

[\*215.]

M <sup>r</sup> Thō Robenson,	} sworne.	Thō Falland,	} sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Thō Cooper,		Edward Sturgis,	
Edward Case,		John Tisdall,	
Gyels Rickard,		Henery Howland,	
Henery Sampson,		Gorġ Buett,	
Thō Burman,		Wiltam Gifford,	
John Crocker,		Steuen Wood,	
Thō Chillingsworth,		Robert Wixon,	
John Dingley,		Andrew Ringe,	
Robert Sharpe,		Ephraim Kemton,	
Edward Jenkins,	Jacob Cooke.		

Presentments by the former Grand Inquest, June the fift, 1650.

June 5.

Wee present Thō Tilden, the cunstable of Marshfeild, for not deliuering Tho: Tilden the two prisoners comitted vnto his charge to the cunstable of Scittuate, but fined 1<sup>u</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>.  
 gae them the warrant in their hand, and let them depart.

1650.

5 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Wee p̄sent Edward Hunt, of Duxburrow, for shooting vpon the Lords day at deare. Fined 2<sup>s</sup>.

Wee p̄sent John Barnes, of Plym̄, for being drunke. Cleared by paying the fine.

Eres of adminestration are graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thō Howes and Samuell Mayo to adminester vppon the estate of Samuell Hallot, and to pay the debts as fare as the estate will amount vnto by equall proportions.

Eres of adminestration are also graunted vnto Sara, the wife of Thō Blossom, to adminester vppon the estate of the said Thō Blossom, and to pay the debts.

And, further, the said Sara, the wife of Thō Blossom aforsaid, doth by these p̄sents make ouer vnto her child that shee had by her said husband, whom shee calleth Sara, fūe pound sterling out of the estate aforsaid, to belong and appertaine vnto the said child as its owne p̄per right foreuer.

Obadia Hulline and Joseph Tory are bound one for an other in the sum of tenn pound a peece.

Cleared by  
apeerance att  
the said Court.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said Obadia & Joseph doe appeer at the Generall Court to bee holden at Plym̄ the first Tusday in October next, and not depart the same without licence; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

4 June.  
[\*217.]

*\*Att the 2<sup>cond</sup> Session of the Generall Court, begun the 4<sup>th</sup> of June, 1650, and held the 10<sup>th</sup> of June aforsaid.*

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, Goue <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
Thō Prence,	Wiltam Thomas, and
Wiltam Collyare,	John Alden,
Captaine Miles Standish,	
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistants.	

**W**HERAS M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley hath made a motion to the Court to haue libertie to sett vpp an iron mill, and for that purpose hath requested a p̄cell of land lying betwixt Namassakeset and Indian Head Riuer, lying aboute the path, the Court haue graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley aforsaid, according to his desire, all the land lying betwixt the path and the ponds betwixt



the two riuers aforesaid, with all and singulare the appurtenances and priuileges belonging thervnto ; to haue and to hold vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley, with all and singulare the appurtenances, to him, his heaires, and assignes foreuer, vnto the onely proper vse and behoof of him, the said M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley, to him, and his heaires, and assignes foreuer, prouided, that the said M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley doe sett the said iron mill to work within the space of three yeares next ensewing the date heerof, or otherwise the said lands are to returne againe vnto the colonie.

The Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> a jury bee forthwith impanelled, or as soone as conueniently maybee, by Captain Standish, six wherof are to bee out of Plym<sup>th</sup>, and six out of Duxburow, to lay out the way from Joanses Riuier to the Massachusits Path, so as it may bee most conuenient, and lest preiudiciall to any ; and if it so fall out y<sup>t</sup> it doe or may so bee laid out as it shalbe preiudiciall to either M<sup>r</sup> Bradford or John Rogers, that they, or either of them, so damnified, shall haue full satisfaction for the same.

That an accountt bee giuen by the cunstable of Marshfeild that were 1646 how their rate was payed that yeare.

Pecunke, Ahivmpum, Catsimah, Webacowett, and Masbanomett doe all afferme, that Chickatawbutt his bounds did extend from Nishamagoquanett, near Duxbery mill, to Teghtacutt, neare Taunton, and to Nunckatatesett, and from thence in a straight linne to Wanamampuke, which is the head of Charles Riuier ; this they doe all sollomly afferme, saing, God knoweth it to bee true, and knoweth their harts.

Dated the first of the fourth month, 1650.

Wittnes : Encrease Nowell,  
John Eliot,  
John Hoare.

Josiah Wampatuke, Indian, sagamore of the Massachusits, and Nahatan, the sonne of Jumpum, cañi to Plym<sup>th</sup> the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1650, and there did testifye, that the land, according to a drauft in the keeping of M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley and others, and the perticulars therein specified, was the onely pper lands of Chickatawbutt, father to Josiah Wampatuke aforesaid ; and this hee acknowledged before Captain Standish, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley and others with him haue bought so much of the land about mentioned of the said Josiah Wampatuke as concerned them to buy.

1650.

10 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Of this see  
more the fift  
page forward  
of this booke

1650.

10 June.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

[\*219.]

\*A Copie of the Cōmission from the Gouerment of the Massachusets.


 Seale.

To our trusty and wellbeloued frinds, Captain Humphry Atherton  
and Captaine Eliazer Lusher.

You, being chosen cōmissioners by the Generall Court in p̄sent being, haue full power and authoritie, and are heerby inabled in their names, to consult, agree, and determine with the Generall Court at Plȳn̄ concerning the title of land called Shawwamett and Pautuxit, and protection of the English and Indians there according to our engagements, repayering all priuat iniuries according to law and justice.

Att a Generall Courte held att Boston the first of June, 1650.

Thō Dudley, Gouer̄.

Wheras a cōmission was giuen to Captain Humphry Autherton and Captaine Eliazer Lusher by the Generall Court of the Massachusets, bearing date the first of June, 1650, and sealed with their cōmon seal, giueing them full power and authoritie to treat, debate, and determine with the Generall Court of Plȳn̄ about the controuersie concerning the title to the lands called Shawwamett and Pautuxet, and the protexion of the English and Indians, &c, as appears more att larḡ by a copie of the said cōmission.

The aforsaid General Court of Plȳn̄, the sixt of June, 1650, chose Wilłam Bradford Gouēr, M̄r Thō Prence, M̄r Wilłam Collyar, Assistants, and M̄r Howland, M̄r Dimack, M̄r Cudworth, M̄r Josiah Winslow, freemen, for a cōmittie, and gaue them full power and authoritie in their names, and on their behalfe, to treat with the aforsaid cōmissioners, and to determine and conclude the abouesaid controuersye, and to put a full end thereunto in any way y<sup>t</sup> should seem best vnto them.

The conclusion and agreement therabouts was as followeth on the 2<sup>cond</sup> page forward.

M̄r Wilłam Bradford,

M̄r Thō Prence,

M̄r Wilłam Collyare,

M̄r John Howland,

M̄r James Cudworth,

M̄r Thō Dimack,

M̄r Josiah Winslow.

[\*220.]

\*June the 7<sup>th</sup>, 1650. Forasmuch as there hath beene for some long time past some question depending betwixt the jurisdictions of the Massachusets and New Plȳn̄, concerning a certaine tract or tracts of land called Shawwamett and Pautuxett, and some places therabouts; and yt hath pleased the honored Court of the Massachusets to graunt a cōmission, vnder the hand and seale of the said Court, vnto Captaine Humphry Autherton and Captain

Eliezer Lusher, enabling & investing them with full power and authoritie to treat, consult, and determine together with the honored Court of Plym̄ aforesaid in all cases whatsoever doe or may concerne the tracts of land before specified; the Generall Court of Plym̄ haueing, in consideration of the p̄misses, as also for the preseruing of mutuall loue, frendshipe, and amitie with their neighbors of the Massachusetts, haueing chosen and deputed M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Bradford, Gou<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence, and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Collyare, Assistants, M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, M<sup>r</sup> Thō Dimack, M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Winslow, freemen, as a cōmittie of the said Court, and authorising and enabling them with full power for them and in their behalfe likewise to debate, resoluē, and fully to determine together with the aforesaid cōmissioners of the Massachusetts all and euery of the cases or questions about or concerning the land aforesaid, which said cōmittie, vpon due consideration as aforesaid, doe resoluē, conclude, and determine as folloeth, videlicet:—

That they doe fully and foreuer relinquish and yeild vpp vnto the gouernment of the Massachusetts aforesaid all their right, title, or claime whatsoever the said gouernment or iurisdiction of Plym̄ haue or might haue had, any way or by any meanes whatsoever, vnto y<sup>t</sup> whole tract or tracts of land knowne by the name of Shawwamett and Patuxett aforesaid, being such as are or were the just rights of Pumham & Socanoco, or either of them, att y<sup>t</sup> time that the said sachems subiected themselues and their lands to the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts aforesaid; their said rights being or to bee cleared according to euident and aparent demonstration; and wee, the said cōmittie, by the authoritie aforesaid, doe in like manor relinquish vnto the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts all our rights, claime, or title vnto the lands justly and lawfully possessed by Wiltam Arnold, Robert Coale, and such of the other English as att that time together with themselues did in like manor subiecte to the Massachusetts as aforesaid; provided, that this shall in no sort hinder or p̄jduce the due āc̄omplishment of the order of the honored cōmittie of Parlemt in any other thing or case therein concerned; and also provided alwayes, that the bounds of these aforesaid lands shall not extend further towards Cowessett then the true, knowne, and approued limits of the lands of Pumham did extend at the time of their subiecting to the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts as aforesaid; and also further with \*this prouiso and condition, that what lands soeuer haue bene allredy or heerafter may bee made to āpcere to belonge to the towne or inhabitants of Prouidence vnto this day by any just title shall not bee included in this relinquishment aboue specified, but shall notwithstanding remayne and wholly belonge to the inhabitants of Prouidence, freely to inioy as formerly they haue done; and also y<sup>t</sup> this iurisdiction of Plym̄ bee not

1650.

10 June.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

[\*221.]

1650. in any thing heerby put to more trouble or charge then any other of the two confederate jurisdictions, videlicet, Conictacott and New Hauen.

10 June.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

WILLAM BRADFORD, JOHN HOWLAND,  
THO: PRENCE, THO: DIMACK,  
WILLAM COLLIARE, JAMES CUDWORTH.

According to our order, wee haue found out and marked a new way from Joaneses Riuer to the Massachusetts Path through John Rogers his ground, and are all agreed the said way by vs marked out to bee most convenient and least preiudiciall.

Wittnes our hands heere vnder written.

This jury was impanelled according to an order extant in the fift page bakward of this book, p. 217.

JOHN HOWLAND, THO: HEWARD, Senī,  
FRANCIS COOKE, JOHN WASHBURNE, Senī,  
JOSHUA PRATT, HENERY SAMPSON,  
JOHN WOOD, GORG: PARTRIDGE,  
SAMUELL STURTIVANT, THO: LETTIS,  
HENERY HOWLAND, WILLAM PAYBODY.

All sworne.

7 August. \**Att a Court of Assistants holden att New Plym̄ the seauenth of*  
[\*222.] *August, 1650.*

BEFORE Willam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goue<sup>r</sup>, Tymothy Hatherley,  
Willam Collyare, William Thomas, and  
Captaine Standish, John Alden,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

WHERAS Isaake Buke, of Scittuate, did att this Court acuse John Hewes y<sup>t</sup> hee, the said Hewes, had stolen from him fouer hoes; the Court could not proseed against the said Hewes for want of further euedence; and therefore haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the cunstable of Scittuate doe keepe the said hoes in his custedic vntell further euedence can bee prodused for the clearing of the case, and then such order to bee taken therein as shall bee thought meet; and that the said Isaake Buke needeth not to a<sup>p</sup>peere any more psonally about y<sup>t</sup> matter.

Isaake Stedman, the younger, for breaking into a house and from thence stealing out cheese and other things, was sentenced by the Court to bee publicly whipt att Scittuate att the descretion of M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley.

Nathaniell Stedman, for purloining of an handkerchife, was onely admonished and cleared.

Edward Doty is ordered by the Court to pay vnto Edward Gray and Samuell Cutbert each of them a bushell of Indian corn for damage done by the calues and other cattell of the said Edward Doties in the corn of the sd Edward Gray and Samuell Cutbert.

An execution graunted the 2<sup>cond</sup> of September, 1650, vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thō Robenson against Isaak Stedman, Senī, for twenty pound damage and the charge of the suit, wherof the said Isaake Stedman is convict by course of law.

1650.

7 August.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

*\*Att a Generall Court holden att New Plym the 2<sup>cond</sup> of October.*

2 October.  
[\*224.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gouer <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
Thō Prence,	Wiltam Thomas, and
Wiltam Collyare,	John Alden,
Captaine Miles Standish,	
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Asistants.	

IT was ordered, that wheras John Stone, of Hull, hath had leaue giuen him by the Goue<sup>r</sup> to make vse of our lands att Cape Cod these diuers yeares for basfishing, vntell such time as hee should haue any order from vs to the contrary, hee carriing himselfe peacably there, wee, hearing of sundry miscarriages this yeare past, and haucing now sundry of our owne that purpose to sett vpon the said basfishing, thought meet to giue order that the said John Stone bee forthwith warned to desist from making any vse of any of our lands there for y<sup>t</sup> purpose, that so our owne may without disturbance goe on in their intended basfishing.

2<sup>condly</sup>. Wheras M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Paddy haue desired leane to sett vppon a constant course of basfishing att Cape Cod, supposing that if God please to blesse their proceedings, in time it may proue very beneficiall to this jurisdiction, the Court, hauing taken this their motion into serious consideration, thought good for p<sup>s</sup>ent, therefore, to condecend to their motion, and therefore haue judged it fitt to giue leaue to M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence, Captaine Miles Standish, and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Paddy, with such other of the three townes of Plym, Duxburrow, and Nawsett as shall joyne with them vppon the said basfishing, and to that end to make vse of any of the lands, creeks, timber, &c, vppon the Cape land, in such convenient places as they shall chuse for y<sup>t</sup> purpose.



1650.

2 October.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

And whereas wee are informed y<sup>t</sup> two companies, with nett, boats, and other craft, is as much as the place can beare, it is therefore graunted y<sup>t</sup> the p<sup>t</sup>ies abouesaid, for the better managing of the said voyage, may suit themselves the most conuenientest they can for the seuerall companies out of the three townes, or any two of them, for fitt seting vppon the work intended; and y<sup>t</sup> the first companie may make choise of the place to build vppon, and the 2<sup>cond</sup> companie to make choise when they are fitt, that so a due orderly course may bee obserued in the managing of it.

Furthermore, M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence is appointed by the Court to purchase what lands yet remaineth on y<sup>t</sup> side Cape Cod vnurchased from the true proprietors of them for the vse aboue mencioned, and to make returne of his proceeding to the Court in June next, y<sup>t</sup> then the said Court may dispose of such p<sup>ce</sup>lls of the said land to the aboue mencioned p<sup>t</sup>ies for the ends proposed as aforsaid.

The 9<sup>th</sup> of June, 1651. The aboue mencioned p<sup>r</sup>uillidge is confermed vnto the aboue mencioned p<sup>t</sup>ies, together with M<sup>r</sup> Wilłam Bradford, in the behalf of the aforsaid townes, for the tearme of three years from the next October, and then to returne to the cuntrys disposing.

[\*225.]

\*Presentments by the Grand Inquest.

2 October.

October the 2<sup>cond</sup>, 1650. Wee, whose names are heer vnder written, being the grand inquest, doe present to this Court John Hazaell, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Smith and his wife, Obadia Holmes, Joseph Tory and his wife, and the wife of James Man, Wilłam Deuell and his wife, of the towne of Rehoboth, for the continewing of a meeting vppon the Lords day from house to house, contrary to the order of this Court enacted June the 12<sup>th</sup>, 1650.

THO: ROBENSON,	THO: COOPER,
HENERY SAMPSON,	THO: BURMAN,
JOHN CROKER,	EDWARD JENKENS,
HENERY HOWLAND,	ROBERT WIXON,
JOHN TISDALL,	THO: FALLAND,
ROBERT SHARP,	ANDREW RING,
EPHRAIM KEMPTON,	GORG BUIT.

Cleared.

Wee present James Cole, of the towne of Plym, for making of a batterie vppon Wilłam Shirtley, of the aforsaid towne.

Cleared, with  
admission.

Likewise wee present Thō Shereue, of the towne of Plym, for pilfering corn in Richard Sparrows barne, of the aforsaid towne.

Cleared.

Further, wee present Richard Sparrow, of the towne of Plym, for con-



calling of the aforesaid acte of Thō Shereue, vppon an ingagement so to doe vnesse called before authoritie.

1650.

Wee p̄sent the bridge vppon Joanes Riuer for being defectiue and very dangerus for cattell to goe ouer.

2 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOUER<sup>r</sup>.

Wee present the townes of Plym̄, Duxburrow, Marshfeild, & Nawset for want of sufficient pounds.

THO: ROBENSON,	EDWARD JENKINS,
HENERY SAMPSON,	ROBERT WIXON,
JOHN CROKER,	THO: FALLAND,
HENERY HOWLAND,	ANDREW RINGE,
JOHN TISDALL,	GORGE BUTT,
ROBERT SHARPE,	GYELS RICKETT,
EPHRAIM KEMTON,	STEUEN WOOD,
THO: COOPER,	THO: CHILLINGSWORTH,
THO: BURMAN,	JACOB COOKE.

\*Wheras a sertaine skife came on drift out of the Massachusetts Bay, suposed to bee one y<sup>t</sup> āpertaineth to M<sup>r</sup> Hucheson, of the said Massachusetts, and taken vpp by Zacariah Soule, of Duxburrow, -- [\*226.]

The Court haue ordered, that the said Zacariah Soule deliuer the said skife vnto M<sup>r</sup> Wilk̄am Paddy, who was āpointed to demaund the said skife in the behalfe of the said M<sup>r</sup> Hucheson, and y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Paddy doe pay the said Zacariah Soule for his paines about the said skife.

Wheras the wife of Hugh Norman, of Yarmouth, hath stood p̄sented diuers Courts for misdemenior and lude behaiour with Mary Hammon vppon a bed, with diuers lasiuious speeches by her allso spoken, but shee could not āpceere by reason of soñi hinderances vtell this Court, the said Court haue therfore sentanced her, the said wife of Hugh Norman, for her vild behaiour in the aforesaid p̄ticulars, to make a publick acknowledgmet, so fare as conveniently may bee, of her vchast behaiour, and haue allso warned her to take heed of such cariages for the future, lest her former cariage come in remembrance against her to make her punishment the greater.

Thō Clarke is ātowed to draw and sell a cask of strong waters.

Captaine Standish is ordered by the Court to impannell a jury when hee shall see convenient time, for to view and lay out a way to a peece of meddow belonging to Constant Southworth, which was soñtimes M<sup>r</sup> Collyars, lying ouer against Duk Hill, so as it may bee most convenient to Constant Southworth and *and* least preinditial to Phillip Delanoy.

Ordered, that wheras Captaine Miles Standish and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden were

1650.

2 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

soñtimes ordered by the Court to lay out certaine lands and meddows att North Riuer vnto Francis Cook, and John Cook, and John Rogers, the Court doth therefore further order the said Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Alden to manifest what were theire intents about the bounds of the said lands and meddows when they formerly layed them forth, and to sett and establish the bounds of the said lands and meddowes soe as to continew for the futuer.

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Peck is ordered by the Court to adminester the ordinance of marriage att Rehoboth, in case M<sup>r</sup> Browne can not bee parswaded thervnto.

1650-1. \**At the Generall Court holden at New Plym̄ the 4<sup>th</sup> of March, 1650.*

4 March.  
[\*227.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>, Gov<sup>o</sup>, Timothy Hatherley,  
Wiltam Collyar, Wiltam Thomas,  
Miles Standish, John Allden,  
Gen<sup>r</sup>, Assistants.

WHERAS M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Bradford, the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, in the 18<sup>th</sup> yeare of the late Kings raigne, was graunted libertie to seeke forth a place to place soñ of his children vpon; and when the Court doth know it, that it shalbee confiermed to him; hee hath now found a pcell of land within the bounds of Barnstable, soñtimes belonging to Napiatam, descassed, and soñ of his frinds, the Court doth graunt and confierme vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Bradford the said pcell of land, with all and singular the appurtenances therunto belonging, to haue and to hold vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Bradford, his heires and assignes, foreuer; also, if any of the Indians should bee yet liueing that can make any claime to any part therof, they giue him power and authoritie to buy the same of them, or otherwise to compound with them in the best sort hee may for the vse aforsaid.

Wheras a pcell of land about forty or fifty acares, bee it more or lesse, was reserued by the Court within the liberties of Yarmouth vndesposed of; and wheras Captaine Miles Standish hath been at much trouble and paines, and hath gone sundry jurnies vnto Yarmouth aforsaid in the said townes busines, and likly to haue more in that behalfe; in respect wherunto the Court haue graunted vnto the said Captaine Standish the aforsaid pcell of land, with all the meddow lying before it or any way belonging therunto, of any kind, with all and singulare the appurtenances thervnto belonging, to haue and to

hold vnto the said Captaine Standish, to him and his heires and assignes  
foreuer. 1650-1.

4 March.

[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

Wee, of the grand enquest, doe p̄sent, —

Imprimus, John Palmer, of the towne of Scittuate, for lending of a gun  
and soñ powder and shot to an Indian. This was an-  
swared.

THO: ROBENSON,  
EPHRAIM KEMTON.

Wee present Gowin White and Zacharie Hick, of the towne of Scittuate,  
for traueling from Weymouth to Scittuate vpon the Lords day. This was  
cleared.

EDWARD JENKENS.

Wee present Robert Waterman, of the towne of Marshfeild, for offering  
an attempt of boddyly vncleanes to Sara Pittney, of the aforsaid towne. Fined fifty  
shill., or to  
suffer boddy  
punishment.

JOHN DINGLEY.

\*Wee present Ralph Chapman, of the towne of Marshfeild, for striking  
of Ferman Haddon. [\*228.]

Wee present John Starre and John Washburne, Senī, of the towne of  
Duxburrow, for neglecting the mending of the highwaies. Cleared.

JOHN DINGLEY.

Wee present Emanuell White, of the towne of Yarmouth, for villifying  
of M<sup>r</sup> John Miller, minister of the aforsaid towne. Fined five  
shill., accord-  
ing to order.

Wee present Robert Allen, of the towne of Yarmouth, for villyfying of  
M<sup>r</sup> John Millers minnistry. EDWARD STURGIS.

The grandiurymen of Rehoboth and the grandiurymen of Nawsett are all  
absent.

*At the Court of Assistants holden at New Plym, the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1651.*

4 May.

BEFORE Wilłam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gouer<sup>r</sup>,  
Wilłam Collyar,  
Miles Standish,

Timothy Hatherley,  
Wilłam Thomas, and  
John Alden,

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

1651.

JOHN ROGERS, of Marshfeild, acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the sum of twenty pound.

4 May.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

James Cole, . . . . . the sum of ten pound.

Henery Howland, . . . . . the sum of ten pound.

Released, paying his fees.

The condition, that if the said John Rogers shalbee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, and appeere at the Generall Court to bee holden att Plym̄i aforesaid the first Thursday in June next, and not depart the same without lycence ; that then, &c.

The said John Rogers is, att the Generall Court holden the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1651, fined fiue shill for villifing the ministry.

5 June.  
[\*229.]

*\*At the Generall Court of Election holden at New Plym̄i, for the Jurisdiction of New Plym̄i, the fift of June, 1651.*

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Goue <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
Thō Prence,	Wiltam Thomas, and
Wiltam Collyar,	John Alden,
Miles Standish,	

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

M<sup>R</sup> WILĻAM BRADFORD elected Gouvernor, and sworne.

M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence,  
M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Collyar,  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Browne,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Alden,  
Captaine Thō Willet,

} elected Assistants, and all sworn except  
M<sup>r</sup> John Browne and Captaine Willet.

Captaine Standish remaineth Treasurer for this yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> John Browne and M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley chosen comissioners for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare to treat with the comissioners of the United Collonies according to the articles of confederation at the time and place appointed.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Richard Bowin,	Robert Vixon,
Edward Sturgis,	M <sup>r</sup> Josia Winslow,

Wilłam Paybody,	Anthony Snow,
John Churchill,	John Burne,
Wilłam Wills,	Wilłam Hedgis,
John Smith,	M <sup>r</sup> Thō Gilbert,
Roger Goodspeed,	Peeter Hunt.

1654.

5 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>r</sup>.

Þpounded to take vp their Freedom.

Thō Huckens,	John Whetcom,
Tristrum Hull,	John Woodfeild,
Abram Blush,	Rodulphus Elmes,
M <sup>r</sup> John Freeman,	Isack Chettenden,
Leiuetenant Perigren White,	Richard Beare,
Wilłam Merrick,	Elisha Besbee,
Nathaniell Mayo,	John Barker.
Wilłam Twining,	John Williams, Junī,
John Willis,	John Daman,
Wilłam Foard,	John Hore,
Thō Ensigne,	Richard Silvester,

\*The Constables of the seuerall Townshipes.

[\*231.]

Plym̄,	. . . . .	John Lettice.
Duxbeř,	. . . . .	John Vobes.
Scittuař,	. . . . .	Peeter Collymore, Gorę Petcock.
Sandwidg,	. . . . .	Nathaniell Fish.
Taunton,	. . . . .	William Hedges.
Yarmouth,	. . . . .	Andrew Hallot.
Barnstable,	. . . . .	Gorę Lewis.
Marshfeild,	. . . . .	John Burne and Jeremiah Burrows.
Rehoboth,	. . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thō Cooper.
Eastham,	. . . . .	Wilłam Twiney, Junī.

The Coṁitties of the seuerall Townshipes.

Plym̄,	. . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland, Mannasses Kemton, Leiuetenant Southworth, Thō Clark.
Duxbeř,	. . . . .	{ Gorge Soule, Constant Southworth.
Scituate,	. . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, Humphry Turner.

1651.

5 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>R</sup>.

Sandwī, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Vencent, Thō Tupper.
Taunton, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Oliuer Purchase, Richard Williams.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Hawes.
Barnstā, . . . . .	{ Anthony Annable, Isaak Robenson.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	{ Kanelme Winslow, Josiah Winslow.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	{ Richard Bowin, Steuen Payne.
Eastham, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Done, Josiah Cook.

## The Survayors for the Hiewaies.

Plymouth, . . . . .	{ James Cole, Thō Pope,	Samuell Sturtivant, Joseph Warren.
Duxĥ, . . . . .	Thō Gannet,	John Aimes.
Scituate, . . . . .	Thō Pinchon,	John Turner, Senī.
Sandwī, . . . . .	Nicholas Wright,	Jonathan Fish.
Taunton, . . . . .	Hezekia Hore,	John Gallop.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	Wilłam Clarke,	Edward Sturgis.
Barnstable, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thō Allen,	Samuell Hinckley.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	Anthony Snow,	Perigrin White.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	John Read,	Wilłam Smith.
Eastham, . . . . .	Edward Banges,	Richard Higgens.

[\*233.]

## \*The Grand Enquest.

sworne.	{	M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Tilden,	sworne.	{	Roger Goodspeed,
		M <sup>r</sup> John Bradford,			Richard Tayler,
		M <sup>r</sup> John Freeman,			Gorge Maacy,
		Edward Tillson,			John Gorum,
		John Willis,			Elisha Besbey,
		John Wood,			Walter Palmer,
		Walter Briggs,			Peeter Hunt,
		Samuell Hickes,			John Ellis,
		John Ellis,			Peeter Wright,
Peeter Wright,	Peeter Worden,				
John Smith,	Wilłam Hailston.				



Liberty is allowed vnto the Goue<sup>r</sup> to make choise of and to depute any one of the Assistants whom hee shall think meet to bee in his rone, when hee is o<sup>c</sup>asioned to bee absent, as a deputie Goue<sup>r</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Olliuer Purchase is allowed and approved by the Court to bee ensigne bearer of the milletary companie of Taunton.

To the rates. Whereas Rehoboth was formerly rated 4 pounds, it is now by the Court rated 4 pound and ten shillings, Barnstable the sum of 2<sup>t</sup> 15<sup>s</sup>, and the towne of Plym the sum of 2 pound and 15 shillings.

Liberty is allowed vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley to prone the will of Th<sup>o</sup> Lapham, deceased, at Scittuate, in regard the widdow Lapham, through weaknes, is not able to cofm to the Court.

That the Goue<sup>r</sup> hath authority to lycence so<sup>m</sup> whom hee shall think meet to keepe victalling houses at Court times in the towne of Plym for the releife of such as are in nessesity at such times.

Whereas a petition was formerly p<sup>r</sup>ferred vnto the Court by M<sup>r</sup> Hanbery against M<sup>r</sup> Browne, wherein the said M<sup>r</sup> Browne was much wronged, it is ordered, that if the said petition can bee found on any of the files, it shalbe deliuered to him.

It was afterwards found, and deliuered to him, & burned.

\*Whereas a promise was made vnto M<sup>r</sup> Collyar to consider him in that which might tend to his support in the way of maicstracy, and that it hath not hetherto bene p<sup>r</sup>formed, the comitties haue therfore engaged in the behalfe of the seuerall townshipes to make good vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Collyare the sum of twenty pound, to bee paied, as soone as conveniently may bee, in good and curreant cuntry pay, and to bee raised vpon the seuerall townes p<sup>r</sup>portionable to other publick charges.

[\*234.]

Whereas by a letter from Newhauen aide by them was requested and required in settleing a plantation at Delaware against such as doe oppose them in that respect, the Court, hauing considered therof, think it not meet to answere their desire in that behalfe, and will haue no hand in any such contreuersty about the same.

Whereas a request was made the last winter by a messenger from the French at Canada to assist them against the Mowhakes, or at lest to haue libertie to goe vp through these p<sup>r</sup>ts for their more com<sup>o</sup>dious encountering with the said Mowhakes, the Court declare themselues not to bee willing either to aide them in their designe, or to graunt them libbertie to goe through their jurisdiction for the aforsaid purpose.

Whereas, by former order of Court, the children of M<sup>r</sup> Allexander Winchester were disposed of, to bee vnder the care and guidance of Richard Bowin

1651.

5 June.  
BRADFORD  
GOREA\*

and John Hazell, and that it doth appeere that the said John Hazell, through age and other debilitie of body, is vncapable of answering the ends of the Court in that behalfe, the Court haue therefore ordered the aforesaid Richard Bowin and Steuen Payne, both of Rehoboth, to haue the ouersight of the aforesaid children of the said M<sup>r</sup> Winchester, deceased: and the Court doe request and appoint M<sup>r</sup> Browne to bee healfull in way of aduise vpon all ocasions, vnto the abovesd ptes, in the behalfe and for the good of the said children.

For the continuall support of the townshipe of Plymouth, for the place and seat of government, to prevent the despersing of the inhabitants thereof, it is ordered, that Sepecan bee granted to the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup>, to bee a generall heape to the inhabitants thereof, for the keeping of their cattell, and to remayne for the common vse and good of the said townshipe, and neuer to bee alienated by the townshipe from the same to any other vse, and no pson or persons to inuade any right or benefite thereby but the inhabitants of the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup> onely, except such as are the vnten heardsmen for the said townshipe: and the bounde thereof to extend itselfe eight miles by the sea side, and four miles into the land, guided it bee bounded by \_\_\_\_\_ next.

5 June

\*Presentments by the Grand Inquest, June the 5<sup>th</sup>, 1651.

[\* 235.]

This re-  
corded by  
Mr. Hains.

Wee present William Randall, of the towne of Scituate, for lending a gun to an Indian. Witness, Ephraim Kemton.

Henry Sam-  
son presented  
to this.

Wee present John Shaw and James Shaw, Samuell Curbert and Benjamin Eaton, of the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup>, and Goodwife Gannett, and Martha Howard, and William Snow, of the towne of Duxburrow, for vaine, light, and lasciuious carriage at an vnseasonable time of the night.

Of this and of  
the same nature  
wee haue in this  
court forward  
of this nature.

Wee present Gory Russell and Isack Stedman, of the towne of Scituate, for introuching vpon the common vndecided lands of Scituate. Peeter Collymore, Thomas Robinson, Walter Woodward gave in evidence to this.

This was order-  
ed to be taken  
up.

¶ Wee present John Varsell, of the towne of Scituate, for disturbing the churches peace. Edward Jenkins gave evidence heerevnto.¶

This cleared.

Wee present the grandjurymen of Taunson for being absent from this Cort. Licence is granted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Prence to proue the inventory of the estate of John Yates, deceased, at home at Eastham.

Lifes of administration granted vnto Mary Yates, to adminester vpon the estate of John Yates, deceased.

John Bumpas, for idle and lasciuious behavior, was censured to be whipt, and accordingly pformed.

Walter Baker, hauing bene suspected to haue murdered John Winter, and therevpon committed to ward by M<sup>r</sup> Hatherky, was examined this Court

and cleared; only to put in security for his appearance, if the Court shall see reason againe to call him in question at any time within a yeare next, which accordingly hee did.

George Allen, of Sandwidge, fined 20<sup>s</sup> for refusing to serve on the grand inquest.

\*The Court receiuing an answere from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts, how they were willing to resigne againe to this government, according to the aduise of the commissioners, Showamot, as it was yielded to them by an acte of this Court, bearing date June 7<sup>th</sup>. 1650. but on condition to ensure themselves to protect the English and Indians there, that haue submitted themselves to their iurisdiction, and to performe their engagements vnto them, — they, vpon consideration hereof, finding themselves vnto to take such a burthen vpon them as the performance of those engagements of theirs, and for so<sup>th</sup> other waighty reasons, thought better to let it remaine as it was, and passed their vote for that end, and soe desired an answere to bee returned; as, also, that they desired that all faire and goodly meanes might bee used towards the inhabitants, that loue and peace might bee continued.

1651.

June  
BRADFORD  
Gou<sup>er</sup>.

[\*236.]

*At a Court of Asistants holden at New Plym. the 4<sup>th</sup> of August.*

4 August.

Baron William Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>. Gou<sup>er</sup>, Timothy Hatherley, and  
William Collyar, John Alden,  
Captaine Standish.

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Asistants.

**I**T was ordered, that whereas a petition was offered vnto the Court holden at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the 4<sup>th</sup> of June last past, by sundry of the inhabitants of Scituate, wherein they request that whereas certaine lands were formerly granted vnto them in a towne meeting in Scituate aforesaid, and that they could not haue the said lands layed out vnto them according to the aforesaid graunt, that the Court would take so<sup>th</sup> order about it, which accordingly the Court did, and sent vnto those whom it concerned, requiring them either to lay forth such lands as were formerly granted vnto the aforesaid place as aforesaid, or otherwise to send their reasons to the Court why they doe not.

Warrents were signed and directed to the constables of severall townes for to leuy the fines for the defects in armes.

A warrent directed to require Ralph Allen, Sen<sup>l</sup>. personally to appear, to answere vnto such misdemeaners as whereof hee is accused.

1651. \*At the Generall Court holden at New Plym̄, the 7<sup>th</sup> of October,  
1651.

7 October.

[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

[\*237.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>, Goũ,  
Thõ Prence,  
Wiltam Collyare,  
Gen<sup>r</sup>, Assistants.  
Miles Standish, &  
Timothy Hatherley,

**G**ORGE RUSSELL, of Scittuate, was bound ouer vnto this Court to answer for his vnciuell and vnreasonable beating of Katheren Winter; and for the same was sensured by the Court to pay twenty shillings forthwith vnto the cunstable of Scittuate, for to bee employed for the good of the said Katheren.

And wheras bond was taken for his good behavior vntell this Court, the Court haue released him of the said bond, paying his fees.

And wheras the said Gorç Russell, at the Generall Court holden the 8<sup>th</sup> of June last past, was p̄sented for encroaching on the vndeuided lands of Scittuate, hee is enioyned by the Court to demolish whatsoeuer fence hee hath on the said com̄ons that haue stoped the hiewayes, and soe is cleared of this p̄sentment.

Isack Stedman was allsoe for the like encroachment p̄sented at the said Court, and is likewise enioyned by the Court to reforme the said wrong to the satisfaction of such of his neighbors as are offended therat.

Wheras, at the Generall Court holden the 8<sup>th</sup> of June last past, John Shaw and James Shaw, Samuell Cutbert, and Beniamine Eaton, Goodwife Gannett, Martha Haward, and Wiltam Snow were p̄sented for vaine, light, and lacivious carriage at an vnseasonable time of the night, the Court, not finding them alike faulty, haue fined James Shaw and Goodwife Gannett thirty shillings apeece, to be payed by the next Court of Assistants, & themselues then p̄sonally to aḗeere, or otherwise to receaue corporall punishment by whipping.

And Samuell Cutbert, Wiltam Snow, Beniamine Eaton, and Martha Haward are released, with admonishion to take heed of such euell carriages for the future.

And as for John Shaw, hee is lyable to punishment when oppertunitie serueth.

[\*237\*.] \*At this Court Walter Palmer and Peeter Hunt, grandiurymen of Rehoboth, were fined for non appearence, (according to the order of Court,) each twenty shillings.

[\*238.] \*Att this Court Ralph Allin, Senī, of Sandwidç, and Richard Kerbey

were summoned to answere for their deriding, vild speeches of and concerning Gods word and ordinances : they are bound ouer vnto the next Generall Court to make their appeerance, and in the mean time to bee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, & not depart the said Court without lycence accordingly, as followeth : —

1651.

7 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Ralph Allin, Senior, of Sandwidg̃, acknowledgeth to }<sup>†</sup>  
owe vnto the Court the sum of . . . . . } 20 : 00 : 00

Released.

M<sup>r</sup> Thō Dexter, Senior, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

Wiltam Basset, the younger, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

The condicion, that if the said Ralph Allen shalbee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, and appeere at the Generall Court to bee holden at Plym̃ the first Tusday in March next, and not depart the Court without lycence ; that then, &c. Released.

Richard Kerbey acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court }<sup>†</sup>  
the sum of . . . . . } 20 : 00 : 00

Thō Launder, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

Ralph Allen, Senior, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

The condicion, that if the said Richard Kerbey shalbee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, and appeer at the Generall Court, to bee holden at Plym̃ the first Tusday in March next, and not depart the said Court without lycence ; that then, &c.

The Court doe allow and approue of James Wyate to bee in the office of a leiuetenant in the milletary companie of Taunton.

M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth and Humphry Turner are allowed 25<sup>s</sup> for charges of attendance at June Court last past. It̃, for fine daies, videlecet, from Fryday vntell the Tusday following, 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> p day.

\*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

[\*239.]

Wee p̃sent Samuell Hinckley and Jonathan Hatch for hiering land of the Indians.

Samuell  
Hinckley  
freed. Jonathan Hatch  
cleared.

Wee further p̃sent Ralph Allen, Senior, and his wife, Gorge Allen and his wife, Wiltam Allen and Richard Kerbey, Peeter Gaunt and his wife, Rose Newland, Edmond Freeman, Senī, and his wife, Goodwife Turner, and widdow Knott, all of the towne of Sandwidg̃, for not frequenting the publick worship of God, contrarye to order made the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1651. These were referred to conference and further consideration.

Wee further p̃sent the wife of Richard Knowles, of the towne of Plym̃, for retailing of strong waters contrarye to order.

Wee further p̃sent Elizabeth Eddy, Senī, of the towne of Plym̃, for laboring, that is to say, for wringing and hanging out clothes, on the Lords day, in time of publicke exercise. Fined 10<sup>s</sup>; but sence remitted.



1651.

7 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Fined 1<sup>st</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>.

Referred to con-  
ference and  
further admon-  
ished to labore  
to walk inofen-  
siuely.

Released, with  
admonition.

See more  
March Court,  
1651.

Released and  
aquite.

10 June.

[\*240.]

Wee futher p̄sent the wife of Richard Knowles, of the towne of Plym̄,  
for retailing of strong waters contrarye to order.

Wee further p̄sent Goodwife Knowles for selling strong waters for fiue  
or six shillings a bottle that cost but 35<sup>s</sup> the case. Fined 10<sup>s</sup>; to bee bestowed on y<sup>e</sup>  
poore of Plym.

Wee further p̄sent Gorge Pidcocke, of Scittuate, for taking a false oath.

Wee further p̄sent Arther Howland, of the towne of Marshfeild, for not  
frequenting the publicke assemblyes on the Lords daies.

Wee further p̄sent Goodwife Ramsden for lacivius goeing in the com-  
panie of young men. Sence cleared with admonition.

Wee further p̄sent Samuuell Eaton and Goodwife Halle, of the towne of  
Duxburrow, for mixed daunsing.

Wee further p̄sent Nathaniell Bassett & Joseph Pryor, of the towne of  
Duxburrow, for desturbing the church of Duxburrow on the Lords day.

Wee further p̄sent Edward Halle for felling of timber and selling of it  
out of the colloney, which timber is on the townes cōmons.

\*Taunton, June the 10, anno 1651. The verdict of the inquest in the  
towne of Taunton, concerning the death of John Slocume, of Taunton, the  
sonn of Anthony Slocume, of Taunton, as followeth, viz<sup>q</sup> :—

Wee, whose names are heervnto subscribed, being, the day and yeare abouesaid,  
mett together to enquire and consider of the death of the said John, doe  
find as followeth :—

Imprimis, that on the 25<sup>t</sup> of Febreuary last, the said John, goeing with a  
companie of psons, to the number of twenty, vnto a pond called the Fowling  
Pond, about two miles from the towne, to gather cramberies, in his returning,  
made sōm stay behind y<sup>e</sup> said companie, about a mile from his home, vpon con-  
fidence of his knowlidge of the way home, being nine yeares of age, but mis-  
ing of the path, strayed in the woods, and returned not againe.

Item, that immediately vpon the mise of him, his father went to the place  
wher hee made his stay to seeke for him ; and when hee could not find him, nor  
heare his voyce neare and of a good distance about, hee returned home, hop-  
ing that hee had taken sōm other path home ; but then finding him not, hee  
went againe about the woods, and yet not coming to any knowlidge of him,  
hee raised the towne, and with a considerable companie the whole night fol-  
lowing, with drum, guns, and loud voyces, and 3 daies after with great dilli-  
gence sought him, but could not find him.

Item, the 5<sup>t</sup> of January, that John Lincolne, in his following the heard  
of cattell, found the skull of the said John, haucing the braine not wholly  
consumed ; and January the 9<sup>th</sup>, hee found sōm other parts of the corpse, with



þte of his clothes scattered in smale peeces about the place by a certaine pond at the head of the Mill Riuer, 3 miles from the towne, and two miles from the said Fowling Pond.

Item, wee considering that the said John being thinly clothed because the day of his lose was temperate, and the next day stormy, and very cold, and soe likewise the fourth, and vpon view beholding a certaine place containing the length and breadth of his body, which was moist and black, and the weeds turned backward euery waies, and his clothes torne into smale peeces, and dispersed into diuers places, as allsoe certaine bones found in sundry places, and in one place soñ part, as wee conseue, of his bowells not quite consumed, wee doe apprehend that the said John, when hee strayed away, wandred with much labour, and being spent with wearines and cold, perished among the brushy shrubs, and was deuoured and torne, and the þts of his carkeis dispersed with rauenus creatures.

And heervnto wee subscribe our hands.

WILLAM PARKER,	JONAH A. AUSTIN,
GORGE HALL,	JAMES WYATE,
EDWARD CASE,	JOHN DEANE,
WALTER DEANE,	NATHANIELL WOODWARD,
RICHARD R PAULE,	JAMES BATES,
WILLAM HAILSTONE,	HENERY ANDREWES, Junier.

1651.

10 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

\*The Information of the Inhabitants of Taunton concerning the Death of Wilłam England, about the age of ten Yeares, Seruant to Joseph Wilbor, of Taunton.

[\*241.]

Wee, whose names are heervnder subscribed, on the enquiry of the death of the said Wilłam, find as followeth:—

Imprimis, that the said Wilłam, on the sixth day of September, being the last day of the weeke, tooke a great cannoo towards the cuening, to fetch home soñ wood from the further side of the riuer called y<sup>e</sup> Great Riuer, within a call of his masters house, as hee was accustomed, and not returning seasonably, his dame called to him, and not hearing his voyce nor seeing the cannoo, soe soone as his master came home, shee acquainted him with it, who imēdiately sought for him, but could not find him; but about a quarter of a mile from the place wher hee was vsed to fetch wood, hee found the cannoo adrift, with the seazye and stick fastened to it lying in the cannoo.

The next morning, being the Lords day, hee, with diuers others, sought on the riuer for him, and found him not; but James Walker and Richard Burt, passing vp the riuer towards meeting, found the said Wilłam floating on the water, who made it known, and caused him to bee taken vp.

1651.

19 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

Vpon view of his corpse, wee found no wound, but conseaue that the said Wilſam, striuing in the ordering of his cannoo, did fall ouer the said vessell, and soe perished in the water.

WILLAM OTWAY, alias PARKER,	JAMES BATES,
EDWARD CASE,	WILLAM HARUY,
OLIUER PURCHASE,	ANTHONY SLOCUM,
JAMES WYATE,	RICHARD STACY,
RICHARD PAULE,	THO: CASWELL.
JAMES WALKER,	
WILLAM HAILSTONE,	

[\*242.]

\*In the difference betwixt Samuell Cutbert and Steuen Bryant, about a cow the said Cutbert sould to the said Bryant, and the difference betwixt Samuell Cutbert and Samuell King, about an heifer the said King sould vnto the said Cutbert, the said Steuen Bryant engageth to lend vnto the said Samuell Cutbert 2 bushells of Indian corn, and 2 barrells of tarr, to satisfy the said Samuell King, according to bargan for his heifer; and the said Cutbert is to haue the said heifer deliuered vnto him; and wheras there is soñ ouerplus due from Samuell King to Samuell Cutbert, when as the aforesaid corn and tarr is paid, the said King is to pay vnto the said Cutbert the 2 bushells of Indian corn the next haruist, that soe the said Bryant may bee satisfied his corne hee hath lent according to promise made vnto him, and soe all differences amongst the said pties are ended by mutuall consent.

The pticulars payed to the said Kinge were, —

	l	s	d
Iḗ, in broadcloth, . . . . .	01	05	00
Iḗ, in holland, . . . . .	00	12	04
Iḗ, in stuffe, . . . . .	01	14	00
	03 : 11 : 04		

[\*243.]

\*Memorandum: that wheras Kanelme Winslow, of Marshfeild, soñtimes inhabitant of the towne of Plym, at the time of his mariage with Ellenor Adames, (soñtimes wife vnto John Adams, decessed,) did put in securitie to pay vnto James Adames, sonn of the said John Adams, the soñ of fue pounds when hee should come to bee of age, these psents wittnesseth that James Adams aforesaid did come before the Gouverner, and did acknowlidg that hee hath receued from the said Kanelme Winslow the said fue pound; and accordingly on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December, 1651, it was ordered to bee entered vpon publicke record as payed and receiued as aforesaid.

26 December.

*\*The Names of the Purchasers.*

[\*244]

M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Bradford,	Abraham Pearse,
M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence,	Steeven Tracy,
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Brewster,	Joseph Rogers,
M <sup>r</sup> Edw Winslow,	John Faunce,
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Steeven Deane,
M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,	Thoñ Cushman,
M <sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton,	Robte Hicks,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,	Thoñ Morton,
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	Anthony Annable,
M <sup>r</sup> John Howland,	Samuell Fuller,
Manasseth Kempton,	Franç Eaton,
Francis Cooke,	Wilhm Basset,
Jonathan Brewster,	Francis Sprague,
Edward Banges,	The Heires of John Crackstone,
Nicholas Snow,	Edward Bumpas,
Steven Hopkins,	Wilhm Palmer,
Thomas Clarke,	Peter Browne,
Raph Wallen,	Henry Sampson,
Wilhm Wright,	Experience Michell,
Elizabeth Warren, widdow,	Phillip Delanoy,
Edward Dotey,	Moyses Symonson,
Cutbert Cutbertson,	Georg Soule,
John Winslow,	Edward Holman,
John Shaw,	53.
Josuah Pratt,	M <sup>r</sup> James Sherley,
John Adams,	M <sup>r</sup> Beauchampe,
^ Billington,	M <sup>r</sup> Andrewes,
Phineas Pratt,	M <sup>r</sup> Hatherley,
Samuell Fuller,	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Thomas.
Clement Briggs,	In all 58.



**GENERAL INDEX.**





# GENERAL INDEX.

Acconquesse, alias Acockeus, . . . . .	10	Allen, George, licensed to cut hay on the Com-	
Accord Pond, . . . . .	54	mons, . . . . .	76
Acockeus, . . . . .	10	fined for not serving as grand juror, . . . . .	171
Acokeus, one of the plantations of old comers, . . . . .	5	and wife, presented for absence from public	
Acquiat, . . . . .	19	worship, . . . . .	173
Acquind, alias Acquiat, . . . . .	19	John, . . . . .	83, 117, 124, 134
Acessent River, . . . . .	5	propounded a freeman, . . . . .	95
Adams, Ellenor, . . . . .	176	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	114
Addams, Adames, James, . . . . .	76	Ralph, Sen., . . . . .	171
receives money for Mr. Shirley, . . . . .	76	prosecuted for absence from public wor-	
married, . . . . .	108	ship, . . . . .	172, 173
discharges Kancelm Winslow, . . . . .	176	Robert, . . . . .	90
John, . . . . .	177	prosecuted for defamation, . . . . .	165
his heirs, their land at Plain Dealing, . . . . .	28	Thomas, . . . . .	72, 124, 168
Adey, Webb, presented for disorderly living, . . . . .	36	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	34
committed to prison, . . . . .	42	William, presented for absence from public	
Adford, Henry, married, . . . . .	66	worship, . . . . .	173
Agawem Path, . . . . .	29	Allerton, Isaac, . . . . .	101, 133, 177
Aimes, Aymes, John, married, . . . . .	88	assignment to Thomas Cushman, . . . . .	133
John, . . . . .	168	his claim against Godbertson satisfied, . . . . .	132
Alden, Elizabeth, married, . . . . .	79	Mr., . . . . .	95
Alden, Aldin, Alldin, Allden, John, 9, 52, 55, 58, 85, 88, 96, 100, 101, 104, 144, 150, 156, 157, 160, 161, 163—166, 171, 177.		Almy, Almey, William, his goods attached, . . . . .	28
one of Duxbury committee, 16, 40, 46, 63, 72, 75, 94, 95, 117, 123, 144		Alney, William, . . . . .	18
an Assistant, . . . . .	153, 166	Amees, John, James Torey <i>vs.</i> , . . . . .	80
one of the council of war, . . . . .	100	See Aimes, John.	
John, Jun., admitted a freeman, . . . . .	123	Ammunition procured for soldiers, . . . . .	47
John, Sen., . . . . .	149	Andrewes, Henry, . . . . .	16, 101, 151
Mr., 42, 83, 88, 105, 117, 122, 127, 128, 136, 144, 147		his complaint against Gilbert, . . . . .	67
Alkerman's Field, . . . . .	25	one of Taunton committee, 46, 57, 59, 68, 117, 144	
Allen, George, . . . . .	24	Henry, Jun., . . . . .	175
one of Sandwich committee, . . . . .	16, 40, 75	Mr., . . . . .	177
bound for Edward Dotey, . . . . .	18	Annable, Anable, Anthony, . . . . .	28, 63, 85, 101, 177
		one of Barnstable committee, 16, 40, 46, 57, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94, 117, 154, 168	
		married, . . . . .	80

- Annable, Hannah, married, . . . . . 80
- Applegate, Thomas, suit against William Newland, . . . . . 18
- Apportionment of rates and soldiers, . . . . . 64  
See Rates.
- Aquetnet Island, petitioned for by Plymouth, . . . 145
- Arms procured for soldiers, . . . . . 65  
to be provided by each town, . . . . . 96  
persons fined for not being provided with, . . 171
- Arnold, William, . . . . . 159
- Assistants, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 59, 71, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166
- Attachments, . . . . . 23, 24, 28, 30, 32, 75, 77, 81
- Atherton, Humphrey, . . . . . 158
- Atkins, Thomas, . . . . . 4, 5  
presented and censured for extortion, . . . . 4
- Austin, Jonah, . . . . . 175
- Atwood, John, . . . . . 7, 25, 29  
one of Plymouth committee, 16, 31, 40, 45, 57, 59  
Treasurer, . . . . . 34  
grants of land to, . . . . . 9, 26  
Mr., . . . . . 23, 26, 32
- Bacon, Nathaniel, . . . . . 84, 153  
propounded a freeman, . . . . . 84  
admitted freeman, . . . . . 101
- Baker, Francis, . . . . . 124  
to dwell at Yarmouth, . . . . . 17  
married, . . . . . 19  
Nicholas, petitions to settle at Seacunck, . . 43  
Walter, complained against for murder, . . 170  
William, his lease from John Barnes, . . . 13
- Bangs, Banges, Edward, 5, 7, 31, 34, 69, 73, 115, 155, 168, 177  
grants of land to, . . . . . 25, 48
- Bark built at Plymouth by contribution, . . . . 31
- Barker, John, . . . . . 124, 126, 127, 134  
fined for misdemeanor, . . . . . 54  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
Robert, . . . . . 84, 102, 124  
his claim for ferriage, . . . . . 89  
to keep ordinary at Marshfield, . . . . . 105
- Barnes, Mary, . . . . . 38  
John, 25, 31, 32, 38, 50, 53, 54, 72, 73, 116, 124  
presented for extortion, and discharged, . . 5, 12  
his lease to William Baker, . . . . . 13  
bound to appear at Court, . . . . . 107  
his suit against Giles Rickett, . . . . . 108  
licensed to sell beer, . . . . . 122  
fined for drunkenness, . . . . . 66, 156  
Joshua, . . . . . 20, 29, 31, 36  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 17  
bound to be of good behavior, and released, . . . . . 41
- Barnstable, . . . . . 22, 44, 105  
town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 72, 83, 84, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167, 168
- Barnstable, committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94, 95, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168  
rates, . . . . . 18, 92, 109, 169  
soldiers from, . . . . . 90  
bounds settled with Yarmouth, . . . . . 19, 21  
agreement with Indians, . . . . . 22  
town presented for not repairing ways, . . . 60  
to make military regulations, . . . . . 62  
military officers, . . . . . 63, 105  
fortification, . . . . . 65  
courts held there, . . . . . 73  
purchases land of Paupmunnuck, . . . . . 130  
ordinary, . . . . . 141
- Bartlett, Bartlit, Robert, . . . . . 60, 71, 73, 84, 102, 126
- Bass fishing, privileges granted to Messrs. Prence and Paddy, . . . . . 161, 162
- Bassett, Basset, Bassit, Nathaniel, presented for disturbing church, . . . . . 174  
William, . . . . . 9, 42, 58, 177  
one of Duxbury committee, 46, 57, 60, 68, 123  
fined for not mending guns, . . . . . 137  
the younger, . . . . . 173
- Bates, James, . . . . . 175, 176  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 154
- Baxter, George, . . . . . 133
- Beare, Richard, . . . . . 155  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167
- Beauchampe, Mr., . . . . . 177
- Bennett, Edward, propounded as freeman, . . . 84
- Berry, Richard, . . . . . 170  
his complaint against Jones, . . . . . 146  
punished for defamation, . . . . . 148
- Besbey, Besbee, Elisha, . . . . . 168  
bound to appear at Court, . . . . . 45  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167
- Besbee, Beesbeach, Thomas, . . . . . 34  
fined for not serving as juror, . . . . . 42  
his bounds settled, . . . . . 39, 52  
one of Duxbury committee, . . . . . 57
- Besthope, John, . . . . . 151
- Betts, William, propounded as freeman, . . . . 17
- Bewyt, see Buett.
- Biddle, Bedle, Beedle, Beddle, Bidle, Joseph, 9, 102, 116, 125, 153
- Billington, Christian, . . . . . 6, 38, 58, 59  
Elizabeth, apprentice to John Barnes, . . . 38  
Francis, . . . . . 38, 58, 59, 81, 119, 132  
prosecuted and fined, . . . . . 87  
mortgage to Caleb Hopkins, . . . . . 78  
land granted to, . . . . . 26  
bound for appearance, and released, . . . . 81  
and wife, to give possession of land to Jonathan Brewster, . . . . . 6  
Joseph, a runaway servant, . . . . . 58  
—, . . . . . 177
- Bishop, Bishope, Bushop, Alice, . . . . . 134

- Bishop, Alice, tried, condemned, and executed for murdering her child, . . . . . 132—134  
 John, propounded as a freeman, . . . . . 17  
 Richard, . . . . . 6, 132, 134  
   married, . . . . . 79  
   prosecuted for stealing, . . . . . 137, 138  
 Black Brook, . . . . . 26  
 Black Water, . . . . . 8  
 Blackwell, Blackweell, Michael, . . . . . 124, 134  
 Blindman, Richard, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 8  
 Blise, Jonathan, . . . . . 150  
 Blisse, Thomas, . . . . . 115  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84  
   settlement of his estate, . . . . . 126  
 Blossom, Sarah, . . . . . 156  
   Thomas, settlement of his estate, . . . . . 156  
 Blush, Abraham, . . . . . 53, 56, 84, 155  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 17  
   Abram, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
 Boardman, Bordman, Thomas, . . . . . 124, 134  
   surveyor of highways, . . . . . 72  
 Boatfish, Boatfish, Botefish, Robert, . . . . . 9, 28, 71  
   licensed as retailer, . . . . . 75  
 Bobbit, Edward, presented, . . . . . 140  
 Bonney, Boni, Thomas, . . . . . 53, 72  
   suit against Willis and others, . . . . . 107  
   presented for lewdness, . . . . . 96  
   his acknowledgment to John Farniseed and wife, . . . . . 97, 98  
 Bonum, George, . . . . . 6  
   married, . . . . . 79  
   Ruth, married, . . . . . 98  
 Boreman, Thomas, married, . . . . . 80  
 Bortt, James, . . . . . 151  
 Bound Brook, . . . . . 19  
 Bourne, Henry, . . . . . 12, 34, 41, 72, 102  
   one of Barnstable committee, . . . . . 59, 68, 75  
   John, . . . . . 102, 155, 167  
     propounded a freeman, . . . . . 45, 95  
     admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167  
   Richard, . . . . . 85, 137  
   bound for William Newland, . . . . . 18  
   one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 16, 40, 68, 94  
   Thomas, . . . . . 66, 101, 115, 124, 134  
     one of Rexhame committee, . . . . . 16  
     suit against John Chandler, . . . . . 42  
     one of Marshfield committee, . . . . . 40, 94  
 Bowers, Bower, George, . . . . . 7, 31  
   prosecuted for several offences, . . . . . 11, 18  
   his suit against Bonum, . . . . . 6  
 Bowin, Bowine, Richard, . . . . . 139, 169, 170  
   propounded a freeman, . . . . . 84  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 166  
   one of Rehoboth committee, . . . . . 168  
 Bowman, Nathaniel, suit against Morris Truant, . . . . . 95  
 Brackenberry, William, . . . . . 14  
 Bradford, Alice, Sen., . . . . . 146  
   John, . . . . . 125, 146, 168  
     propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
     admitted a freeman, . . . . . 154  
   William, 3, 5—8, 10—12, 14, 15, 23, 25, 27, 29, 30—33, 37—39, 43—45, 48—52, 55, 56, 58, 59, 63, 66—68, 71, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 87, 89, 94, 98, 100, 104, 106, 107—111, 113, 114, 118, 121, 122, 131—134, 136, 138, 139, 142, 145, 146, 148, 149, 156, 158—161, 164—166, 171, 172, 177.  
   Governor, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166  
     his surrender of the colony, . . . . . 5, 8—11  
     money granted to, . . . . . 10  
     one of the council of war, . . . . . 47  
     an Assistant, . . . . . 71  
     president of the council of war, . . . . . 64  
     commissioner of the United Colonies, 115, 123, 139  
     complains against his tenants, . . . . . 119  
     and others, hires Kennebeck trade, . . . . . 144  
     lands granted to, . . . . . 54, 146, 164  
     engaged in bass fishery, . . . . . 162  
   William, Jun., . . . . . 110  
     ensign of Plymouth company, . . . . . 121  
   Mr., . . . . . 157  
 Bray, Thomas, Francis Linceford *vs.*, . . . . . 27  
   punished for adultery, . . . . . 28  
 Brett, Brete, William, . . . . . 84, 88, 134  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 95  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 101  
 Brewen, Obadiah, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 8  
 Brewster, Jonathan, 9, 23, 29, 39, 42, 43, 52, 66, 73, 85, 96, 135, 177  
   one of Duxbury committee, 16, 40, 46, 63, 72, 75  
   his claim against Billington and wife, . . . . . 6  
   controversy with John Ford, . . . . . 6  
   presented for neglecting ferry, . . . . . 5, 18  
   land granted to, . . . . . 88  
   Love, . . . . . 6, 44, 53, 56, 73, 79, 124, 134  
   his suit against Samuel Eaton, . . . . . 135  
   Mary, married, . . . . . 94  
   William, . . . . . 79, 90, 177  
     administration of his estate, . . . . . 73  
 Bridge at Eel River, by whom made, . . . . . 127, 136, 147  
   at Joanes River out of repair, . . . . . 121, 163  
 Briggs, Clement, . . . . . 177  
   his demand against Isaac Allerton, . . . . . 101  
   John, administration of his estate, . . . . . 18  
   Walter, . . . . . 139, 168  
 Brooks, Brooke, Brookes, Gilbert, . . . . . 83, 116  
   William, . . . . . 71, 102, 139  
     a grand juror presented for disclosing counsel, . . . . . 96  
 Brough, Edward, . . . . . 58

- Broughton, Thomas, his suit against William Thomas, . . . . . 86
- Brown, Browne, John, 8, 12, 15, 19, 39, 43—45, 49, 52, 55, 59, 63, 68, 71, 74, 78, 85, 87, 89, 98—100, 107—109, 111, 113—115, 118, 122, 125, 136, 138, 139, 141, 144—146, 149  
 one of the council of war, . . . . . 47, 100  
 an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 59, 71, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166  
 a commissioner of the United Colonies, 71, 83, 100, 115, 123, 139, 153, 166  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
 Mary, agreement with John Doane, . . . . . 76  
 Peter, . . . . . 89, 177  
 Priscilla, agreement with John Brown, . . . . . 89  
 Mr., . . . . . 82, 126, 164, 169, 170  
 licensed to use lands at Sowames River, . . . . . 120
- Bryant, John, . . . . . 5  
 presented for drinking tobacco in highway, . . . . . 12  
 Stephen, . . . . . 176  
 presented for several offences, . . . . . 81, 87, 140
- Buckley, Mr., admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71
- Buett, Buit, Bewyt, George, . . . . . 83, 115, 155, 162, 163
- Buke, Isaac, complaint against John Hewes, . . . . . 160
- Bumpass, Bumpas, Edward, . . . . . 54, 177  
 John, punished, . . . . . 170
- Bundy, John, . . . . . 90
- Bunting, Thomas, apprentice to John Cooke, Jun., 78
- Burd, Byrd, Thomas, . . . . . 116, 124  
 a runaway servant, . . . . . 30  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 125  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 154  
 his execution against Russell, . . . . . 138
- Burgis, Burges, Thomas, . . . . . 84, 90  
 one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 40, 75, 94, 123  
 presented for breach of peace, . . . . . 96
- Burne, see Bourne.
- Burman, Thomas, . . . . . 124, 130, 155, 162, 163
- Burrows, Burrows, Jeremiah, . . . . . 90, 167
- Bursell, James, . . . . . 84, 124, 134  
 Thomas, . . . . . 124
- Bursley, John, . . . . . 83, 116
- Burt, James, . . . . . 84, 119  
 Richard, his guardian, . . . . . 119
- Burton, Richard, presented for stealing, . . . . . 127
- Byrd, see Burd.
- Cade, James, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 3
- Callcutt, Richard, land taken from him, . . . . . 81
- Campion, Clement, . . . . . 73
- Cape Cod, bass fishing at, . . . . . 161  
 lands there granted to Mr. Prence and others, . . . . . 162
- Carew, John, married, . . . . . 79
- Carle, Richard, . . . . . 149
- Carpenter, William, . . . . . 85, 102, 147  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 84
- Carpenter, William, bound to appear at Court, &c., 147
- Carver, Robert, . . . . . 53, 126, 127  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 52, 69, 95  
 his suit against Hiller, . . . . . 43  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 122
- Case, Edward, . . . . . 41, 53, 56, 85, 155, 175, 176  
 one of Taunton committee, . . . . . 117, 123, 144
- Caseley, Casley, John, and wife, presented and punished for fornication, . . . . . 37, 42  
 Alice, . . . . . 42
- Caswell, Thomas, . . . . . 176
- Caughtacanteist Hill, . . . . . 25
- Cauken, Hugh, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 8
- Causumpsit Neck, . . . . . 5
- Chadwell, Richard, . . . . . 53, 56, 72  
 one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 46  
 suit against Thomas Dexter, . . . . . 142
- Chambers, Thomas, . . . . . 9, 17, 101, 124, 126  
 bound to appear at Court, &c., . . . . . 14  
 one of Scituate committee, . . . . . 57, 68, 115
- Chapman, Ralph, . . . . . 5  
 presented for pound breach, . . . . . 165  
 land granted to him, . . . . . 54
- Charles I., . . . . . 10
- Chase, William, . . . . . 91, 129, 130  
 his bond to appear at Court, &c., . . . . . 9  
 his settlement with Sympkins, . . . . . 20  
 Goodman, . . . . . 128, 130
- Chauncey, Chanssy, Charles, . . . . . 45  
 land granted to him, . . . . . 9  
 his claim against Marshfield, . . . . . 121  
 Mr., an approved physician, . . . . . 112
- Chandler, Chaundlor, Edmund, one of Duxbury committee, . . . . . 60, 68  
 John, . . . . . 39, 42  
 Nathaniel, . . . . . 90  
 Roger, suit against Kanelm Winslow, . . . . . 98
- Checkett, Josiah, . . . . . 34, 40, 66
- Cheesborough, Cheesborrow, Cheesburrow, Cheesburrow, William, propounded a freeman, 84  
 Ussamequin's complaint against him, . . . . . 99  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 122  
 punished for sundry offences, . . . . . 103, 136
- Chettenden, Isaac, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
 Thomas, re. Christopher Winter, . . . . . 24
- Chickatabutt, his bounds, . . . . . 157
- Chillingsworth, Shillingsworth, Thomas, 55, 60, 77, 81, 102, 134, 155, 163  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 69  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71  
 one of Marshfield committee, . . . . . 123
- Chipman, John, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 141
- Chrispe, George, . . . . . 153
- Church, Richard, . . . . . 34, 41, 53, 60, 87, 113, 116  
 his execution against Fuller, . . . . . 50  
 his suit against Mrs. Jenney, . . . . . 104

Church, Sergeant, . . . . .	127	Cole, Job, . . . . .	9, 42, 56, 72, 124
bound for Captain Wright, . . . . .	121	Cole Brook Meadow, . . . . .	30
Churches, their liberties to be maintained, . . . . .	106	Collier, Colliare, Colyar, Collyar, Collyare, Colliar, Collyer, William, 3, 6—8, 12, 14, 15, 23, 27, 29, 30, 32, 33, 37—39, 43, 44, 49, 50—52, 55, 56, 58, 59, 63, 66—68, 71, 74, 79, 80, 85, 88, 94, 98, 100, 104, 105, 108, 109, 111, 114, 118, 121, 122, 131, 133, 136, 138, 139, 141 144—146, 148, 149, 156, 158—161, 164— 166, 171, 172, 177.	
Churchill, Churchill, John, married, . . . . .	79	an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 71, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166	
licensed to sell Clark's land, . . . . .	138	sent on a mission to Massachusetts, . . . . .	53
propounded a freeman, . . . . .	154	twenty pounds granted to, . . . . .	169
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	167	one of council of war, . . . . .	47, 64
Clapp, Thomas, . . . . .	83	coroner, . . . . .	101
propounded a freeman, . . . . .	71	Mr., . . . . .	11, 60, 62, 116, 122
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	84	Collimore, Collymore, Collymer, Peter, 54, 115, 155, 167, 170	
one of Scituate committee, . . . . .	144	Colman, Joseph, . . . . .	124, 134
Clark, Alice, married, . . . . .	79	Combe, Comb, John, . . . . .	25, 37, 66, 131, 133
Clark, Clarke, Thomas, 34, 40, 50, 53, 72, 77, 105, 116, 120, 122, 124, 177		land granted to, . . . . .	29
his land laid out, . . . . .	7	assigns servant to William Thomas, . . . . .	38
his suit against Matthew Fuller, . . . . .	37	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	71
his suit against William Powell, . . . . .	73	Mr., . . . . .	95
licensed as retailer, . . . . .	163	Mrs., her children placed out, . . . . .	131
one of Plymouth committee, . . . . .	167	Committees of each town, 16, 40, 45, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 74, 75, 94, 95, 117, 123, 144, 154, 167, 168.	
Clarke, Abigail, . . . . .	138	Commissioners of the United Colonies, 71, 83, 88, 100, 115, 123, 139, 153, 166	
George, . . . . .	29, 33	their propositions, . . . . .	93
his land to be sold, . . . . .	138	Confederation of the colonies, . . . . .	53, 56
Martha, . . . . .	134	Constables, 9, 15, 34, 40, 41, 53, 72, 83, 101, 102, 115, 123, 124, 153, 167	
Thurston, . . . . .	30, 32, 38, 48	Cooke, Cook, Francis, 7, 34, 40, 53, 56, 84, 132, 160, 177	
land granted to, . . . . .	26	his lands, . . . . .	49, 149, 164
presented for lending gun to Indian, . . . . .	140	Hester, married, . . . . .	79
William, . . . . .	9, 90, 168	Jacob, . . . . .	116, 124, 155, 163
fined for drunkenness, . . . . .	138	propounded a freeman, . . . . .	114
Goodman, land granted to him, . . . . .	129	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	123
Clerk's salary, twenty pounds, . . . . .	34	John, . . . . .	7, 16, 42, 44, 75, 111, 132, 149
Clifton, Thomas, . . . . .	116	deputy from Plymouth, . . . . .	45
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	125	one of Plymouth committee, . . . . .	40, 59, 74
Coachman, see Cushman.		land granted to, . . . . .	29
Coal mine sought for by Plymouth, . . . . .	87	his lands, . . . . .	149, 164
Coale, Robert, . . . . .	159	assigns his servant to Samson, . . . . .	6
Cobb, Cob, Henry, . . . . .	65, 104, 140, 143	John, Jun., . . . . .	48, 59, 78, 110
one of Barnstable committee, . . . . .	72, 95, 117	one of Plymouth committee, 31, 57, 63, 68, 72, 94, 123	
fined for absence from Court, . . . . .	106	his lands, . . . . .	49
licensed as retailer, . . . . .	73	Josiah, . . . . .	5, 7, 9, 15, 25, 26, 124, 140, 141
Coggen, Abigail, administratrix of her husband's estate, . . . . .	147	one of Nawsett, or Eastham, committee, 117, 163 allowed to sell wine, . . . . .	125
Henry, . . . . .	65, 71	Mary, married, . . . . .	94
takes oath of fidelity, . . . . .	72		
his suit against Waterman, . . . . .	72		
Thomas, . . . . .	75		
Mr., . . . . .	112		
Cole, Daniel, . . . . .	42, 52, 124, 134		
propounded a freeman, . . . . .	71		
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	84		
James, 34, 40, 72, 78, 81, 119, 132, 148, 166, 168 his fine remitted, . . . . .	24		
land granted to, . . . . .	26, 48		
licensed as retailer, . . . . .	79, 80		
his suit against Pope, . . . . .	116		
bound to appear at Court, . . . . .	119, 120		
presented for breach of peace, . . . . .	162		



- Cooke, Roger, . . . . . 90  
 Thomas, inquest upon him, . . . . . 151
- Cooper, Ann, married, . . . . . 79  
 John, one of Barnstable committee, . . . 46, 57  
 Thomas, . . . 102, 116, 150, 155, 162, 163, 167  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84, 154
- Coroner chosen, . . . . . 101
- Council of war chosen, and powers, . . . 47, 64, 100
- Court of Assistants, when holden, . . . . 18
- Courts for different towns, . . . . . 73, 118
- Cowesett, . . . . . 159
- Coy Pond, . . . . . 129
- Crabtree, John, suit against Edmund West, ex-  
 ecutor, . . . . . 141
- Crackstone, John, . . . . . 177
- Crampton, Henry, . . . . . 14
- Crimes. Adultery, . . . . . 28  
 assault, . . . . . 24  
 breach of peace, . . . 42, 73, 96, 147, 162, 165  
 dancing, . . . . . 239  
 defamation, 12, 17, 18, 24, 45, 54, 87, 98, 140,  
 148, 165  
 disorderly living, . . . . . 36  
 drinking or smoking tobacco, . . . . . 4, 12  
 drunkenness, . . . . . 66, 111, 138, 156  
 extortion, . . . . . 4, 5, 12, 60  
 fornication, . . . . . 37, 85, 109, 112, 133, 138  
 hiring land of Indians, . . . . . 173  
 lewdness, 35, 36, 54, 96, 112, 137, 163, 165, 170,  
 172, 174  
 millers' frauds, . . . . . 112, 135, 138, 140  
 murder, . . . . . 132—134  
 neglecting public worship, . . . . . 174  
 nuisance, . . . . . 18  
 receiving stolen goods, . . . . . 137  
 reviling religion, . . . . . 36  
 Sabbath breach, . . . . 4, 140, 156, 165, 239  
 seditious speeches, . . . . . 70  
 selling guns and powder to Indians, 8, 36, 137,  
 140, 147, 165, 170  
 servants running away, . . . . . 30, 36, 59  
 stealing, . . . 18, 24, 73, 127, 137, 149, 160, 162  
 swearing, . . . . . 9, 12, 37  
 tailors' frauds, . . . . . 5, 12  
 towns not providing arms, . . . . . 135  
 towns not exercising militia, . . . . . 70, 117, 140  
 towns not choosing officers, . . . . . 135  
 towns not having pounds, . . . . . 36, 42, 163  
 towns not repairing ways, . 60, 135, 137, 139, 140  
 vagrancy, . . . . . 36
- Crocker, Crocker, Croker, Francis, . . . . 90  
 petitions for leave to marry, . . . . . 112  
 John, . . . . . 107, 112, 155, 162, 163  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 141  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 154  
 his suit against Thomas Shawe, . . . . 111
- Crocker, John, licensed to keep an ordinary, . . 141  
 William, . . . . . 72  
 propounded as a freeman, . . . . . 71
- Crispe, George, prosecuted, . . . . . 81  
 prosecuted and fined, . . . . . 87
- Crow, Crowe, John, one of Yarmouth committee, 16, 40  
 magistrate at Yarmouth, . . . . . 73  
 Mr., . . . . . 24  
 land granted to, . . . . . 128—130  
 John, Sen., one of Yarmouth committee, . . . 57  
 presented for receiving stolen goods, . . . 137  
 Yelverton, . . . . . 102
- Cudworth, James, . . . . . 30, 141, 144, 158—160, 173  
 committee from Barnstable, . . . . . 141  
 committee from Scituate, . . . . . 144, 154, 167
- Curtis, Richard, . . . . . 155
- Cushman, Coachman, Thomas, . . . . . 5, 7, 25, 111, 177  
 time allowed to recover his debts, . . . . . 95  
 his claim against Mrs. Combe, . . . . . 131, 132  
 his assignment from Mr. Allerton, . . . . 133  
 Elder, . . . . . 145
- Cuthbert, Samuel, . . . . . 90, 148, 161  
 prosecutions against him, . . . . . 81, 87, 170, 172  
 his suits against Edward Dotey, . . . . . 120  
 his suits against Bryant and King, . . . . 176
- Cutbertson, see Godbertson.
- Daman, Damman, John, . . . . . 116, 143  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 125, 167  
 prosecuted for smoking tobacco, . . . . . 4  
 heir to William Gilson, . . . . . 140—143
- Darby, Darbie, John, . . . . . 115  
 land granted to him, . . . . . 129  
 See Derby.
- Davenport, Lieutenant, of Salem, . . . . . 36
- Davis, Dolor, . . . . . 14, 84  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 84  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 101  
 Phillip, a servant of John Cook, . . . . . 6
- Dean, Deane, Elizabeth, . . . . . 141  
 John, . . . . . 124, 151, 175  
 Stephen, . . . . . 177  
 Walter, . . . . . 41, 151, 175
- Delano, Delanoy, Dellanoy, Philip, 37, 77, 102, 122,  
 126, 127, 136, 140, 147, 163, 177
- Delaware, a plantation settled there by New Ha-  
 ven, . . . . . 169
- Dennis, Robert, . . . . . 18, 41, 84, 130, 151  
 bound to prosecute Edward Morrell, . . . . 9  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 154  
 land granted to, . . . . . 128, 129
- Deputies, sent to the General Court from the sev-  
 eral towns, . . . . . 45, 46  
 See Committees.
- Deputy Governor to be appointed by the Governor, 169
- Derby, Richard, . . . . . 50  
 his claim against Willis, . . . . . 50



- Derby's Ponds, . . . . . 30  
 See Darby.
- Dexter, Thomas, . . . . . 124, 155  
 prosecuted, . . . . . 96  
 evidence concerning his bark, . . . . . 142  
 Thomas, Sen., . . . . . 173  
 Thomas, Jun., . . . . . 115  
 prosecuted, . . . . . 135  
 Mr., . . . . . 137  
 prosecuted, . . . . . 137
- Deuell, Deuile, Devile, Devell, Walter, . . . 35, 43, 52  
 prosecuted by Massatumpaine, . . . . . 20  
 William, and wife, and others, prosecuted for  
 meeting from house to house on Lord's  
 day, . . . . . 162
- Dideutt, John, . . . . . 31
- Dillingham, Edward, . . . . . 9, 24, 35  
 one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 46, 63  
 Oseah, . . . . . 112  
 Mr., . . . . . 137
- Dimmock, Dimmack, Dimack, Dimake, Thomas, 20,  
 35, 65, 72, 147, 158—160  
 one of the council of war, . . . . . 47  
 one of Barnstable committee, 16, 40, 63, 123, 144,  
 154  
 magistrate at Barnstable, . . . . . 73  
 lieutenant of Barnstable company, . . . . . 63, 105  
 presented for not exercising soldiers, . . . . . 97
- Dingley, John, . . . . . 72, 84, 102, 116, 155, 165  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 69  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71
- Doggett, Dogged, John, . . . . . 125, 127  
 one of Rehoboth committee, . . . . . 123  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 125
- Doane, Done, John, . . . . . 7, 24, 72, 79, 82  
 one of Plymouth committee, 31, 40, 45, 57, 59,  
 63, 68  
 one of Nawsett, or Eastham, committee, 144, 154,  
 168  
 his agreement with Mary Brown, . . . . . 76  
 Lydia, married, . . . . . 88  
 Mr., . . . . . 11, 48, 60, 75
- Dotey, Doten, Edward, 32, 33, 39, 44, 52, 69, 81, 120,  
 161, 177  
 his suit against William Almey, . . . . . 18  
 grant of land to, . . . . . 26  
 his suit against Thurston Clarke, . . . . . 30, 32  
 to indemnify Thomas Symons, . . . . . 33  
 his suit against George Clarke, . . . . . 33  
 indebted to Manasseh Kempton, . . . . . 67  
 his suit against James Shaw, . . . . . 149  
 claim of Gray and Cutbert against, . . . . . 161
- Doughty, Francis, . . . . . 9, 17, 135  
 presented for selling powder to Indians, . . . . . 8
- Duglas, Jane, . . . . . 119
- Dunham, Dunhame, Abigail, married, . . . . . 79
- Dunham, John, . . . . . 7, 16, 53, 56, 82  
 one of Plymouth committee, 45, 63, 72, 74, 117  
 land granted to, . . . . . 30  
 the elder, . . . . . 32  
 land granted to, . . . . . 26  
 John, Sen., . . . . . 34, 104, 124, 134, 145  
 one of Plymouth committee, . . . . . 94, 144, 154  
 fined for absence as committee, . . . . . 106  
 John, Jun., . . . . . 107  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 24  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 33  
 land granted to, . . . . . 26  
 bound for his good behavior, . . . . . 108  
 his suit against Samuel Edie and others, . . . . . 110  
 Samuel, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123  
 Thomas, . . . . . 73, 125  
 forbidden to visit Martha Knott, . . . . . 136  
 claim of breach of peace, . . . . . 73  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114
- Duxbury, Duxbery, Duxborrow, . . . . . 105, 161  
 town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 62, 72, 83, 84, 101,  
 115, 116, 123, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167, 168  
 committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 60, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94,  
 95, 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 167  
 rates, . . . . . 18, 64, 92, 109  
 soldiers from, . . . . . 90  
 bounds of the town, . . . . . 8, 9, 34  
 military regulations, . . . . . 60—62  
 military officers, . . . . . 88, 105  
 claim of John Rowe against, . . . . . 41  
 to be enlarged, . . . . . 54  
 land desired by, to be viewed, . . . . . 76  
 ordinary, . . . . . 104  
 claim of Hall against the town, . . . . . 110  
 town presented for want of pound, . . . . . 36, 42, 163  
 surveyors of highways presented, . . . . . 135, 165  
 plantation at Saughtuckquett, . . . . . 88
- Eastern Swan Pond Meadow, . . . . . 129
- Eastham, committees, . . . . . 168  
 town officers, . . . . . 167, 168
- Eaton, Benjamin, complaints against, . . . . . 59, 138, 172  
 Francis, . . . . . 117, 177  
 Rachel, married, . . . . . 94  
 Samuel, . . . . . 122, 135  
 his grant to Love Brewster, . . . . . 79  
 presented for dancing, . . . . . 174  
 his land measured, . . . . . 147
- Eddenden, Eddingden, Edmund, excused from  
 serving on the grand jury, . . . . . 84  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 3  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 15  
 one of Scituate committee, . . . . . 16, 40, 57  
 licensed as retailer, . . . . . 73  
 Edward, . . . . . 50, 51, 75, 85
- Eddy, Edeth, Elizabeth, . . . . . 112

- Eddy, Edeth, Edie, Elizabeth, Sen., presented for  
breach of Sabbath, . . . . . 173  
John, apprentice to Francis Goulder, . . . . . 82  
Samuel, . . . . . 82, 110, 112  
land granted to, . . . . . 26  
suit against John Dunham, Jun., . . . . . 107  
Zachary, apprentice to John Browne, . . . . . 113
- Eel River, . . . . . 23, 75  
inhabitants claim against Barnstable, Yar-  
mouth, and Sandwich, . . . . . 127, 136, 147
- Elcock. [Aleoek,] Ann, married, . . . . . 80
- Eldredge, Eldred, Ann, . . . . . 97  
William, . . . . . 97
- Elections, 8, 9, 33, 34, 52, 53, 71, 83, 115, 123, 153,  
166, 167  
none in 1649, . . . . . 139
- Eliot, John, . . . . . 157
- Ellis, Elizabeth, . . . . . 85  
John, . . . . . 75, 168  
punished for fornication, . . . . . 85
- Elmes, Rodolphus, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167
- England, William, drowned, inquest on him, . . . . . 175
- Ensigne, Thomas, . . . . . 34, 41, 84  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 3, 167
- Equeduet, . . . . . 151
- Evans, William, . . . . . 12
- Excise, receivers appointed, . . . . . 105, 116, 125, 155  
rates of, . . . . . 103
- Excommunicated person forbidden to officiate as  
minister, . . . . . 53
- Ewell, Henry, . . . . . 34, 41  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 17
- Falland, Thomas, . . . . . 20, 155, 162, 163  
one of Yarmouth committee, . . . . . 60  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 23
- Fallowell, Followay, Gabriel, 16, 26, 56, 84, 111, 112,  
134  
William, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 23  
land granted to, . . . . . 26
- Farniseed, Farnyscede, Farniescede, Farnisside,  
Elizabeth, . . . . . 97  
John, . . . . . 97, 107, 108, 116
- Faunce, John, . . . . . 146, 177
- Feake, Henry, . . . . . 41  
one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 57, 60  
John, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 40
- Ferry at North River regulated, . . . . . 18, 54
- Finney, Fenney, John, 14, 53, 71, 102, 105, 111, 112,  
116, 117, 125, 140  
propounded a freeman, . . . . . 71  
admitted as freeman, . . . . . 75  
land granted to, . . . . . 25  
Robert, . . . . . 83, 102, 111, 124, 134  
married, . . . . . 23  
land granted to, . . . . . 25  
propounded a freeman, . . . . . 114
- Finney, Robert, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123
- First Herring Brook, . . . . . 130, 131
- Fish, Jonathan, . . . . . 75, 84, 168  
Mary, . . . . . 75  
Nathaniel, . . . . . 75, 167
- Fishe, John, . . . . . 124
- Fitzrandall, Edward, . . . . . 116
- Flawne, Thomas, . . . . . 128  
land granted to, . . . . . 171
- Floyde, John, his complaint against Jane Douglas, 119
- Forbes, Vorbes, John, . . . . . 167  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 95
- Ford, John, controversy with Jonathan Brewster, . . . . . 6
- Forde, Foorde, William, presented for fraud as  
miller, . . . . . 112  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167
- Foster, Forster, Edward, . . . . . 24  
one of Scituate committee, . . . . . 16  
his will proved, . . . . . 73, 75  
Richard, . . . . . 90
- Fowling Pond, . . . . . 174
- Foxwell, John, . . . . . 90
- Freeman, Edmund, 8, 15, 19, 27, 33, 38, 39, 43—45,  
49, 52, 63, 68, 71, 74, 89, 94, 98, 116, 153  
an Assistant, . . . . . 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 63, 71, 83  
to try a person for stealing, . . . . . 24  
presented for lending a gun to an Indian, . . . . . 36  
one of the council of war, . . . . . 47  
to hold Courts in several towns, . . . . . 73  
one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 104  
fined for absence from Court, . . . . . 106
- Edmund, Sen., and wife, presented for ab-  
sence from public worship, . . . . . 173
- Edmund, Jun., . . . . . 162  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 3  
married, . . . . . 98  
John, . . . . . 168  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
Mr., . . . . . 22, 35, 42, 86, 95
- Freemen propounded, 3, 8, 17, 24, 34, 45, 52, 69, 71,  
84, 101, 114, 125, 141, 154, 167  
admitted, 8, 15, 23, 52, 71, 80, 84, 101, 114, 122,  
123, 154  
of Taunton, land granted to them, . . . . . 18
- French request aid in their war against the Mo-  
hawks, . . . . . 169
- Fresh Lake, . . . . . 25, 48
- Fuller, Bridget, agreement with Nehemiah Smith, 13  
married, . . . . . 23  
land granted to her, . . . . . 26  
her suit against Josias Winslow, . . . . . 50  
Matthew, . . . . . 37, 50, 87  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 45  
land granted to, . . . . . 48  
chosen sergeant, . . . . . 61  
prosecuted and fined, . . . . . 87

- Fuller, Samuel, . . . . . 6, 9, 15, 177  
 Mrs., . . . . . 25, 101
- Furnell, Furnill, Strong, . . . . . 152, 153  
 his acknowledgment to Mr. Prence, . . . . . 152
- Gallop, John, . . . . . 168
- Gannett, Goodwife, presented for lewdness, . 170, 172  
 Thomas, . . . . . 135, 168
- Garrett, Richard, . . . . . 150
- Gates erected on highways, . . . . . 41
- Gaunt, Gant, Mary, . . . . . 112  
 Peter, . . . . . 101, 105, 116, 124, 125  
 and wife, presented for absence from public  
 worship, . . . . . 173
- Gibbens, Major, . . . . . 95, 142
- Gifford, William, . . . . . 155
- Gilbert, John, Sen., Henry Andrews against, . . 67  
 land granted to, . . . . . 98  
 John, Jun., . . . . . 87  
 complaint against, for felony, . . . . . 82, 83  
 Thomas, . . . . . 56, 116, 124  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 57, 141  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167  
 presented, . . . . . 140
- Gilson, William, . . . . . 89  
 his estate, . . . . . 140—143
- Glasse, James, married, . . . . . 88  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 114  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123
- Godbertson, Godberson, Cutbertson, Cutbert, 119, 132,  
 177  
 Sarah, her estate settled, . . . . . 119
- Golope, John, . . . . . 12
- Goodman, Thomas, . . . . . 12
- Goodspeed, Roger, . . . . . 168  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167
- Goole, Francis, prosecuted, . . . . . 87  
 his surrender to William Hanbury, . . . . . 78  
 his suit against John Shaw, Jun., . . . . . 79
- Goose Point, . . . . . 18
- Gorham, Goarome, Gorome, Gorum, Groome, Ralph, 37  
 his claims against Clarke and Combe, . . . . . 37  
 John, . . . . . 124, 168  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 125  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 154  
 married, . . . . . 79
- Goulder, Francis, . . . . . 29, 82, 125  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 71, 114, 153  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 154
- Katherine, . . . . . 82
- Governor, elected and qualified, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56,  
 71, 83, 115, 123, 153, 166  
 none elected in 1649, . . . . . 139
- Grand jurors, 16, 34, 41, 53, 56, 71, 84, 102, 116, 124,  
 155, 168  
 inquire respecting Providence plantation, . . . 37  
 fined for absence, . . . . . 171, 172
- Granger, Graunger, Thomas, tried and executed, . 44  
 administration of his estate, . . . . . 50
- Gray, Edward, . . . . . 161  
 John, presented, &c., . . . . . 97  
 Mr., . . . . . 128  
 presented, . . . . . 37  
 committed to prison, . . . . . 42
- Great Basse Pond, . . . . . 129
- Greenfield, Thomas, . . . . . 90
- Green's Harbor, . . . . . 8  
 bounds, . . . . . 9
- Groome, Groomes, Gromes, John, . . . . . 67, 76  
 land granted to, . . . . . 29  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 75  
 sworn, . . . . . 76  
 land granted to, . . . . . 26, 48  
 bound to appear at Court, &c., . . . . . 120  
 his suit against Thomas Clark, . . . . . 122
- Growse, William, . . . . . 95
- Haddon, Ferman, . . . . . 165
- Hailstone, Hailston, William, . . . . . 71, 168, 175, 176  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 52, 69  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71
- Hall, Edward, . . . . . 90, 115  
 punished for swearing, . . . . . 9, 12  
 suit against Miles Standish and others, . . . 110  
 presented for selling timber for exportation, . 174
- George, . . . . . 83, 175  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 52, 69  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 84  
 John, . . . . . 115
- Halle, Goodwife, presented, . . . . . 174
- Hallett, Hallot, Hellot, Andrew, . . . . . 21, 155, 167  
 claim of Massatumpaine against, . . . . . 20  
 suit against John Alden and others, . . . . . 58  
 land granted to, . . . . . 128  
 Andrew, Sen., gives a cow to poor of Yarmouth, . 70  
 Andrew, Jun., . . . . . 53  
 Samuel, administration of his estate, . . . . . 156  
 Mr., . . . . . 128, 130  
 land formerly granted to, to be laid out, . . . 20  
 land granted to, . . . . . 128
- Halloway, Holloway, Joseph, . . . . . 115  
 fined for breach of peace, . . . . . 42  
 William, . . . . . 84  
 propounded a freeman, . . . . . 52, 69  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71  
 bound to appear at Court, . . . . . 58  
 his claim against Taunton, . . . . . 103  
 presented for fighting, . . . . . 147
- Hamlen, James, . . . . . 53  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 34
- Hammon, Mary, . . . . . 163  
 presented for lewdness, . . . . . 137
- Hanbery, Handbury, Hambrow, Peter, . . . . . 42  
 fined for stealing, . . . . . 73

- Hanbery, Peter, bound to appear, &c., . . . 121, 122  
 William, . . . . . 31, 34, 39, 40, 51, 105  
   married, . . . . . 23  
   propounded a freeman, . . . . . 45  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 52  
   land granted to, . . . . . 48, 49  
   his agreement with Francis Goole, . . . . . 78  
   his suit against Francis Billington, . . . . . 119  
   his suit against Abraham Peirce, . . . . . 44  
 Mr., . . . . . 52, 105, 169  
 Harding, Captain, . . . . . 126  
 Harris, Arthur, . . . . . 135  
 Harman, John, . . . . . 90  
 Harvey, Samuel, . . . . . 108  
 Harvy, William, . . . . . 176  
 Hassell, John, . . . . . 49, 87  
   See Hazell.  
 Hathaway, John, presented for lending gun to Indian, . . . . . 147  
 Hatch, Ann, married, . . . . . 66  
   Jonathan, . . . . . 4, 90  
   punished as a vagrant, . . . . . 36  
   to live with Stephen Hopkins, . . . . . 38  
   presented for hiring land of Indians, . . . . . 173  
 Lydia, punished for lewdness, . . . . . 35  
 Thomas, . . . . . 130  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 17  
 William, bound to appear, &c., . . . . . 25  
   prosecuted for seditious speeches, . . . . . 24, 25  
   lieutenant of Scituate company, . . . . . 63  
   his suit against his servant, . . . . . 69  
   one of Scituate committee, . . . . . 46, 94  
 Hatherley, Hatherley, Hatherlee, Hatherlee, Timothy, 3,  
 6, 8, 14, 15, 23, 27, 33, 39, 42—45, 50, 52,  
 56, 59, 68, 69, 71, 73—77, 89, 94, 98, 100,  
 104, 106—108, 110, 111, 114, 118, 122, 134,  
 136, 138, 139, 141, 143—146, 149, 153, 156,  
 160, 161, 164—166, 171, 172.  
 an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 71, 83, 115,  
   123, 166  
   sent on mission to Massachusetts, . . . . . 46  
   one of council of war, . . . . . 47, 100  
   commissioner of United Colonies, . . . . . 88, 100, 166  
   allowed to set up an iron mill, . . . . . 127, 156  
   with others, purchases Indian lands, . . . . . 157  
 Mr., . . . . . 135, 169, 170, 177  
 Hayward, see Heyward.  
 Hawes, Haws, Edmund, 34, 40, 71, 101, 104, 105, 116,  
   125, 126  
   one of Yarmouth committee, 94, 95, 117, 123,  
   144, 168  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 71  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 80  
   fined for absence from Court, . . . . . 106  
 Mr., . . . . . 128, 130  
   land granted to, . . . . . 128  
 Hayle, William, . . . . . 90  
 Haystack Pond, . . . . . 26  
 Hazell, Hassell, John, . . . . . 170  
   prosecuted, . . . . . 43, 44  
   bound to take oath of fidelity, . . . . . 50  
   land granted to, . . . . . 141  
   presented for meeting with others from house  
     to house on Lord's day, . . . . . 162  
 Harker, John, vs. Josiah Checkett, . . . . . 66  
 Hedge, Hedges, Hedggis, William, . . . . . 151, 153, 167  
   presented, . . . . . 137  
   prosecuted by James Walker, . . . . . 135  
   presented for letting gun to Indian, . . . . . 137  
   propounded a freeman, . . . . . 141  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167  
 Mr., . . . . . 62  
 Hesbone, —, . . . . . 58  
 Heward, Thomas, Sen., . . . . . 160  
   See Heyward.  
 Hewes, John, . . . . . 160  
 Heyward, Hayward, Heward, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 88  
   John, land granted to, . . . . . 48  
   Martha, fined for lewdness, . . . . . 170, 172  
   Thomas, . . . . . 80, 102, 123, 139  
   prosecuted by an Indian, . . . . . 89  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 101  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 114  
   See Heward.  
 Hicks, Hiekes, Heekes, Ephraim, . . . . . 124, 134  
   propounded a freeman, . . . . . 114  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123  
   administration of his estate, . . . . . 148  
   Margaret, . . . . . 148  
   Robert, . . . . . 177  
   Samuel, . . . . . 31, 102, 168  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 24  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 33  
   land granted to, . . . . . 48  
   married, . . . . . 88  
   one of Nausett committee, . . . . . 123, 144  
   Zacharie, presented, . . . . . 165  
 Higgins, Richard, . . . . . 71, 117, 168  
 Higginson, Richard, one of Nausett committee, . . . . . 117  
 Highways, . . . . . 75  
   surveyors of, presented by grand jury, . . . . . 2, 5  
   gates made on them, . . . . . 41  
   See Ways.  
 Hiland, Hyland, Thomas, . . . . . 102, 124  
   fined for absence as juror, . . . . . 110  
 Hill, Hercules, . . . . . 90  
 Hiller, William, . . . . . 43  
   to pay John Holmes's charges, . . . . . 6  
   purchases Robert Mendame's land, . . . . . 77  
 Hillier, Hugh, . . . . . 73  
 Hinckley, Hincley, Samuel, . . . . . 16, 72, 109, 115, 168

Hinckley, Samuel, vs. Joseph Hull, . . . . .	44	Hore, Richard, one of Yarmouth committee, 16, 40,	154
presented for hiring land of Indians, . . . . .	173		
Hinckley, Hincklee, Hinckle, Thomas, 71, 97, 104, 147	147	Hoskine, William, . . . . .	56, 67
compensation made to, by an Indian, . . . . .	60	grant of land to, . . . . .	29
one of Barnstable committee, . . . . .	95, 123, 144	Sarah, apprentice to Thomas Hinckley, . . . . .	67
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	71	House, Samuel, . . . . .	105, 125
takes oath of fidelity, . . . . .	72	vs. Gowen White, . . . . .	125
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	84	Howe, Thomas, . . . . .	20
finned for absence from Court, . . . . .	106	Howell, Thomas, . . . . .	141
authorized to marry persons, . . . . .	155	settlement of his estate, . . . . .	126, 127
Hingham inhabitants petition to settle at Seacunc, . . . . .	43	Howes, Thomas, . . . . .	41, 72, 76, 102, 126, 156
Hitt, Thomas, propounded as freeman, . . . . .	84	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	114
prosecuted for abusing Ussamequin, . . . . .	99	Mr., . . . . .	20, 81, 129, 130
finned for abusing Ussamequin, . . . . .	103	grant of land to, . . . . .	128, 129
Hoble, widow, . . . . .	12	Howland, Arthur, . . . . .	57
Hodges, Nicholas, . . . . .	90, 117	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	34
Hollett, Hollot, John, . . . . .	16, 102	his suit against Robert Mendame, . . . . .	77
See Hallett.		presented for absence from public worship, . . . . .	174
Holloway, see Halloway.		Desire, married, . . . . .	79
Holly, Joseph, . . . . .	16, 72, 75	Henry, . . . . .	84, 140, 155, 160, 162, 163, 166
takes oath of fidelity, . . . . .	15	John, 25, 29, 44, 75, 96, 104, 132, 158, 159, 160,	177
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	75	one of Plymouth committee, 16, 94, 117, 123,	114, 154, 167
Rose, . . . . .	75	grant of land to, . . . . .	49
Holman, Holeman, Edward, . . . . .	29, 31, 117, 177	bound for Jonathan Walker's apprentice, . . . . .	57
his account of goods found, . . . . .	35	Mr., . . . . .	116, 126, 127, 145, 155
Holmes, John, . . . . .	6	Hubberd, Mr., . . . . .	49
his account as messenger, . . . . .	51	Hucheson, Mr., . . . . .	163
grant of land to, . . . . .	30	Huekins, Huckens, Thomas, . . . . .	102
his suit against Daniel Cole, . . . . .	51	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	101, 167
Obadiah, . . . . .	147, 151	bound to appear, &c., . . . . .	167
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	125	Hull, Joseph, . . . . .	44
his suit against Mr. Newman, . . . . .	150	an excommunicated minister, . . . . .	53
presented for meeting with others from		Tristram, . . . . .	36, 115
house to house on Lord's day, 147, 156, 162		propounded as freeman, . . . . .	167
William, . . . . .	6, 38	Hunt, Edmund, . . . . .	84
his deposition, . . . . .	24	Edward, presented and fined for breach of	
Lieutenant, his suit against James Luxford, . . . . .	22	Sabbath, . . . . .	156
Honywell, William, land granted to, . . . . .	16	Peter, . . . . .	102, 155, 168, 172
Hook, Mr., . . . . .	58	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	84
Hopkins, Caleb, . . . . .	75	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	167
mortgage from Billington, . . . . .	78	Hurst, James, . . . . .	6, 29, 48, 81, 111, 132, 140
Deborah, married, . . . . .	98	one of Plymouth committee, . . . . .	117
Giles, . . . . .	53, 155	Katherine, . . . . .	18
Stephen, . . . . .	78, 177	William, administration of his estate, . . . . .	18
to have the care of Jonathan Hatch, . . . . .	38	Hyde, Nicholas, admitted a freeman, . . . . .	123
his will proved, . . . . .	75	his claim against Thomas Blisse's estate, . . . . .	126
Mr., . . . . .	31	Hyland, see Hiland.	
Hore, Hoare, Elder, . . . . .	81	Impressment of soldiers, . . . . .	64
Hezekiah, . . . . .	168	Indian makes compensation to Thomas Hinckley	
John, . . . . .	102, 141, 157	for taking his cow in a trap, . . . . .	60
finned for absence as juror, . . . . .	110	testimony as to Chickatabut's bounds, . . . . .	157
bound for his good behavior, . . . . .	141	Indian Head River, . . . . .	54, 156
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	167	Indian names: Ahumpum, . . . . .	157
Richard, . . . . .	27, 62, 130	Annawamscote, . . . . .	49
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	23		
land granted to, . . . . .	129		



- Indian names: Aquetnet, . . . . . 145  
 Atquioid, alias Acquiatt, neck of land, . . . . . 21  
 Catecimah, . . . . . 157  
 Chickatawbutt, . . . . . 157  
 Jumpum, . . . . . 157  
 Massatumpaine, . . . . . 23  
 Masbanomett, . . . . . 157  
 Nahatan, . . . . . 157  
 Nepaitom, or Nepoytam, . . . . . 21, 118  
 Neipnet, . . . . . 89  
 Nishamogquanett, . . . . . 157  
 Nobscussett, . . . . . 128  
 Nunckatatesett, . . . . . 157  
 Paupmunnuck, . . . . . 130, 131  
 Pautuxit, . . . . . 158  
 Pecunke, . . . . . 157  
 Sachamas, . . . . . 118  
 Sagquash, . . . . . 31  
 Soughtuckquett, . . . . . 88  
 Shawwamett, . . . . . 158  
 Sessewitt, Seshewitt, or Sauset, . . . . . 81, 128  
 Shuckquam, or Bound Brook, . . . . . 21  
 Teightaquid, . . . . . 76  
 Twacommaeus, . . . . . 21  
 Wampatuke, . . . . . 157  
 Wanamampuke, . . . . . 157  
 Wannapooke, . . . . . 89
- Indians: trade with Indians permitted, . . . . . 4  
 proposals for letting the trade, . . . . . 29  
 amount received for the trade, . . . . . 10  
 persons presented for selling guns, &c., to Indians, . . . . . 8, 36  
 sale of land by Indians to Barnstable, . . . . . 21, 130  
 preparations for war against them, 46, 47, 63—65  
 their complaints against sundry persons, 89, 99, 103  
 names of soldiers sent against the Narragansets, and the expense of the expedition, 90—93  
 required to keep within their bounds, . . . . . 93  
 Richard Sares's complaint against Indians, . . . . . 118  
 measures of defence taken against, . . . . . 145, 146  
 they sell land to Mr. Hatherly and others, . . . . . 157  
 the French request aid against the Mohawks, . . . . . 169
- Inhabitants, names of males from sixteen to sixty, to be returned, . . . . . 106
- Inns, see Ordinaries.
- Inquests on dead persons, . . . . . 151, 174—176
- Irish, John, land granted to, . . . . . 12, 69
- Iron mill set up by Mr. Hatherley, . . . . . 127, 156
- Jackson, Samuel, . . . . . 16, 116  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 17
- Jenkins, Jenkine, Jenkins, Edward, 115, 139, 148, 155, 162, 163, 165, 170  
 licensed to keep an ordinary, . . . . . 105  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 101
- Jenkins, Edward, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 114  
 John, . . . . . 7, 90, 102, 116  
 fined for absence as grand juror, . . . . . 110  
 John, Sen., . . . . . 72
- Jenney, Abigail, married, . . . . . 79  
 John, . . . . . 3, 6—8, 12, 14, 25, 29, 31, 32, 48, 177  
 deputy from Plymouth, . . . . . 45  
 one of Plymouth committee, . . . . . 16  
 suit against Edward Dotey, . . . . . 30, 32  
 suit against Stertevaunt and Ramsden, . . . . . 38, 57  
 land granted to, . . . . . 26
- Samuel, . . . . . 31, 69  
 fined for breach of peace, . . . . . 73
- Sarah, married, . . . . . 98  
 Mr., . . . . . 37
- Jenny, Mrs., presented for not repairing mill, . . . . . 76
- Johnson, Thomas, . . . . . 90
- Jones, Joanes, River, . . . . . 26  
 causeway repaired, . . . . . 127
- Teague, . . . . . 91, 146—148  
 his suit against Ralph Wheilden, . . . . . 104  
 bound to appear, &c., . . . . . 147
- Jordaine, John, . . . . . 52  
 presented for fraud, . . . . . 5
- Joyce, John, . . . . . 102  
 execution against Deuell, . . . . . 43
- Keene, John, . . . . . 35  
 presented for lewdness, . . . . . 36
- Kemp, Elizabeth, . . . . . 27, 37  
 William, his estate, . . . . . 27, 37
- Kempton, Kemton, Ephraim, 89, 102, 155, 162, 163, 165, 170  
 punished for several offences, . . . . . 54  
 married, . . . . . 79  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 154  
 Ephraim, Sen., deceased, his estate, . . . . . 85, 89  
 Ephraim, Jun., . . . . . 85  
 Manasseh, . . . . . 6, 25, 67, 73, 89, 104, 177  
 deputy from Plymouth, . . . . . 45  
 one of Plymouth committee, 68, 72, 74, 94, 123, 144, 154, 167
- Kenelm's Dingle, . . . . . 30
- Kennebeck, Cenebecke, trade account of its expenses, . . . . . 96  
 trade let, . . . . . 96, 127, 144
- Kenrick, Kennerick, George, . . . . . 111  
 one of Sicutate committee, . . . . . 40, 59
- Kerby, Kerbey, Richard, . . . . . 75, 172  
 bound to appear, &c., . . . . . 173  
 presented for absence from public worship, . . . . . 173
- Kersley, William, recognized to answer, . . . . . 28
- King, Kinge, Samuel, . . . . . 176  
 Thomas, . . . . . 53, 56
- Knap, Aaron, . . . . . 99
- Knight, Walter, presented for taking tobacco, . . . . . 4
- Knot, Martha, . . . . . 136



- Knott, George, . . . . . 53, 102  
 widow, presented for absence from public  
 worship, . . . . . 173
- Knowles, Richard, . . . . . 48, 174  
 presented for stopping cattle in highway, . . . . . 5  
 his wife presented for sundry offences, . . . . . 173, 174
- Ladders, persons presented for not having, . . . . . 135
- Lakenhame, . . . . . 26
- Lakenhame Meadow, . . . . . 26
- Lambert, Richard, *vs.* Gowin White, . . . . . 16  
 Thomas, propounded as a freeman, . . . . . 24
- Lands granted to the inhabitants to be laid out, . . . . . 21  
 in Plymouth to be disposed of by Assistants  
 and Committees, . . . . . 32  
 sales to be acknowledged before an Assistant, . . . . . 93  
 transferred by livery and seizin, . . . . . 77
- Lapham, Thomas, his will proved, . . . . . 169  
 widow, . . . . . 169
- Lathrop, see Lothrop.
- Lauder, Thomas, . . . . . 173  
 William, a servant, assigned by his master, 38, 66
- Laws revised, . . . . . 62, 85
- Lee, Robert, . . . . . 102, 132
- Leigh, Mr., . . . . . 84
- Lemmit, Mr., . . . . . 139
- Letters patent, see Patent.
- Lettice, John, . . . . . 167  
 Thomas, . . . . . 160
- Leveridge, Mr., . . . . . 137
- vs.* Thomas Roberts, . . . . . 12
- John, . . . . . 5, 104, 105  
 one of Scituate committee, . . . . . 95  
 apprentice to John Vassall, . . . . . 111  
 licensed as retailer, . . . . . 137
- Lillye, Luke, . . . . . 90
- Lineford, Anne, . . . . . 28  
 Francis, . . . . . 28  
*vs.* Thomas Bray, . . . . . 27  
 his wife presented for lewdness, . . . . . 37
- Lincolne, Linkon, Thomas, . . . . . 151, 155, 174
- Little, Thomas, . . . . . 120
- Livery and seizin, land transferred by, . . . . . 77
- Lord's day, muskets to be carried to meeting, . . . . . 31
- Loring, Lorine, Thomas, petitions to settle at Sea-  
 conck, . . . . . 43
- Lothrop, Lathrope, Thomas, . . . . . 34, 40
- Love, Hezekiah, . . . . . 151
- Loute Pond, . . . . . 26
- Lumbert, Lumberd, Barnard, 65, 102, 126, 140, 143
- Lumbert, Thomas, . . . . . 139
- Lumkin, Lumpkin, Lumpkine, William, 29, 31, 35, 53,  
 56, 76, 95  
 and others, claim of Gabriel Wheilden against, . . . . . 21
- Lumkin, Mr., . . . . . 129
- Lusher, Eleazar, . . . . . 158, 159
- Luxford, James, . . . . . 23, 39  
 several suits against, . . . . . 22, 24
- Macy, Missy, Maassee, George, . . . . . 75, 139, 153, 168
- Magistrates, table of expenses of, . . . . . 101, 127
- Man, James, his wife presented, . . . . . 162
- Manson, Tomson, married, . . . . . 66
- Manton, Edward, land confirmed to, . . . . . 55
- Marchant, John, . . . . . 124
- Marriages, by whom solemnized, . . . . . 155  
 births, and burials to be recorded, . . . . . 96
- Marshal's fees for collecting fines, . . . . . 93
- Marshfield, . . . . . 60, 62, 105, 127  
 committees, 40, 46, 57, 60, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94, 95,  
 104, 117, 123, 144, 154  
 town officers, 34, 41, 53, 72, 73, 83, 84, 102, 115,  
 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167, 168  
 soldiers from, . . . . . 90  
 rates, . . . . . 92, 109  
 bounds, . . . . . 34, 42, 54  
 to have two constables, . . . . . 70  
 ordinary, . . . . . 105  
 military affairs, . . . . . 70, 71, 117  
 presented for want of a pound, . . . . . 163
- Martine, Abraham, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84  
 Robert, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84
- Massachusetts Path, . . . . . 8, 53
- Massachusetts claims Sicquicke, . . . . . 23  
 mission to, about Indian war, . . . . . 46  
 appoints commissioners to settle bounds of  
 Showamet and Patuxet, . . . . . 158, 159  
 offers to surrender Showamet, . . . . . 171
- Massatumpaine's claim against Andrew Hellot and  
 others, . . . . . 20
- Masterson, Nathaniel, . . . . . 66
- Mathews, Mathewes, James, . . . . . 34, 41  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 45  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 52  
 fined for not serving as grand juror, . . . . . 57  
 one of Yarmouth committee, . . . . . 74
- Marmaduke, admitted a freeman, . . . . . 23  
 Mr., . . . . . 20, 129
- Mattacheese, . . . . . 81
- Mattapoyst plantation, . . . . . 9
- Maycumber, Maycumber, John, . . . . . 75  
 punished for defamation, . . . . . 87, 88  
 William, . . . . . 149, 150  
 bound to appear and answer, . . . . . 74, 75
- Mayo, Nathaniel, propounded as freeman . . . . . 167  
 Samuel, . . . . . 166  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 154  
 his suit against John Williams, . . . . . 125
- Mr., . . . . . 20
- Measures, standard of, . . . . . 60, 70
- Mendam, Mendame, Robert, . . . . . 41  
 his land sold to William Hiller, . . . . . 77  
 Arthur Howland against, . . . . . 77

- Mendlowe, Mark, discharged of presentment, . . . 4  
 Merrick, Merick, Mericke, William, 71, 102, 116, 126,  
 127, 134  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
 Meritt, Merriott, Henry, . . . . . 42, 53, 72  
   Henry, Sen., . . . . . 155  
   William, . . . . . 115  
 Messenger's account, . . . . . 51  
 Military affairs, Captain Standish's authority, . . 146  
   officers, 63, 70, 71, 86, 88, 105, 117, 121, 127, 169,  
   173  
   regulations established, . . . . . 60—62  
 Mill River, . . . . . 175  
 Miller, John, . . . . . 124, 165  
   Mr., . . . . . 130  
   land granted to, . . . . . 130  
   propounded a freeman, . . . . . 154  
 Mills, Mary, prosecuted for leaving her husband, . 149  
 Mitchell, Michell, Mechell, Edward, punished for  
   lewdness, . . . . . 35  
   Experience, . . . . . 87, 117, 126, 140, 177  
   Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 94  
 Moate, Nathaniel, . . . . . 90  
 Mohawks, see Indians.  
 More, George, attachments against, . . . . . 81  
 Morrell, Edward, . . . . . 9  
 Morrey, George, . . . . . 6  
 Morrill, Edward, indicted for stealing, . . . . . 18  
 Morris, Robert, lund confirmed to him, . . . . . 55  
   Thomas, . . . . . 149  
   William, . . . . . 149  
 Morton, Ephraim, . . . . . 123  
   married, . . . . . 79  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123  
   John, . . . . . 66, 112, 116  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123  
   licensed as retailer, . . . . . 137  
   Nathaniel, . . . . . 3, 102  
   land granted to, . . . . . 49  
   Sarah, married, . . . . . 79  
   her land laid out, . . . . . 7  
   Thomas, . . . . . 177  
   Mr., . . . . . 95  
 Mount's Hill Path, . . . . . 26  
 Mount's Hill Plain, . . . . . 48  
 Mowers to be presented for extortion, . . . . . 60  
 Mynard, Maynard, John, . . . . . 42, 84, 85  
   paid for work on prison, . . . . . 24  
 Naemsckeckett, . . . . . 4  
 Namassacuset, . . . . . 54  
 Nannassakeeset, . . . . . 156  
 Narragansett Indians, see Indians, . . . . . 90—93  
 Narragansett Hill, . . . . . 26  
 Nash, Nashe, Samuel, 9, 16, 41, 75, 90, 113, 117, 126  
 Nash, Samuel, chosen sergeant, . . . . . 61  
   lieutenant of militia at Duxbury, . . . . . 88  
   Lieutenant, . . . . . 127  
   bound for Captain Wright, . . . . . 121  
 Nauset, Nausett, Nawsett, Nossett, 105, 116, 119, 161  
   town officers, . . . . . 102, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155  
   committees, . . . . . 117, 123, 144, 154  
   made a township, . . . . . 81, 102  
   military officers, . . . . . 117  
   proportion of rates, . . . . . 127  
   presented for want of a pound, . . . . . 163  
 Nelson, William, . . . . . 50, 132  
 Nepaiton, . . . . . 22  
   agreement with Barnstable, . . . . . 21  
 New Bridge, . . . . . 5  
 New Haven requests aid for the plantation at Del-  
   aware, . . . . . 169  
 Newland, Rose, presented for absence from public  
   worship, . . . . . 173  
 Newman, Samuel, propounded as freeman, . . . . 84  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 101  
   prosecuted for defamation, . . . . . 140, 150  
 Newland, William, . . . . . 16, 18, 71, 104, 139  
   one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 63, 94  
   licensed as retailer, . . . . . 73, 75  
   takes the oath of fidelity, . . . . . 15  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 17  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 23  
   execution against Applegate, . . . . . 24  
   one of Sandwich committee, 40, 57, 60, 68, 117,  
   144  
   to train townsmen of Sandwich, . . . . . 88  
   lieutenant at Sandwich, . . . . . 117  
   suit against William Thomas, . . . . . 55, 60  
 Nickolls, Thomas, presented for breach of peace, . 96  
 Nickerson, Nickersone, Nickarson, William, 16, 36, 82,  
   130  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 3, 17, 154  
   takes oath of fidelity, . . . . . 15  
   recognized for good behavior, . . . . . 41  
   Mr., land granted to, . . . . . 129  
 Nickatay, . . . . . 5  
 Nobscusset Meadows, . . . . . 82  
 Nobscusset Neck granted to Yarmouth, . . . . . 128  
 Norman, Hugh, . . . . . 137, 148  
   his wife presented for lewdness, . . . . . 137, 163  
   Sarah, . . . . . 148  
 North, Captain, prosecuted for sedition, . . . . . 70  
 North Meadow, . . . . . 26  
 North River, . . . . . 6, 8, 18  
 Northcote, William, . . . . . 91  
 Nowell, Increase, . . . . . 157  
 Oath of fidelity taken by several persons, 15, 72, 76, 80  
 Olfley, David, vs. Thomas Payne, . . . . . 57  
 Old comers, or purchasers, list of their names, . . 177  
   See Purchasers.

- Ordinary at Barnstable, . . . . . 141  
 at Scituate and Duxbury, . . . . . 104, 105  
 at Yarmouth and Marshfield, . . . . . 105  
 Otway, alias Parker, William, . . . . . 176  
 Paddock, Padduk, Robert, . . . . . 101  
 grant of land to, . . . . . 30  
 fined for drunkenness, . . . . . 138  
 his claim against William Palmer's estate, . . . 109  
 Paddy, Paddie, Pady, William, 6, 7, 24—26, 29, 32,  
 35, 44, 48, 85, 110, 145, 163  
 one of Plymouth committee, 16, 31, 40, 45, 57, 59,  
 63, 68, 72, 74, 94, 117, 123, 144  
 grant of land to, . . . . . 23, 25, 26, 161  
 licensed to set up a fishing stage, . . . . . 31  
 one of lessees of Kennebeck trade, . . . . . 145  
 Mr., . . . . . 23, 42, 83, 117, 139, 154, 155  
 Palmer, John, presented for lending gun to In-  
 dian, . . . . . 165  
 Walter, . . . . . 155, 172  
 one of Rehoboth committee, . . . . . 94, 117  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 89  
 William, . . . . . 20, 41, 65, 72, 109, 130, 168, 177  
 one of Yarmouth committee, . . . . . 46, 60, 63, 68  
 lieutenant of troops raised for war, . . . . . 47  
 to exercise townmen of Yarmouth, . . . . . 86  
 lieutenant of Yarmouth company, . . . . . 63  
 fined for contempt, . . . . . 136  
 his claim against Winchester's estate, . . . 136  
 Lieutenant, one of Yarmouth committee, 123, 144,  
 154  
 Mr., . . . . . 95  
 Parker, John, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 17  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 23  
 one of Taunton committee, . . . . . 40  
 William, . . . . . 9, 15, 40, 53, 88, 151, 155, 175  
 one of Taunton committee, . . . . . 94  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 3  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 8  
 licensed as retailer at Taunton, . . . . . 73  
 of Yarmouth, . . . . . 34  
 of Taunton, . . . . . 34  
 Mr., . . . . . 22  
 Partridge, Partrich, George, . . . . . 101, 116, 117, 160  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 95  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 101  
 Patent of the colony surrendered by Governor  
 Bradford, . . . . . 4, 5, 10  
 intrusted to him, . . . . . 11  
 Patucknett River, . . . . . 5  
 Paul, Paule, Paull, Richard, . . . . . 99, 125, 175, 176  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
 Paupmunnuck's sale to Barnstable, . . . . . 130  
 Paybody, John, . . . . . 87  
 William, . . . . . 124, 148, 155, 160  
 married, . . . . . 79  
 Paybody, William, propounded as freeman, . . . 154  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167  
 Payne, Paine, Stephen, . . . . . 83, 85, 101, 150, 170  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 84  
 petitions to settle at Sickuncke, . . . . . 43  
 one of Rehoboth committee, . . . . . 117, 144, 154, 168  
 Thomas, . . . . . 20, 70  
 rs. David Offley, . . . . . 57  
 land granted to, . . . . . 128  
 Pearce, Perse, Abraham, . . . . . 44, 177  
 Peck, Joseph, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84  
 licensed to marry persons, . . . . . 164  
 Pellum, John, . . . . . 124  
 Perry, Susanna, . . . . . 80  
 William, bound for his wife's appearance, &c., . 80  
 Phillips, William, . . . . . 125  
 Pidcock, Pidcocke, Petcock, George, . . . . . 167  
 presented for fraud, . . . . . 12  
 presented for perjury, . . . . . 174  
 exempt from training, . . . . . 67  
 presented for not having arms, . . . . . 135  
 Pinchon, Thomas, . . . . . 168  
 and wife, . . . . . 5  
 Pitney, Pittney, James, propounded as freeman, . 69  
 Sarah, . . . . . 165  
 Plain Dealing, . . . . . 7, 28  
 Plantation at Mattapoyst, . . . . . 9  
 Plantations chosen by the old comers, . . . . . 4  
 Plymouth, . . . . . 7, 23, 60, 105, 122, 161  
 town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 62, 71, 72, 83, 84,  
 101, 102, 115, 116, 123—125, 139, 153, 155,  
 167, 168.  
 committees, 16, 40, 45, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 74, 94,  
 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 167  
 rates, . . . . . 18, 64, 92, 109, 169  
 soldiers from, . . . . . 90  
 bounds of the town, . . . . . 8  
 lands reserved for flax and hemp, . . . . . 23  
 lands reserved for minister, . . . . . 25  
 a bark built by the inhabitants, . . . . . 31  
 inhabitants to bring arms to meeting, . . . . 31  
 committee for granting lands, . . . . . 32  
 presented for want of a pound, . . . . . 36, 163  
 lands granted to the church, . . . . . 49, 81  
 military officers, . . . . . 61, 121  
 grant made to, for searching for a delf of  
 coals, . . . . . 87  
 presented for not repairing ways, . . . . . 140  
 petition for lands at Aquetnet Island, . . . . 145  
 Sepecan granted to the town, . . . . . 141, 170  
 Pockanockett, . . . . . 23  
 Point Peril, . . . . . 5  
 Pollerd, George, . . . . . 41  
 Pontus, Hannah, married, . . . . . 79  
 Mary, married, . . . . . 84  
 William, . . . . . 7

- Pontus, William, land granted to, . . . . . 29
- Poole, William, one of Taunton committee, 16, 46, 74  
 one of council of war, . . . . . 100
- Poor's stock of cattle disposed of, . . . . . 32
- Pope, Thomas, . . . . . 83, 116, 132, 168  
 married, . . . . . 98
- Porter, John, petitions to settle at Sickuncke, . . . 43
- Powder of the country, place provided for, . . . 142
- Powell, William, . . . . . 73
- Pratt, Phineas, . . . . . 78, 177
- Pratt, Prat, Joshua, 7, 16, 25, 26, 29, 32, 48,  
 111, 112, 117, 126, 128, 134, 140, 160, 177  
 grant of land to, . . . . . 27
- Prence, Rebecca, married, . . . . . 98
- Thomas, 3, 6—8, 12, 14, 15, 23, 25—27, 29—  
 33, 37—39, 42—45, 48—52, 55, 56, 62, 64,  
 66—68, 71, 74, 77, 79, 80, 82, 89, 92, 95,  
 100, 106, 109, 114, 118, 121, 122, 134, 139,  
 156, 158—162, 166, 170, 172, 177.  
 grants of land to, . . . . . 26, 49, 161  
 an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 71, 83, 115,  
 123, 153, 166  
 one of lessees of Kennebeck trade, . . . . . 144  
 one of council of war, . . . . . 47, 64, 100  
 his suit against Holman and others, . . . . . 117  
 commissioner of United Colonies, . . . . . 83, 153  
 against Strong Furnell, . . . . . 152
- Presbury, John, . . . . . 73
- Presentments, 4, 5, 11, 36, 42, 96, 97, 112, 135, 137—  
 140, 147, 155, 162, 165, 170, 173
- Preston, Edward, punished for lewdness, . . . . . 35
- Prichard, Richard, . . . . . 71  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 52  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71  
 Goodman, . . . . . 129  
 See Prychard.
- Prison to be erected, . . . . . 23, 24
- Prisoners' allowance, . . . . . 93
- Providence plantation reputed to belong to Plym-  
 outh, . . . . . 37
- Prychard, Hugh, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 8  
 See Prichard.
- Pryor, Daniel, . . . . . 77  
 presented for smoking in highway, . . . . . 12  
 Joseph, his suit against Daniel Pryor and  
 wife, . . . . . 77  
 his choice of guardian, . . . . . 77  
 presented for disturbing church, . . . . . 174  
 Mary, . . . . . 77
- Pumham, . . . . . 159
- Purchase, Purchis, Oliver, . . . . . 102, 115, 176  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 24  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 101  
 ensign of Taunton company, . . . . . 169  
 one of Taunton committee, . . . . . 154, 168
- Purchasers, or old comers, their lands, . . . . . 4
- Purchasers, or old comers, their names, . . . . . 177
- Rabbit's Ruine, . . . . . 129
- Ramsden, Joseph, . . . . . 38, 57, 132  
 married, . . . . . 94  
 Goodwife, presented for lewdness, . . . . . 174
- Randall, William, presented for lending gun to In-  
 dian, . . . . . 170
- Rates apportioned, 18, 47, 64, 92, 109, 119, 127, 169  
 to be paid in corn, . . . . . 45
- Raulins, Rawline, Thomas, . . . . . 24, 34, 41, 53, 72, 102  
 one of Scituate committee, . . . . . 46, 63  
 fined for not serving as juror, . . . . . 57  
 suit against John Dammon, . . . . . 143  
 —, married to Ephraim Kempton, . . . . . 79
- Read, John, . . . . . 153, 168  
 retailer of spirits at Rehoboth, . . . . . 141  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 154
- Reade, William, . . . . . 72
- Redstone Hill, . . . . . 49
- Rehoboth, . . . . . 91, 105, 116, 120  
 town officers, 83, 102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139,  
 153, 155, 167, 168  
 committees, . . . . . 94, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168  
 rates, . . . . . 109, 169  
 exempted from charges for Indian war, . . . . . 92  
 freemen to vote at general election by proxy, . . . 118  
 Court there established, . . . . . 118  
 licensed to use lands at Sowames River, . . . . . 120  
 bounds to be settled, . . . . . 141  
 inhabitants presented for meeting from house  
 to house on Lord's day, . . . . . 162
- Rew, Edward, . . . . . 114
- Rexhame, Rexame, constable of, . . . . . 9, 15  
 committees, . . . . . 16  
 rates, . . . . . 18
- Reynor, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 23  
 John, land granted to, . . . . . 25
- Richmans Island, . . . . . 149
- Rickard, Rickett, Giles, 16, 34, 40, 84, 108, 111, 112,  
 116, 132, 134, 155, 163  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 23  
 grants of land to, . . . . . 48, 29  
 Thomas, and others, attachment against George  
 More, . . . . . 81
- Riddings, Thomas, his child bound to Gowen  
 White, . . . . . 86
- Rider, Ryder, Samuel, . . . . . 65, 139
- Ridway, James, . . . . . 141
- Ring, Ringe, Andrew, 114, 137, 138, 155, 162, 163  
 land granted to, . . . . . 25, 48  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84  
 married, . . . . . 98  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 101
- Ripley, Phebe, married, . . . . . 23
- Roades, Zachary, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84
- Robbins, Nicholas, . . . . . 135



Roberts, Thomas, . . . . .	12	Sandwich Plains, . . . . .	76
not to visit Giles Morey, . . . . .	6	Sasuet Neck, . . . . .	128
Robinson, Robenson, Isaac, . . . . .	105, 116, 124, 125, 143	Saughtckett lands granted to inhabitants of Dux-	
one of Barnstable committee, . . . . .	94, 168	bury, . . . . .	88
John, . . . . .	90, 126, 127	Saunders, Edward, . . . . .	90
Thomas, . . . . .	71, 85, 155, 162, 163, 165, 170	Savory, Thomas, . . . . .	27
one of Scituate committee, . . . . .	63	Schadingmore Meadows, . . . . .	100
fined for not serving as juror, . . . . .	76	Scituate, Seshewit, Setuatt, . . . . .	8, 81, 95, 105
takes oath of fidelity, . . . . .	80	soldiers from, . . . . .	90
his execution against Stedman, . . . . .	161	rates, . . . . .	18, 64, 92, 109
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	154	town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 42, 53, 72, 83, 84, 94,	
Rock, Furland, . . . . .	129	102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167,	
Rogers, Roggers, John, 72, 75, 77, 81, 126, 127, 135,		163	
157, 160, 164		committee, 16, 40, 46, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 74, 104,	
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	33	117, 123, 154, 167	
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	24	bounds of the town, . . . . .	54
his land laid out, . . . . .	149, 150	military officers, . . . . .	63
bound to be of good behavior, . . . . .	166	ordinary, . . . . .	105
Joseph, . . . . .	75, 88, 111, 112, 146, 177	constables called to account, . . . . .	114
land granted to, . . . . .	53	inhabitants to have their lands measured, 143, 171	
lieutenant of Nauset company, . . . . .	117	presented for not training, . . . . .	70
Rowe, John, his claim against Duxbury for over-		presented for not choosing militia officers, . . . . .	135
flowing his land, . . . . .	41	presented for not having stock of arms, &c., . . . . .	135
Rowley, Henry, . . . . .	9, 15, 28, 102, 114, 143	presented for not repairing ways, . . . . .	135, 139
one of Barnstable committee, . . . . .	59	ways to be laid out, . . . . .	106
Rowse, John, . . . . .	12, 42, 83	Sears, Sares, Richard, suit against Sachamus and	
Russell, George, . . . . .	90, 116, 138, 153	other Indians, . . . . .	118
prosecuted for beating Katherine Winter, . . . . .	172	Second Brook, . . . . .	5, 25
presented for other trespasses, . . . . .	139, 170, 172	Sicquicke, Sickuncke, Seacunck, claimed by Mas-	
John, . . . . .	53, 90, 124	sachusetts, . . . . .	23
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	69	sold by Ussamequin, . . . . .	49
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	71	persons licensed to settle at, . . . . .	43
Sabin, Sabine, William, . . . . .	150	Sepecan to be used by Plymouth, . . . . .	141
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	84	granted to Plymouth, . . . . .	170
presented for fraud, . . . . .	138, 140	Sharpe, Sharp, Robert, 124, 139, 150, 155, 162, 163	
Sadler, John, propounded as freeman, . . . . .	8	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	154
Sagiquash, fishing stage set up there, . . . . .	31	Shaw, Shawe, Shaue, Sawe, James, . . . . .	149
Sampson, Abram, . . . . .	124	prosecuted and fined, . . . . .	81, 87, 170, 172
presented for drunkenness, . . . . .	111	John, . . . . .	7, 53, 90, 105, 108, 132, 177
Henry, 6, 16, 119, 122, 136, 140, 147, 155, 160,		land granted to, . . . . .	49
162, 163, 177		suit against John Barnes, . . . . .	50
Sandwich, . . . . .	19, 105	prosecuted, &c., . . . . .	170, 172
town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 72, 83, 84, 101,		John, Jun., . . . . .	79, 149
102, 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167,		prosecuted and punished, . . . . .	81, 87, 140
168		John, Sen., . . . . .	72, 134
committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 60, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94,		prosecuted and fined, . . . . .	81, 87
104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168		Thomas, . . . . .	102, 107
rates, . . . . .	18, 64, 92, 109	punished for trespass, . . . . .	111
soldiers from, . . . . .	90	Sheep, exportation of, prohibited, . . . . .	17
Courts held at, . . . . .	73	Shepherd, William, punished for stealing, . . . . .	149
inhabitants presented for neglecting public		Shereve, Thomas, . . . . .	163
worship, . . . . .	173	presented for pilfering, . . . . .	162
licensed to make military regulations, . . . . .	62	Sherley, Shurley, James, . . . . .	177
lands to be surrendered to, . . . . .	106	money received for, of Mr. Hatherly, . . . . .	76
military officers, . . . . .	117	Sherman, William, . . . . .	72
presented for not training, . . . . .	140	vs. John Barker, . . . . .	127

- Shillingsworth. see Chillingsworth.
- Shipwreck, persons prosecuted for taking the goods, . . . . . 29, 31
- Showamet, bounds settled, . . . . . 158, 160  
Massachusetts offers to resign, . . . . . 171
- Shuckquam, . . . . . 19
- Shurtleff, Shertcliffe, Shirtley, William, . . . . . 162  
fined for breach of peace, . . . . . 73
- Sillis, Richard, . . . . . 16, 75  
allowed to sell wine, . . . . . 125
- Silvester, Richard, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167
- Sirkman, Henry, married, . . . . . 23
- Skiffe, Skiff, James, . . . . . 53, 56, 102, 124, 126  
one of Sandwich committee, . . . . . 72, 94  
land granted to, . . . . . 16  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 69  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71  
suit against Samuel Jenney, . . . . . 69
- Slocum, Slocumb, Slocome, Slocume, Anthony, 151.  
173, 176  
Edward, . . . . . 115  
John, inquest upon, . . . . . 174
- Smaley, Smalley, John, . . . . . 115, 139  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 24  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 33  
land granted to, . . . . . 30
- Smith, Smyth, Edward, and wife, presented for meeting with others in private houses on Lord's day, . . . . . 162
- Henry and Edward, propounded as freemen, . . . . . 84
- John, . . . . . 73, 168  
bound for his good behavior, . . . . . 69  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 141  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167
- Nehemiah, agreement with Bridget Fuller, . . . . . 13  
prohibited to carry sheep out of the colony, . . . . . 17
- Ralph, settlement with Henry Crampton, . . . . . 14
- Richard, married, . . . . . 98
- William, . . . . . 115, 168  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84
- Smylt Brook, . . . . . 29
- Smylt River, . . . . . 5
- Snakes Furland, . . . . . 129
- Snow, Snowe, Anthony, . . . . . 116, 134, 168  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167  
land granted to, . . . . . 30
- Nicholas, . . . . . 5, 7, 115, 125, 177  
one of Nauset committee, . . . . . 123, 154
- William, presented for lewdness, . . . . . 170, 172
- Socanoco, . . . . . 159
- Soldiers raised and equipped for war; their arms and wages; press warrants issued, . . . . . 64, 65  
names of those sent against Narragansett Indians, . . . . . 90, 91
- Sone, Elizabeth, married, . . . . . 66
- Soule, Sole, George, . . . . . 53, 56, 88, 104, 108, 117, 177
- Soule, George, one of Duxbury committee, 46, 94, 95, 154, 167  
Zachariah, required to give up a skiff, . . . . . 163
- South River, . . . . . 70
- Souther, Sowther, Hannah, married, . . . . . 23  
Nathaniel, . . . . . 3, 6, 7, 9, 24, 26, 32, 82, 85, 106  
grants of land to, . . . . . 26, 27, 48, 54  
clerk of Plymouth company, . . . . . 61  
his farm hid out, . . . . . 76  
receives surrender of patent from Governor Bradford, . . . . . 10, 11
- Southworth, Southwood, Constant, 9, 15, 71, 88, 144, 148, 163  
one of Duxbury committee, . . . . . 117, 144, 154, 167  
ensign of Duxbury company, . . . . . 105
- Thomas, . . . . . 53, 71, 72, 145  
married, . . . . . 23  
propounded as freeman, . . . . . 45  
land granted to, . . . . . 49  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 52  
Lieutenant of Plymouth company, . . . . . 121  
allowed to sell wine, . . . . . 125
- Lieutenant, one of Plymouth committee, . . . . . 167
- Sowamsett, Sowames, lands used by Rehoboth, . . . . . 120
- Sowamsett River, . . . . . 5
- Sparrow, Richard, 7, 53, 56, 84, 112, 116, 117, 124, 126, 132, 134, 155  
lands granted to, . . . . . 25, 29, 48  
presented, . . . . . 162
- Spooner, William, to pay Mr. Combe's debt, . . . . . 51  
to have the care of Mr. Combe's children, . . . . . 131
- Sprague, Sprage, Francis, . . . . . 43, 124, 153, 177  
recognized to answer, &c., . . . . . 43  
licensed to keep an ordinary, . . . . . 104
- Squerrell, . . . . . 27
- Stacy, Richard, . . . . . 124, 151, 176
- Standish, Alexander, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
admitted a freeman, . . . . . 98
- Miles, 3, 5—9, 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 22, 23, 27, 32, 33, 37—39, 42, 52, 75, 81, 82, 85, 88, 89, 94, 98—100, 104, 106—111, 114, 118, 121, 122, 128, 130, 133—136, 138, 139, 141, 142, 144—146, 148—150, 156, 157, 160, 161, 163—166, 171, 172, 177.  
an Assistant, . . . . . 8, 15, 83, 115, 123, 166  
Treasurer, . . . . . 76, 101, 115, 123, 166  
one of Duxbury committee, . . . . . 46, 63  
commissioned to dispose of Yarmouth lands, 21  
his claim against Walter Devell, . . . . . 43  
one of the council of war, . . . . . 47, 64, 100  
appointed commander of forces, . . . . . 47, 146  
sent on mission to Massachusetts, . . . . . 47  
captain of Plymouth company, . . . . . 61  
his claim against Gilbert Brooks, . . . . . 116  
to exercise Marshfield militia, . . . . . 117  
holds a Court at Yarmouth, . . . . . 121, 128



Standish. Miles. holds Court, &c., . . . . .	128	Sympkins, Nicholas, to save harmless Emanuel	
his bounds settled, . . . . .	117, 122	White, and others, . . . . .	20
his claim against Benjamin Eaton, . . . . .	138	presented for several offences, . . . . .	36
land granted to, . . . . .	164	Mr. presented, . . . . .	97
Miles, Sen., . . . . .	149	Tart, Thomas, . . . . .	14, 141
Starr, Staare, Starre, Stare, Star, Comfort, rs.		Taunton, . . . . .	91, 105
Thomas Clark, . . . . .	50	town officers, 9, 15, 34, 40, 53, 72, 73, 83, 84, 102,	
one of Duxbury committee, . . . . .	46	115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167, 168	
John, . . . . .	139, 155, 165	committees, 16, 40, 46, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 74, 94,	
Thomas, . . . . .	20	104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168	
grants of land to, . . . . .	21, 81	rates, . . . . .	18, 92, 109
his suit against Samuel Hinckley, . . . . .	109	grant to the town for repairing ways, . . . . .	17, 109
Mr., . . . . .	42, 95, 130	land granted to the freemen, . . . . .	18, 19
complains of being overrated, . . . . .	95	the town petitions for enlargement, . . . . .	58
Stasy, see Stacy.		persons prosecuted for making an alarm at, . . . . .	75
Statuckquett River, . . . . .	19	charges of Indian war abated, . . . . .	92
Stedman, Isaac, . . . . .	124	bounds of the town, . . . . .	99
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	122	allowed to purchase land for calves' pasture, . . . . .	102
presented, . . . . .	170, 172	to take charge of a pauper, . . . . .	103
Isaac, the younger, presented, . . . . .	160, 237	surveyors of ways presented, . . . . .	135, 137
Isaac, Sen., . . . . .	161	military officers, . . . . .	169, 173
Nathaniel, presented for stealing, . . . . .	161	Taylor, Tayler, Richard, . . . . .	110, 124, 165
Stetson, Steedson, Robert, . . . . .	53	Tobias, rs. John Shawe, . . . . .	105, 108
Stockbridge, John, . . . . .	16, 53, 84, 102, 124	Teghtacutt, . . . . .	157
bound for his good behavior, . . . . .	35	Templer, Templar, Richard, . . . . .	83, 139, 155
fined for reviling the government, . . . . .	45	his claim for expenses in Indian war, . . . . .	95
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	154	land granted to, . . . . .	129
married, . . . . .	66	Thacher, Anthony, 20, 27, 41, 65, 72, 73, 76, 85, 104,	
Stockman, Isaac, . . . . .	115	105, 108, 120	
Stone, John, . . . . .	161	one of the council of war, . . . . .	47
Street, Mr., . . . . .	58	licensed to draw wine at Yarmouth, . . . . .	73
Strong, Stronge, John, . . . . .	102	one of Yarmouth committee, 57, 63, 68, 72, 74,	
one of Taunton committee, 16, 40, 57, 59, 63, 68		94, 95, 117, 168	
Sturgis, Sturgess, Sturges, Edward, 9, 15, 102, 129,		register keeper at Yarmouth, . . . . .	112
130, 155, 165, 168		Mr., . . . . .	105, 129, 130, 137
propounded as freeman, . . . . .	52, 154	land granted to, . . . . .	128, 130
admitted a freeman, . . . . .	166	fined for absence from Court, . . . . .	106
licensed to keep an ordinary, . . . . .	105, 141	Thomas, Nathaniel, . . . . .	46
bound for Richard Berry, . . . . .	146	one of Marshfield committee, . . . . .	46
Sturtivant, Sturdevant, Stertevaunt, Samuel, 38, 57,		lieutenant of Plymouth company, . . . . .	61
118, 160, 165		captain of Marshfield company, . . . . .	70, 71
Surrender of territory, . . . . .	4, 9—11	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	69
Surveyors of highways, 34, 40, 41, 53, 72, 73, 84, 102,		admitted a freeman, . . . . .	71
124, 139, 155, 168		William, 29, 36, 38, 39, 43—45, 52, 55, 56, 58,	
Sutton, George, . . . . .	68, 115	59, 63, 66—68, 70, 71, 74, 77, 80, 96, 100,	
Simon, . . . . .	68, 126	104, 107—111, 114, 118, 121, 122, 133, 134,	
Swanholt, . . . . .	30	136, 138, 139, 141, 144—146, 149, 156, 157,	
Swift, Swyft, William, settlement of his estate, 53, 54		160, 161, 164—166, 177.	
Joane, . . . . .	53, 54, 75	one of the council of war, . . . . .	47
Symons, Thomas, complaint against Edward		one of Marshfield committee, . . . . .	16, 94
Dotey, . . . . .	33	suit of Thomas Broughton against, . . . . .	86
Symonson, [Simmons,] Moses, . . . . .	177	his suit against William Newland, . . . . .	55, 60
Sympkins, Symkins, Nicholas, . . . . .	27, 65	an Assistant, 33, 40, 52, 56, 71, 115, 123, 153	
discharged of presentment, . . . . .	4	Mr., . . . . .	62
rs. William Chase, . . . . .	20	Thurston, Thurstone, Charles, . . . . .	81
rs. Walter Devile, . . . . .	35	prosecuted, . . . . .	73, 81

- Thurston, Charles, fined, . . . . . 87  
 his agreement with William Hanbury, . . . . . 105
- Tibbott, Walter, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 8
- Tilden, Tylden, Joseph, . . . . . 68, 71, 168  
 Thomas, . . . . . 115, 124, 149, 150  
 presented for suffering prisoners to escape, . . . . . 155
- Till, James, bound for his good behavior, . . . . . 68  
 apprentice to Timothy Hatherly, . . . . . 69
- Tilley, Tilly, Hugh, . . . . . 36, 41
- Tilson, Tillson, Tylson, Edmund, . . . . . 111  
 his settlement with Crampton, . . . . . 14  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 24  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 33  
 Edward, . . . . . 116, 168
- Timber, destruction of, prohibited, . . . . . 145
- Tinekhame, Ephraim, land granted to, . . . . . 43, 48
- Tisdall, Tisdale, John, 71, 83, 116, 151, 155, 162, 163  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 52  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 45
- Titus, Tytus, Robert, . . . . . 115  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 122  
 one of Rehoboth committee, . . . . . 123, 144, 154
- Tobacco, law against drinking, . . . . . 108  
 retailing, regulated, . . . . . 127
- Tompkins, Tomkins, Samuel, . . . . . 116  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123
- Tomson, Tompson, Thomson, John, 81, 90, 126, 153  
 prosecuted, . . . . . 81  
 fined, . . . . . 87  
 married, . . . . . 94  
 punished for fornication, . . . . . 109
- Torrey, Torey, Tory, James, . . . . . 80  
 married, . . . . . 66  
 Joseph, . . . . . 112, 124, 134  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123  
 bound to appear, &c., . . . . . 111, 147, 156  
 prosecuted for meeting with others in private  
 houses on Lord's day, . . . . . 162
- Toute, Richard, . . . . . 90
- Town clerks, to keep registers of marriages,  
 births, &c., . . . . . 96
- Towne, Charles, . . . . . 14
- Towns, to be supplied with arms, . . . . . 96  
 to send in names of male inhabitants, . . . . . 106
- Tracy, Stephen, . . . . . 41, 44, 146, 177
- Trade with Indians permitted, . . . . . 4, 29  
 with other governments proposed, . . . . . 82
- Treasurer chosen, . . . . . 34, 76, 101, 115, 123, 166  
 Treasurer's accounts, . . . . . 82, 92, 117, 148
- Truant, Morris, . . . . . 95, 102, 149, 150, 153
- Tupper, Thomas, . . . . . 84, 85, 101, 116  
 one of Sandwich committee, 72, 117, 123, 154,  
 168  
 presented for lewdness, . . . . . 36
- Tupper, Thomas, licensed to marry persons, . . . . . 155
- Trustee process, . . . . . 132
- Turner, John, . . . . . 90  
 married, . . . . . 94  
 John, Sen., . . . . . 168  
 Goodwife, presented for absence from public  
 worship, . . . . . 173
- Humphrey, 41, 53, 56, 68, 104, 115, 124, 143, 173  
 one of Scituate committee, 16, 40, 72, 74, 94,  
 95, 117, 154, 167
- Michael, . . . . . 34, 40, 75, 102, 155
- Twacommeus, . . . . . 22  
 his agreement with Barnstable, . . . . . 21
- Twining, Twineing, Twiney, Isabel, married, . . . . . 19  
 William, . . . . . 91  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
 William, Jun., . . . . . 167
- Twisden, John, . . . . . 17  
 bound to answer, &c., . . . . . 14
- United Colonies, see Commissioners' confederation.
- Ussamequin, Ussamequine, . . . . . 58  
 evidence of his sale of Secunck, . . . . . 49  
 his complaint against Cheesborrow and Hitt, 99,  
 103
- Vassall, Varsell, Francis, married, . . . . . 108  
 John, . . . . . 170  
 his complaint against John Lewis, . . . . . 111  
 William, . . . . . 52, 54  
 one of Scituate committee, . . . . . 46  
 one of the council of war, . . . . . 47  
 ferriage allowed to, . . . . . 54  
 Mr., . . . . . 18
- Vietualling houses at Plymouth at Court times, . . . . . 169
- Vineat, Veneat, John, one of Sandwich commit-  
 tee, . . . . . 144, 154, 168
- Vixon, Wixon, Wickson, Robert, 81, 102, 112, 115,  
 117, 155, 162, 163  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 154  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 166
- Vobes, see Forbes.
- Waddesworth, Waddsworth, Christopher, 41, 126, 135  
 one of Duxbury committee, . . . . . 46
- Walker, James, . . . . . 124, 134, 135, 175, 176  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 141  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 151  
 bound to appear, &c., . . . . . 57  
 Sarah, married, . . . . . 91
- Wallen, Ralph, . . . . . 7, 177  
 Thomas, . . . . . 149
- Wallis, Henry, . . . . . 12, 13
- War with Indians, preparations for, . . . . . 45—48, 63—65  
 See Indians.
- Warner, Katherine, prosecuted for leaving hus-  
 band, . . . . . 149
- Warren, Elizabeth, . . . . . 177  
 Joseph, . . . . . 168

- Warren, Nathaniel, married, . . . . . 94  
 Warren's Wells, . . . . . 48  
 Warwick, Earl of, . . . . . 10  
 Washburn, Washborne, Washbourne, John, 84, 90, 117,  
 126, 139  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 101  
   land granted to, . . . . . 12  
   his bounds settled, . . . . . 39, 52  
   married, . . . . . 94  
   John, Sen., . . . . . 122, 160, 165  
   John, Jun., . . . . . 155  
 Watchmoquett, . . . . . 55  
 Waterman, Robert, . . . . . 53, 56, 72, 104, 105, 144  
   one of Marshfield committee, 60, 68, 72, 75, 95,  
   117, 123, 144, 154  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 45  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 52  
   presented for lewdness, . . . . . 165  
 Watson, George, . . . . . 7, 25, 69, 111, 112  
 Way, George, . . . . . 149  
 Way from Mr. Bradford's farm to the bay, . . . . . 75  
   from Jones River to Massachusetts, or Matta-  
   chuset, Path, . . . . . 116, 127, 157, 160  
   laid out for Constant Southworth, . . . . . 163  
 Ways laid out, . . . . . 7, 18  
   presented for being out of repair, . . . . . 60  
   in Scituate laid out, . . . . . 106  
 Weights at Yarmouth, . . . . . 126  
 Wellingsley, . . . . . 7, 27  
 Wells, Weels, Isaac, . . . . . 53, 56, 124, 134  
 West, Edmund, . . . . . 141  
   Francis, . . . . . 34, 41  
   Twiford, . . . . . 90  
 Weston, Edmund, . . . . . 127  
 Wetherell, William, one of Duxbury committee, . . . . . 46  
 Wheeler, Whelding, Wheildin, Wheildon, Ga-  
 briel, . . . . . 34, 41, 110, 115, 129  
   his claim against Lumpkine and Tilly, . . . . . 21  
   Henry, . . . . . 91  
   Ralph, . . . . . 104  
   Ruth, . . . . . 110  
 Whetston, John, . . . . . 29, 31  
 Whetcomb, John, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
 White, Emanuel, . . . . . 9, 20, 34, 41, 53, 84, 102, 147  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 34  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 40  
   presented for defamation, . . . . . 165  
   bound for Teague Jones, . . . . . 147  
 Gowen, . . . . . 16, 72, 86, 125  
   fined, . . . . . 24  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 71  
   his suit against Samuel House, . . . . . 125  
   presented for breach of Sabbath, . . . . . 165  
 Resolved, land granted to, . . . . . 54  
 Peregrine, . . . . . 168  
   Lieutenant, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
 White, Peregrine, presented, . . . . . 138, 147  
   "ancient bearer" in Indian war, . . . . . 47  
   Sarah, . . . . . 138  
 Whitney, Thomas, . . . . . 67, 100  
   Winefride, . . . . . 67  
 Wilbor, Joseph, . . . . . 175  
 Willard, George, complaint for defamation, . . . . . 14, 17  
 Willes, Wills, William, propounded as freeman, 101,  
 114  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 167  
 Willet, Willit, Willett, Thomas, 7, 31, 32, 35, 81, 101,  
 105, 119, 133, 139, 148  
   one of Plymouth committee, . . . . . 104  
   captain of Plymouth company, . . . . . 121  
   one of leaders of Kennebeck trade, . . . . . 144  
   an Assistant, . . . . . 166  
   Captain, . . . . . 145, 155  
 Willis, John, 34, 41, 98, 105, 107, 108, 116, 125, 134,  
 135, 168  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
   Lawrence, . . . . . 90  
   Nathaniel, . . . . . 9, 15  
   Richard, . . . . . 50  
 Williams, Alexander, a runaway servant, . . . . . 36  
 John, . . . . . 9, 115  
   one of Scituate committee, 59, 68, 72, 74, 117,  
   123  
 John, Sen., . . . . . 125, 153  
 John, Jun., propounded as freeman, . . . . . 167  
 Richard, . . . . . 88, 104, 151  
   one of Taunton committee, 63, 94, 123, 154,  
   168  
   propounded as freeman, . . . . . 52, 69  
   admitted a freeman, . . . . . 71  
   fined for absence from Court, . . . . . 109  
   Thomas, . . . . . 139  
   his claim against Thomas Tart, . . . . . 14  
   Mr., . . . . . 49  
 Wilmoth, Thomas, . . . . . 150  
 Wilson, Jacob, . . . . . 75  
 Winchester, Alexander, propounded as freeman, . . . . . 84  
   deceased, his estate, . . . . . 126, 136  
   his children disposed of, . . . . . 169  
   Mr., . . . . . 170  
 Wing, Daniel, . . . . . 53  
 John, . . . . . 41  
   presented for lending gun to an Indian, . . . . . 36  
   Stephen, fined for fornication, . . . . . 112  
 Winnetuckquett, . . . . . 88  
 Winslow, Edward, 9, 15, 19, 23, 27, 30, 32, 33, 37—  
 39, 42, 45, 49—53, 55, 56, 58, 59, 63, 66, 68,  
 71, 74, 77, 79, 80, 89, 94, 98, 100, 104, 107,  
 108, 118, 122, 177.  
   one of the council of war, . . . . . 47, 64, 100  
   an Assistant, 8, 15, 33, 40, 52, 56, 83, 115, 123,  
   153

- Winslow, Edward, Governor, . . . . . 71  
 a commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . 71  
 sent to Massachusetts to treat about confeder-  
 ation, . . . . . 53  
 sent to Massachusetts to treat about Indian  
 war, . . . . . 46  
 one of lessees of Kennebeck trade, . . . . 141  
 Helene, . . . . . 118  
 John, . . . . . 6, 26, 34, 41, 43, 48, 55, 60, 177  
 land granted to, . . . . . 49  
 Josiah, 9, 15, 41, 50, 58, 75, 85, 96, 104, 105, 108,  
 121, 134, 139, 140, 158, 159  
 one of Marshfield committee, 57, 63, 68, 95,  
 117, 168  
 Josiah, Jun., ensign of Marshfield company, . 127  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 154  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 166  
 Kenelme, . . . . . 7, 16, 31, 44, 74, 75, 115  
 punished for several offences, . . . . . 1, 85, 98  
 one of Marshfield committee, 40, 46, 60, 63, 72,  
 144, 154, 168  
 his wife assents to his sale of lands, . . . 118  
 his discharge from James Adams, . . . . 176  
 Mr., . . . . . 22, 29, 60, 62  
 Goodwife, . . . . . 132  
 Winter, Christopher, . . . . . 24, 148  
 presented for fornication, . . . . . 135  
 bound to keep the peace, . . . . . 119  
 John, . . . . . 170  
 Winter Harbor, . . . . . 149  
 Wives to acknowledge sale of lands, . . . . 93  
 Wickson, see Vixon.  
 Wood, Henry, . . . . . 124, 134  
 land granted to, . . . . . 26, 29  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123  
 married, . . . . . 79  
 Jane, . . . . . 75  
 John, . . . . . 4, 5, 160, 163, 168  
 land granted to, . . . . . 26  
 Stephen, . . . . . 134, 155  
 Stephen, land granted to, . . . . . 26, 29  
 married, . . . . . 79  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 114  
 William, . . . . . 75, 117  
 Wood Island, . . . . . 25  
 Woodfield, John, propounded as freeman, . . . 167  
 Woodward, Nathaniel, . . . . . 151, 175  
 Walter, . . . . . 84, 85, 102, 170  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 3  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 8  
 Woolsey, George, . . . . . 133  
 Worden, Peter, . . . . . 128, 168  
 Wright, Anthony, . . . . . 84  
 George, . . . . . 111—113, 121, 127  
 Nicholas, . . . . . 168  
 Peter, . . . . . 139, 168  
 Richard, . . . . . 89, 112, 117  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 71  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 84  
 married, . . . . . 79  
 William, . . . . . 177  
 Wyatt, Wiat, Wiate, Wyate, James, 72, 73,  
 105, 116, 124, 125, 134, 139, 175, 176  
 propounded as freeman, . . . . . 101  
 admitted a freeman, . . . . . 123  
 lieutenant of Taunton company, . . . . . 173  
 Yarmouth, . . . . . 19, 21, 86, 105, 112  
 town officers, 9, 15, 34, 41, 46, 53, 73, 83, 84, 102,  
 115, 116, 124, 125, 139, 153, 155, 167, 168  
 committees, 16, 40, 57, 60, 63, 68, 72, 74, 94, 95,  
 104, 117, 123, 144, 154, 168  
 rates, . . . . . 18, 92, 109  
 soldiers from, . . . . . 91  
 allowed to make military regulations, . . . 62  
 bounds, . . . . . 19, 21  
 committee to dispose of lands, . . . . . 20, 130  
 Courts held at, . . . . . 73, 128  
 fortification, . . . . . 65  
 gift by Andrew Hellot to the town's poor, . . 70  
 land confirmed to the church, . . . . . 62  
 lands granted to the town, . . . . . 128, 129  
 military officers, . . . . . 63  
 ordinary, or inn, . . . . . 165  
 presented for want of a pound, . . . . . 42  
 presented for not repairing ways, . . . . . 60  
 required to make a rate, . . . . . 20  
 standard of weights, . . . . . 126  
 Yates, John, administration of his estate, . . 170  
 Mary, . . . . . 170









BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



**3 9999 05690 5092**



